



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Princeton University Library



32101 064990177

4623
2976
v.20
(1888)

Library of



Princeton University.

Presented by

Mr. M. J. Pyne

REPORT AND TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

DEVONSHIRE ASSOCIATION

FOR

THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE, LITERATURE,
AND ART.

[EXETER, JULY, 1888.]

UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY (acking 2006-17.)
PRINCETON, N.J.
VOL XXXI.

PLYMOUTH:
W. BRENDON & SON, 26, GEORGE STREET.

1888.

All rights reserved.

1462
 297
 213
 1463
 298
 V. 2 C

(RECAP)

The Editor is requested by the Council to make it known to the Public, that the Committees and Authors alone are responsible for the facts and opinions contained in their respective Reports and Papers.

It is hoped that Members will be so good as to send to the Editor, the Rev. W. HARPLEY, Clayhanger Rectory, Tiverton, not later than 16th January, 1889, a list of any *errata* they may have detected in the present volume.

VICTORIAN REVIEW
 VICTORIAN
 UNIVERSITY PRESS

CONTENTS.

	Page
List of Officers	5
Rules	7
Bye-laws and Standing Orders	11
Report	17
Balance Sheet	21
Property	22
Resolutions appointing Committees	23
President's Address	25
Obituary Notices—Richard Hingston—John Edward Lee—Charles Salmon Vallack—John Hayman Whiteway	34
Thirteenth Report of the Committee on Scientific Memoranda. J. Brooking Rowe, F.S.A., F.L.S.	38
Tenth Report of the Barrow Committee. R. N. Worth, F.G.S.	46
Report on the Harding Collection of Manuscripts, Records, and Historical, Ecclesiastical, Heraldic, and Antiquarian Documents and Notes Relating to Devon and Cornwall. By J. R. Chanter	49
Glimpses of Elizabethan Households. By William Cotton, F.S.A.	69
Sir Henry Rosewell, a Devon Worthy: his Ancestry and History. Frances B. James	113
Some Notes on the Well at the Exeter City Asylum. Thomas Andrew, F.G.S.	123
Traces of Roman Occupation near Plymouth. R. N. Worth, F.G.S.	129
The Granite of Dartmoor. Part I. W. A. E. Ussher, F.G.S.	141
The Granite of Dartmoor. Part II. W. A. E. Ussher, F.G.S.	149
Some Devon Monoliths. Rev. S. Baring-Gould, M.A.	158
Andrew Brice, and the Early Exeter Newspaper Press. T. N. Brushfield, M.D.	163
On the Metamorphic and Associated Rocks of the Extreme South of Devonshire. Part II. Alexander Somervail	215

	Page
The Raised Beach on the Thatcher Rock: Its Shells and their Teaching. Arthur Rooth Hunt, M.A., F.L.S., F.G.S.	225
The Customs of the Manors of Braunton. Robert Dymond, F.S.A.	254
The Slannings of Leye, Bickleigh, and Maristow. Winslow Jones	304
The "Ashwater" of William of Worcester. H. B. S. Woodhouse	306
A Controversy Touching Ship-Money in the Reign of James I. R. N. Worth, F.G.S.	312
The Fauna of Devon. Phytopagous Hymenoptera—Saw-flies. Edward Parfitt	332
Christmas with Bishop Grandisson. Very Rev. Canon Brownlow, M.A.	352
Art and Science in Devonshire Villages. J. Phillips	373
A Gold-washing Apparatus. Rev. S. Baring-Gould, M.A.	376
Some Notes on a Natural Pipe from a Sand-pit in the Breccia Series, in the Parish of Heavitree. Thomas Andrew, F.G.S.	378
Cluniac Houses in Devon. A Visitation of the Province in 1279. J. R. Chanter	383
Notes on Deep Borings at the Waterworks, and in the Trias, at Teignmouth, Devon. G. Wareing Ormerod, M.A., F.G.S.	391
Thomas Chafe, of Doddescott, in St. Giles-in-the-Wood (Brother-in-law of Tristram Risdon, the Antiquary). Winslow Jones	398
Who Wrote the "Exmoor Scolding and Courtship"? T. N. Brushfield, M.D.	400
The Limestones of the Plymouth District. R. N. Worth, F.G.S.	410

OFFICERS.

1888-9.

President.

VERY REV. B. COWIE, D.D., DEAN OF EXETER.

Vice-Presidents.

THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL THE MAYOR OF EXETER.	REV. W. H. DALLINGER, LL.D., F.R.S., &c.
T. ANDREW, Esq., F.G.S.	R. DYMOND, Esq., J.P., F.S.A.
J. J. ROGERS BATE, Esq.	W. H. ELLIS, Esq., J.P., F.R. MET. SOC., F.G.S.
ARTHUR BURCH, Esq., J.P.	F. T. ELWORTHY, Esq.
W. BUCKINGHAM, Esq., J.P.	A. H. A. HAMILTON, Esq., J.P., M.A.
W. COTTON, Esq., J.P., F.S.A.	W. A. E. USSHER, Esq., F.G.S.

Hon. Treasurer.

E. VIVIAN, Esq., M.A., Torquay.

Hon. Local Treasurer.

W. COTTON, Esq., F.S.A., Exeter.

Hon. Secretary.

REV. W. HARPLEY, M.A., F.C.P.S., Clayhanger, Tiverton.

Hon. Local Secretaries.

A. H. DYMOND, Exeter. | JAMES DALLAS, F.L.S., Exeter.

Council.

ACLAND, H. W. D.	DYMOND, R.	PHEAR, SIR J. B.
ALDRIDGE, C.	ELWORTHY, F. T.	PHILLIPS, J.
AMERY, J. S.	GERVIS, W. S.	PYCROFT, G.
AMERY, P. F. S.	GILL, H. S.	ROWE, J. B.
ANDREW, T.	HARPLEY, W.	SHELLY, J.
BARING-GOULD, S.	HARRIS, S. G.	SHIER, D.
BATE, C. SPENCE	HINE, J.	SOMERVAIL, A.
BLACKLER, T. A.	HUNT, A. R.	SPRAGUE, F. S.
BROWNLOW, W. R.	HUTCHINSON, P. O.	STEBBING, T. R. R.
BRUSHFIELD, T. N.	JAMES, MISS	TUCKER, R. C.
CHANTER, J. R.	JONES, W.	USSHIER, W. A. E.
CHAPMAN, C.	JORDAN, W. R. H.	VARWELL, P.
COLERIDGE, LORD	KAREEK, P. Q.	VICARY, W.
COLLIER, W. F.	LAKE, W. C.	VIVIAN, E.
COTTON, R. W.	LANE, J.	WEYMOUTH, R. F.
COTTON, W.	LONDON, BISHOP OF	WHITE, J. T.
COWIE, B.	MARTIN, J. M.	WINDEATT, E.
DALLAS, J.	MERIVALE, C.	WOODHOUSE, H. B. S.
DALLINGER, W. H.	ORMEROD, G. W.	WOOLCOOMBE, W. J.
DOE, G.	PARFITT, E.	WORTH, R. N.
DYMOND, A. H.	PENGELLY, W.	WORTHY, C.

REPORT OF THE COUNCIL.

As presented to the General Meeting, Exeter, July 24th, 1888.

THE Twenty-sixth Annual Meeting of the Association was held at Plympton on Tuesday, July 26th, and following days. The Council met at 2 p.m. at the Guildhall, when the annual routine business was transacted. At 3.15 p.m. there was a formal reception—at which nearly a hundred Members and Associates were present—by the Local Committee. The Revs. H. T. Hole, J. W. Sampson, J. Mercer Cox, and Mr. W. J. Woolcombe offered the Association a hearty welcome, which was acknowledged by Sir J. B. Phear, the retiring President. After the reception the General Meeting was held, at 4 p.m.

In the evening, at 8 p.m., the President, the Rev. Dr. Dallinger, introduced by Sir J. B. Phear, delivered his Introductory Address to a large assembly.

Subsequently a small party visited, in rather unfavourable weather, Boringdon and Old Newnham—ancient seats of the Parkers and the Strodes—under the guidance of Mr. J. Brooking Rowe.

On Wednesday, at 11 a.m., the reading and discussion of the following programme of Reports and Papers was commenced at the Grammar School, and continued till 4 p.m.:

Twelfth Report of the Committee on Scientific Memoranda	<i>J. Brooking Rowe, F.S.A., F.L.S.</i>
Tenth Report of the Committee on Devonshire Verbal Provincialisms	<i>F. T. Ellicorthy,</i>
Ninth Report of the Committee on Barrows	<i>R. N. Worth, F.G.S.</i>
Eighth Report of the Committee on Works of Art in Devonshire	<i>J. Shelly.</i>
Eighth Report of the Committee on Devonshire Celebrities	<i>R. W. Cotton.</i>
Sixth Report of the Committee on the Climate of Devon—2nd series	<i>P. F. S. Amery.</i>
Thomas Luny, Marine Painter. Part II. . . .	<i>R. Dymond, F.S.A.</i>
Reynolds and Plympton	<i>J. Hine, F.R.I.B.A.</i>
Prince's "Worthies of Devon" and the "Dictionary of National Biography." Part III.	<i>W. Pengelly, F.R.S., F.G.S.</i>
On the Metamorphic and Associated Rocks of the Extreme South of Devonshire	<i>Alex. Somervail.</i>

Beginnings of Plympton History	<i>R. N. Worth, F.G.S.</i>
The Borough of Plympton: its Charters and Parliamentary Representation . . .	<i>J. Brooking Rowe, F.S.A., F.L.S.</i>
Venville Rights on Dartmoor	<i>W. F. Collier.</i>
Early Nonconformity in Plympton . . .	<i>E. Windeatt.</i>
Sir Walter Raleigh and his "History of the World"	<i>T. N. Brushfield, M.D.</i>
On the Occurrence of Human Remains in a Bone Cave at Cattedown	<i>R. N. Worth, F.G.S.</i>
Were the Devonshire Villani Serfs? . . .	<i>Very Rev. Canon Brownlow, M.A.</i>
The Slannings of Leye, Bickleigh, and Maristow	<i>Winslow Jones.</i>
The Igneous and Altered Rocks of South- West Devon	<i>R. N. Worth, F.G.S.</i>
The Evidence of the Skerries Shoal on the Wearing of Fine Sands by Waves . . .	<i>A. R. Hunt, M.A., F.L.S., F.G.S.</i>
Biography of Samuel Cousins, R.A., Mem- ber of the Legion of Honour	<i>G. Pycroft, M.R.C.S.</i>
Thomas Chafe, of Doddescott, Gentleman	<i>Charles Worthy.</i>
Notes on a Law Suit relative to the Right to Seats in Totnes Church	<i>E. Windeatt.</i>
Second Supplement to Paper on Earth- quakes in Devon from the earliest records to the present time	<i>E. Parfitt.</i>
The Alleged Tomb of Bishop Leofric in Exeter Cathedral (communicated by J. Brooking Rowe, F.S.A., F.L.S.) . .	<i>The Late Rev. J. Hellins, M.A.</i>

After the adjournment a large number of Members and Associates, at the invitation of the Earl and Countess of Morley, attended a garden party at Saltram. The party was conducted through the spacious house and grounds by the Earl himself, who kindly pointed out the various objects of interest. Most of these are described at length in the Report of the Works of Art Committee of last year.

In the evening the Annual Dinner was held at the George Hotel. The President, Dr. Dallinger, occupied the chair, and about sixty Members and Associates were present. The catering was of the best, and the tables were decorated with much taste.

On Thursday, at 10 a.m., the reading and discussion of Papers was resumed and continued until 3 p.m., when the concluding General Meeting was held, followed by a Meeting of the Council. Subsequently a numerous party, by the kind invitation of Baldwin J. P. Bastard, Esq., left the Parade for an excursion to Kitley House, and the caverns of Yealmpton. The drive to Kitley was a pleasant one. Entering the grounds at Brixton Lodge, the party proceeded through charmingly wooded grounds to Kitley House. Mr. Bastard was unavoidably absent, but the party was received by Mrs. Rodney and family. The visitors were conducted

through the reception-rooms and library, and greatly admired the fine examples of Hogarth, Northcote, and Reynolds, which the mansion contains. The grounds having been visited, the party proceeded, by a private drive which skirts the estuary of the Yealm, to the caverns. These had been prettily illuminated for the occasion with hundreds of wax lights, with occasional flashes of the magnesium light. Mr. Bastard had, with kindly forethought, arranged for refreshment to be served in a tent in the quarry near to the entrance to the caverns.

In the evening a very largely-attended reception by the Local Committee, conversazione, and concert, took place at the Guildhall. The Hall was prettily decorated and illuminated, and a fine collection of antiquities and curiosities was displayed. During the evening a quartette party performed a selection of chamber music, which was much appreciated.

On Friday the proceedings were brought to a close by a most successful day's excursion. About 120 members and friends assembled at the George Hotel, Ridgway, whence a start was made in breaks at 10 a.m. for a trip to Ermington, Flete, Holbeton, Mothecombe, and Membland. The sky, though a little threatening in the early morning, soon cleared, and the excursionists were favoured with a beautifully fine day. Driving first to Ermington, *via* Ivybridge, a halt was made there for the purpose of inspecting the old parish church, noted for its leaning spire. Mr. Hine gave a short address on the chief characteristics of the building. Leaving Ermington, the party proceeded to Flete, where they were received by Mr. H. B. Mildmay, who had come down from London the previous evening specially to meet his guests, and were conducted by him through the beautiful grounds and gardens. The party shortly afterwards assembled in the dining-room, where a very elegant luncheon was served. After luncheon some time was spent by the visitors in walking through the reception-rooms, corridors, &c., and taking note of the many fine paintings, engravings, and other artistic treasures with which the house abounds. Leaving Flete at 4 o'clock, the party were next driven to Holbeton, and alighted at the parish church there, which was carefully inspected. A charming drive to Mothecombe followed, along the side of the estuary of the Erme, and continued through a portion of the picturesque Membland drives, past the old ruined parish church of Revelstoke, on to the new church recently built by the lord of the manor. Finally the excursionists were driven to Membland House, which Lord Revelstoke had kindly thrown open on the

occasion, and where tea was provided in the Tennis Court. The return journey was made by way of Brixton, and Plymton was reached about 11 p.m.

It having been decided that the next Annual Meeting should be held at Exeter, the following were elected officers for the occasion :

President: Very Rev. B. Cowie, D.D., Dean of Exeter. Vice-Presidents: The Right Worshipful The Mayor of Exeter; T. Andrew, Esq., F.G.S.; J. J. Rogers Bate, Esq.; Arthur Burch, Esq., J.P.; W. Buckingham, Esq., J.P.; W. Cotton, Esq., J.P., F.S.A.; Rev. W. H. Dallinger, LL.D., F.R.S., &c.; R. R. M. Daw, Esq., J.P.; R. Dymond, Esq., J.P., F.S.A.; W. H. Ellis, Esq., J.P., F.R. MET. SOC., F.G.S.; F. T. Elworthy, Esq.; A. H. A. Hamilton, Esq., J.P., M.A.; The Venble. H. Sanders, M.A., Archdeacon of Exeter; W. A. E. Ussher, Esq., F.G.S. Hon. Treasurer: E. Vivian, Esq., M.A., *Torquay*. Hon. Local Treasurer: W. Cotton, Esq., F.S.A., *Exeter*. Hon. Secretary: Rev. W. Harpley, M.A., F.C.P.S., *Clayhanger, Tiverton*. Hon. Local Secretaries: A. H. Dymond; James Dallas, F.L.S., *Exeter*.

The Council have published the President's Address, together with Obituary Notices of members deceased during the preceding year, and the Reports and Papers read before the Association; also the Treasurer's Report, a List of Members, and the Rules, Standing Orders, and Bye-Laws; they have since added an Index, kindly prepared by Mr. P. O. Hutchinson, and a Table of Corrections.

A copy of the *Transactions* and Index has been sent to each member, and to the following Societies: The Royal Society, Linnaean Society, Geological Society, Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, Royal Institution (Albemarle Street), the Society of Antiquaries, Devon and Exeter Institution (Exeter), Plymouth Institution, Torquay Natural History Society, Barnstaple Literary and Scientific Institution, Royal Institution of Cornwall (Truro), the Library of the British Museum, The British Museum (Natural History), the Bodleian Library (Oxford), and the University Library (Cambridge).

With the volume of *Transactions* was also published and issued to members Part IV. of Devonshire *Domesday Book*.

In closing their Report the Council desire to express their regret that there is a deficiency reported in the financial statement of the Treasurer. They feel confident, however, that by the operation of Rule 29, as amended at the Annual General Meeting last year, the Association will soon be restored financially to its former healthy condition.

Treasurer's Report of Receipts and Expenditure during the Year ending 24th July, 1888.

[21]

RECEIPTS.	\$	s.	d.	RECEIPTS.	\$	s.	d.	EXPENDITURE.	\$	s.	d.
Arrears of Annual Contributions for 1886-6	10	6		Balance due to Treasurer	.	.	.	Brendon & Son, Printing "Transactions,"	20	3	8
Ditto	7	7	0	166	8	6		Index to vol. xviii. (1886)	193	11	0
Annual Contributions for 1887-8	.	.	7	17	6			"Devonshire Domesday,"	2	17	6
Prepaid Annual Contributions for 1888-9	.	.	7	7	0			Part IV.	22	19	6
Life Composition	.	.	5	5	0			Cards, Circulars, &c.	6	13	0
Sale of "Transactions"—	.	.	5	5	0			Postage and Carriage of			
1 Copy for 1885	.	.	0	2	0			Packets	17	0	0
1 ditto 1864	.	.	0	2	0			Stationery	0	9	0
1 ditto 1866	.	.	0	2	0			Printing Programmes	0	12	6
1 ditto 1867	.	.	0	6	0					244	2
1 ditto 1868	.	.	0	6	0				0	15	6
1 ditto 1870	.	.	0	6	0						
2 Copies for 1871	.	.	0	16	0						
1 Copy for 1873	.	.	0	6	0						
1 ditto 1874	.	.	0	8	0						
1 ditto 1875	.	.	0	10	0						
1 ditto 1885	.	.	0	8	0			Hon. General Treasurer, Petty Expenses	0	5	0
1 ditto 1888	.	.	0	8	0			Hon. General Secretary, ditto	4	11	8
2 Copies for 1887	.	.	0	10	0			Hon. General Secretary's Assistant	6	8	6
1 Index to "Transactions" for 1886	.	.	5	6	6				5	0	0
1 ditto 1887	.	.	0	0	6						
Sale of 3 Copies of "Devonshire Domesday," Part I.	0	6	0								
Ditto 2 ditto	0	8	0								
Ditto 1 Copy ditto	0	4	0								
Ditto 1 ditto	0	1	6								
Dividends on Consols to July 5th, 1888 (net).			0	19	6						
Contribution of Local Committee at Plympton	11	13	6								
(balance of Local Reception Fund)											
Contribution of Mr. Winslow Jones towards cost of	15	11	3								
Printing "Devonshire Domesday"	.	.	5	0	0						
Balance due to Treasurer	.	.	64	8	3						
Annual Contributions unpaid, due 27th July, 1886.	4	14	6								
Ditto	26th July, 1887.	.	22	11	6						

STATEMENT OF THE PROPERTY OF THE ASSOCIATION,

July 29th, 1888.

Funded Property, Consols	.	.	.	£	s.	d.
Arrears of Annual Contributions (valued at)	.	.	.	8	8	0
"Transactions" in Stock, 1863 ... 78 copies at 2s. Od.	.	.	.	7	16	0
"	1864 ... 91	,	3s. Od.	13	13	0
"	1865 ... 88	,	2s. 6d.	11	0	0
"	1866 ... 66	,	8s. Od.	9	18	0
"	1867 ... 66	,	6s. Od.	19	16	0
"	1868 ... 41	,	6s. 6d.	18	6	6
"	1870 ... 20	,	6s. Od.	6	0	0
"	1871 ... 18	,	8s. Od.	7	4	0
"	1873 ... 27	,	6s. Od.	8	2	0
"	1874 ... 34	,	8s. 6d.	14	9	0
"	1875 ... 18	,	10s. Od.	6	10	0
"	1876 ... 16	,	15s. Od.	12	0	0
"	1877 ... 19	,	9s. 6d.	9	0	6
"	1878 ... 6	,	12s. Od.	3	12	0
"	1879 ... 24	,	7s. Od.	8	8	0
"	1880 ... 24	,	12s. 6d.	15	0	0
"	1881 ... 31	,	6s. Od.	9	6	0
"	1882 ... 51	,	10s. Od.	25	10	0
"	1883 ... 57	,	8s. Od.	22	16	0
"	1884 ... 69	,	12s. Od.	41	8	0
"	1885 ... 77	,	8s. Od.	30	16	0
"	1886 ... 90	,	8s. Od.	36	0	0
"	1887 ... 59	,	10s. Od.	29	10	0
Index to do. (extra copies), 1884 ... 50	,	0s. 6d.	1	5	0	0
"	1885 ... 50	,	0s. 6d.	1	5	0
"	1886 ... 49	,	0s. 6d.	1	4	6
"	1887 ... 49	,	0s. 6d.	1	4	6
" Devonshire Domesday," Part I., 160	,	2s. Od.	16	0	0	0
"	Part II., 176	,	4s. Od.	35	4	0
"	Part III., 190	,	4s. Od.	38	0	0
"	Part IV., 160	,	1s. 6d.	12	0	0
						£875 12 0

(Signed) W. HARPLEY, Hon. Secretary.

"When the number of copies on hand of any 'Part' of the Transactions is reduced to twenty, the price per copy shall be increased 25 per cent.; and when the number has been reduced to ten copies, the price shall be increased 50 per cent. on the original price."—*Standing Order, No. 24.*

The "Transactions" in stock are insured against fire in the sum of £200
The vols. published in 1862, 1869, and 1872 are out of print.

SELECTED MINUTES OF COUNCIL, APPOINTING COMMITTEES.

Passed at the Meeting at Exeter,

JULY, 1888.

8. That Rev. Professor Chapman, Rev. W. Harpley, Sir J. B. Phear, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe, and Very Rev. Dean Cowie be a Committee for the purpose of considering at what place the Association shall hold its Meeting in 1890, who shall be invited to be the Officers during the year beginning with that Meeting, and who shall be invited to fill any official vacancy or vacancies which may occur before the Annual Meeting in 1889; that Mr. Harpley be the Secretary ; and that they be requested to report to the next Winter Meeting of the Council, and, if necessary, to the first Meeting of the Council to be held in July, 1889.

9. That Mr. F. Brent, Mr. T. R. A. Briggs, Mr. George Doe, Rev. W. Harpley, Mr. H. S. Gill, Mr. E. Parfitt, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe, and Mr. R. N. Worth be a Committee for the purpose of noting the discovery or occurrence of such Facts in any department of scientific inquiry, and connected with Devonshire, as it may be desirable to place on permanent record, but which may not be of sufficient importance in themselves to form the subjects of separate papers ; and that Mr. J. Brooking Rowe be the Secretary.

10. That Mr. P. F. S. Amery, Mr. George Doe, Mr. R. Dymond, Rev. W. Harpley, Mr. P. Q. Karkeek, and Mr. J. Brooking Rowe be a Committee for the purpose of collecting notes on Devonshire Folk-Lore ; and that Mr. George Doe be the Secretary.

11. That Mr. R. W. Cotton, Mr. R. Dymond, Mr. P. Q. Karkeek, Sir J. H. Kennaway, Mr. E. Windeatt, and Mr. R. N. Worth be a Committee for the purpose of compiling a list of deceased Devonshire Celebrities, as well as an Index of the entire Bibliography having reference to them ; and that Mr. R. W. Cotton be the Secretary.

12. That Dr. Brushfield, Lord Clifford, Mr. R. Dymond, Mr. A. H. A. Hamilton, Mr. G. Pycroft, Mr. J. Shelly, and Mr. R. N. Worth be a Committee to prepare a Report on the Public and Private Collections of Works of Art in Devonshire ; and that Mr. J. Shelly be the Secretary.

13. That Mr. J. S. Amery, Dr. Brushfield, Mr. G. Doe, Mr. R. Dymond, Mr. F. T. Elworthy, Mr. F. H. Firth, Mr. P. O. Hutchinson, Mr. P. Q. Karkeek, and Dr. W. C. Lake be a Committee for the purpose of noting and recording the existing use of any Verbal Provincialisms in Devonshire, in either written or spoken language ; and that Mr. F. T. Elworthy be the Secretary.

14. That Mr. J. S. Amery, Mr. G. Doe, Mr. R. Dymond, Rev. W. Harpley, Mr. P. O. Hutchinson, Sir John B. Phear, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe, and Mr. R. N. Worth be a Committee for editing and annotating such parts of *Domesday Book* as relate to Devonshire ; and that Mr. J. Brooking Rowe be the Secretary.

15. That Mr. P. F. S. Amery, Mr. G. Doe, Mr. P. O. Hutchinson, Mr. E. Parfitt, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe, and Mr. R. N. Worth be a Committee to collect and record facts relating to Barrows in Devonshire, and to take steps, where possible, for their investigation ; and that Mr. R. N. Worth be the Secretary.

16. That Mr. F. H. Firth, Mr. T. H. Greenfield, Rev. W. Harpley, Mr. E. Parfitt, Mr. R. C. Tucker, and Mr. R. W. Cotton be a Committee for the purpose of making the arrangements for the Association dinner at Tavistock in 1889 ; and that Mr. R. C. Tucker be the Secretary.

17. That Mr. James Hamlyn, Mr. E. E. Glyde, Mr. E. Parfitt, and Mr. P. F. S. Amery be a Committee to collect and tabulate trustworthy and comparable observations on the climate of Devon ; and that Mr. P. F. S. Amery be the Secretary.

PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—I must first of all apologise to the Society for having consented to accept the honour they did me in electing me as their President for this meeting. I must apologise for undertaking what turns out, as I write these lines, a task far above my powers; for I really am not at all competent for it. I have been so entirely, for the last eighteen years, occupied with professional work, that all my thoughts have turned that way. Duties decanal, ecclesiastical; theological studies; politics, in these busy moving times—all these are engrossing; and I have not been able to keep up my acquaintance, limited as it was, with general Scientific progress. Many of you are well acquainted with that progress, and it would ill become *me* to talk of such things in your presence.

But I have come to the conclusion, that it will be well for me to run over in one or two branches, with which my acquaintance was less imperfect than it is with others, the enormous strides which in these latter days students have made. I do this rather to cover the weakness of my own knowledge than to instruct my audience.

I was reminded of this in looking over again a book which was a great favourite of mine in past days—Humboldt's *Cosmos*. I was reminded, first of all, how *Astronomy* has changed its domain since I was an astronomical student; or rather, I should say, how I found that my astronomical studies, which related only to what were called fixed stars, the celestial sphere, the astronomical corrections, the planets and eclipses, dialling, and the problem of the longitude—how all this has been added to in a marvellous way. If I take up Mr. Proctor's books, or the *Astronomy* of my brother professor in Gresham College—Mr. Ledger—I find all the old things still esteemed necessary, but a world of new subjects

clustered around them, and the wonders of the universe augmented and extended in the most marvellous manner.

In my younger days the analysis of the Solar beam was in its infancy. Frauenhofer's lines were then called fox-lines, and were the ultimate facts we had to contemplate. Now the spectrum, examined by the spectroscope and assisted by chemistry, has opened a wide field of investigation in respect to astronomical observations, and the physical constitution of the sun and other heavenly bodies. Then the possibility of analysing light so as to tell whether it proceeds from a solid body, or from gaseous matter, has stimulated in a marvellous degree the knowledge of the Solar atmosphere. The luminous flames which appear in a total eclipse are shown to be ignited hydrogen, and thus add to evidences of the oneness of the cosmos, developing in a new direction the Law of Continuity announced, I think, at Nottingham, in 1866, by Sir W. Grove. Now, the linking of the present to the past is accomplished by *velocity of light*, as when it is said that by our large telescopes we penetrate at once into space and time. We measure space by time. The ray of light requires one hour to travel 592 millions of miles; and Sir William Herschel thought that the light of the most distant nebula discovered by his forty-foot telescope required two millions of years to reach our eyes; consequently so many years ago this object *must* have had existence in the sidereal heavens in order to send out the rays by which we now perceive it. (*Phil. Trans.* for 1802, p. 498; *He.* vol. i. 396, 397; *Sir J. Herschel, Astron.*, § 590; *Arago, Annuaire*, 1842, pp. 334, 359, 382–385.)

The power of the spectroscope, to tell us the nature of the source of light, was invoked some few years back to explain the cause of the glorious sunsets which many of us can remember, in the year or years following the great volcanic eruption of Krakatoa. It was suggested that Mr. Lockyer, who was the leading experimenter with that instrument, should tell us whether the refraction of the sun's rays through an atmosphere saturated with fine volcanic dust would be tested by the instrument of which he was the master. After some time he gave us, in the columns of the *Times*, a long and interesting account of the eruption, carefully put together, and full of sparkling and exciting descriptions; but, alas! I could not find any reference to the anxious enquiries about the supposed influence of the widely-spread volcanic dust. Either he must have overlooked the matter, or found that the spectroscope gave no reply to his

interrogations; so he wisely gave no decision on the question. However, his careful collection of details remains the best account we have of one of the most wonderful events of our days.

The observations made by the scientific men who were in the *Challenger* Expedition show us now in operation the processes by which the Chalk Rocks are produced; the slow deposit that is now taking place in the ocean-bed shows us again the enormous length of time required to produce the thick beds of Chalk which we cut through by our railways; and still more the Chalk Basin which we are now quarrelling about, extending over a great part of the S.E. of England, with a small detached part called the Boulogne Basin in the N.E. of France.

Lengthy must be the process by which such enormous masses are produced from slow sedimentary deposit. Compared with it, the action of the tide in the Northern Ocean must be called a quick process. There is no doubt that the beds of the Baltic and the Northern Ocean are silting up. Twice every twenty-four hours the tide-wave moves round our western coast by the North of Scotland, and down the East coast. It must bring with it an immense amount of sand and other matter. It gets arrested as it meets with a closed rampart, and deposits all that it carried along with it. The tide which comes down our East coast meets the part it left behind in the S.W., and which came up the English Channel, at points between the North Foreland and Dungeness. This helps again to stop the North wave, and so permits of deposit of sandy material, producing the Goodwin Sands and the Yarmouth Bank; and so the depth of the German Ocean is constantly diminishing. I have heard it said, that ships may come to anchor anywhere between our coast and Denmark. If this process is continuous, if no cosmical change should occur, the German Ocean will in time silt up; and the process by which the Baltic is undergoing change will be continually hastened. Already the Gulf of Bothnia is found to be silting up, and we shall have by-and-bye an inland sea gradually diminishing in area. The contemplation of the processes now in operation before our eyes shows us that the immense geological periods required to produce the deposits and changes in the earth's crust are not unreasonably assumed, if it be granted that past operations of nature are of the same kind with those which are taking place under our eyes.

If we pass from these branches of mixed Science to the

28 THE VERY REV. DEAN COWIE'S PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS.

purely intellectual branches, such as pure Mathematics, we see immense strides in the extension of the pure Sciences.

In Algebra, since the times of Wood and Bourdon, what immense progress ! (See the last edition of Dr. Salmon's *Algebra*, the present Provost of Trinity College, Dublin.)

The Science of *Determinants* is entirely new. The extensions of Spottiswoode and Cayley have made this a most important branch. I merely mention the names of English students ; but in *Crelle's Journal* you will find a number of German, and in the *Lionville Journal* French, students and teachers, all working in these new branches.

In *Geometry* we used to think, in my Cambridge days, of Euclid and Hamilton (Hamilton, the late Dean of Salisbury), the Algebraic Geometry of Dr. Lardner ; but now we have entirely new branches of the subject ; in the method of *Trilinear Co-ordinates* and the method of *Quaternions*, invented by Sir W. Rowan Hamilton, fertile beyond expectation in discoveries of new properties.

In applications of the Differential and Integral Calculus the Co-efficients of Laplace or Legendre, and Lamé and Bessel, have become part of the regular course, instead of the fields of exploration of more advanced students ; and here I wish to do justice to one whose name is almost forgotten—one Murphy, of Caius College, Cambridge, who anticipated, by Algebraic Development, some of the methods now well known ; and in a treatise on the Application of Mathematics to Electricity has some beautiful demonstrations, which lead up to the modern methods.

The books on the application of Algebra to Geometry were, as I have said, Lardner and Dr. Hamilton. They are quite gone by. They only relate to the Conic Sections ; but now we have incorporated into our modern books investigations belonging to Curves of any order, from *Plücker's Algebraischen Curven*, and the result may be seen in a splendid book of Dr. Salmon, on the Higher Curves.

The Irishman is wonderfully successful in Mathematics ; his genius develops itself in that direction.

In past days Lloyd and Macculagh applied themselves to Physical Optics with great success, and the undulatory theory of Light advanced in popularity very much through their lucid demonstrations and clever manipulations of the mathematics of that Science.

But I must pass on to other topics. Your Society is called an Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art.

Let us take the subject of *Literature*, and ask ourselves whether there is progress or not.

I suppose the number of *readers* of books has very much increased. Even if we cannot say this of books, we may say it of serials and newspapers. No doubt a great deal of this progress is but poor. A wretched reader of *Tit-Bits* is scarcely in danger of conceiving himself a *litterateur*; but the omnivorous propensities of some thousands of readers stimulate a great number of writers to provide *stories* of a more or less wholesome nature for their satisfaction.

The greater part of the writing of the day is devoted to novels and newspapers, or serials.

It is in this development that I should say polite literature is chiefly employed, and I fancy with indifferent success. Of how much of the low *serials* or *novel* literature can it be said that it will last? Not of much, I think. In my young days the tutors of colleges used to say that young men knew more of *Pickwick* and *Soapey Sponge* than they did of *Walter Scott*. Yet there are names that will live as long as the language lasts, I think, among us still.

I think the style of Matthew Arnold, of Morley, of Helps, the author of *Friends in Council*, of Professor Huxley, of Mr. Shorthouse, of some of our historians, will preserve their works in the memories of the thoughtful; but I must indulge in a favourite criticism of mine on this subject; and as an excellent writer of English—pure and grammatical English—I should mention Mr. Thomas Hardy (whose *Wessex Tales* I have lately read).

I fear the common language of periodical literature is becoming vulgarized and debased, and that the language will feel the degradation, and exhibit the *progress of the age* in a peculiar manner.

Let me take a few common phrases to illustrate my meaning.

“*We are given to understand.*” This is a common expression of our journalistic writers. Translate it into French if you want to see the full vulgarity, the depths of the depravity of the phrase.

“*Nous sommes donnés à entendre.*” Can there be any reason for this odiously familiar phrase, which means only “*we have been told*”?

Take another instance—the use of the word *phenomenal* as used by the newspapers.

It is by them employed to denote “*extraordinary*,” whereas “*phenomenon*” means *apparent*.

* I cannot but think the origin of the misuse of the term came from theatrical playbills, which in my youth used to describe a little child who could sing or play or act as an "*infant phenomenon*;" and so was taken by the unwary to mean what used to be called a *monster*—a thing to be pointed out—*monstrare*. As in the Psalms, "I became as it were a monster unto many."

This word has also come to be used with a meaning very different from its original meaning. A thing to be pointed at as *extraordinary* a monster has come to mean a *specially objectionable* thing. But *phenomenal* is used as *extraordinary*, not necessarily *objectionable*. I read a short time back of a huge turnip as *quite phenomenal* (or "*quite apparent*"), used in the sense of *extraordinarily large*.

Take another example. The abominable word "*reliable*," for which the beautiful English word *trustworthy* is thrust aside. A man is said nowadays in vulgar English to be *reliable*, when it is meant that he is trustworthy and can be *relied upon*; and therefore if an adjective is to be constructed out of the verb to *rely*, it ought to be *rely-upon-able*.

I do not object so much to the contracted form *I cabled him a line*, meaning "I sent him a message by the electric cable," although I slightly shudder when I hear it; but the appended form at the end of the message—*This is reliable*—makes me quite angry, because the English, "*This is trustworthy*," or "*This may be trusted*," is not only as good, but ten thousand times better; is almost equally short.

If you take up any newspaper you will find in the articles which are written against time, many instances of shocking violation of good taste.

Let us now turn from modern declension to the expansion of our knowledge of the origin of language. I read in the *Times* a short time ago, or in the *Guardian* newspaper, a notice by Professor Sayce of a recent discovery in Egypt of written communication, on impressed tiles, between Babylon and Egypt, before the time when the Israelites went out of Egypt. Although this does not go so far back as the *Book of the Dead*, found in the ancient mummy wraps, it carries us a long way beyond any other writing.

The investigations now being made into the ancient cities of the Delta bring us into contact with the times of the Israelite migration into Egypt.

In both instances we have progress made in our knowledge of the ancient connections of Eastern tribes, since the time when Hittite inscriptions were brought to light.

I compare this with the time when I went to the British Museum to see the Ninevite inscriptions confirming the incidents of the War and the Treaty between Hezekiah and Sennacherib. Rich, Botta, Bonomi, and De Sauley were the names of distinguished foreigners; to which we join Layard, Rawlinson, and Dr. Hincks, bringing these distinguished investigators down to our times; and lately we have accounts of an inscription on the walls of one of the great paths through the Chinese wall into Mongolia in four languages, (but in Chinese characters), amongst which we have *Sanskrit*, found in the north of China, many miles away from the country where it is still the sacred language, as Prebendary Edmonds informed me a few days ago. Who can help seeing in this fact a wonderful extension of our knowledge of the ancient traditions, and of the extensive spread in the far East of intercourse between the inhabitants of those interesting regions? So marvellous has been the increase of our knowledge within the last fifty years in this department!

But to return to changes in the modern languages. I have said that the changes in the English language have been of doubtful value. We cannot say the same of our nearest neighbours' language. The old classical French, as it used to be called, has been left far behind. When I was a boy I may mention that among the distinguished writers were named Chateaubriand, Victor Cousin, and Montalembert. We have parted from them, through Jules Janin and George Sand, to Ste. Beuve and Rénan.

French was the diplomatic language, and perhaps it is still; but I recollect that Lord Granville told me once that the diplomatic and political French was completely changed from the old.

Lord Granville is the son of Viscount Granville, who was Ambassador at Paris for many years; and his early youth was passed in Paris, till he went to Christchurch, where he was a contemporary, I think, of Mr. Gladstone. He is a perfect master of the French language. When the first International Exhibition was held in Paris he was one of the English Commissioners, and he had to return thanks at a great banquet. He did so in French; and the French critics, so severe and sensitive, could not find any fault in his speech on that occasion.

In Music. In my younger days I was much in Paris before 1830. The favourite musicians of the Opéra Comique were then Boieldieu, Kreutzer, and Auber. At a later period Meyerbeer and Offenbach were supreme. Whether this was

an advance or no, I doubt; but a great change had taken place.

The tragic actors were Talma, Mlle. Mars; and, through Rachel and Ristori, they have become replaced by Bernhardt. It is a great change—whether progress or not, I do not pretend to judge.

In eloquence of the pulpit, there is again a great change from Lamennais, and Pere Gratry and Pere Felix, to Lacordaire and Dupanloup. In style, our judgment is made uncertain by our sympathies with the Schools which these names represent. At any rate a considerable change is apparent. The same is true of French Protestant writers and speakers. When I was a boy in Paris I made the acquaintance of the elder Monod, and of his son. I then read Gasparin, and de Pressensé, and Père Hyacinthe. A great change is observable; as great as at home, between Dr. Chalmers and Henry Melvill, and the present Dean of St. Paul's and Canon Liddon; and if you go back to times somewhat earlier, and think of Robert Hall and Jay, and compare them with Dr. Allon, Newman Hall, and Spurgeon, a very great change will be observed in our chief Dissenting preachers.

I have taken part of the subjects of Science and Literature. In the subject of Art I am quite incapable of criticising, and I think that I have expressed myself correctly when I said that the task was one greater than I could satisfactorily accomplish. There are so many different branches of Science in these days, which seem to have made a considerable progress, that I shall not perhaps be out of order if I call upon some who hear me to take up my imperfect parable and make it less imperfect. I do not know whether on this occasion discussion follows the President's Address; if it be allowed, it will tend to raise our drooping spirits somewhat. I mean this, that if some of my statements are challenged, and I attempt to make them good, it might afford some amusement to the audience, and relieve me from the apprehension under which I have written these words.

But if this be contrary to your custom, and if the custom is like the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not (although this law is now altogether swept away), then I think I shall deserve the thanks of my successor, by having suggested an idea which he may, if he please, carry out to practical issue. You have amongst you many men who could tell you of progress in Archaeology, in Geology, in Physiology, &c. Our progress in Knowledge is universal,

although every one cannot, from personal experience, apprehend it.

Believing as I do in the immortality of the Soul, I look to this progress in the future as constituting one of the great sources of happiness in an endless life. Life without progress is to me unintelligible for one whose powers have been finite. I look forward to a time when I shall, with enlarged powers, understand much that *now* is incomprehensible, see clearly much that is *now* obscure; and enlarged powers may open new possibilities of Knowledge in directions at present sealed up.

All this tends one way—to stimulate all to industrious efforts in acquiring knowledge. We are only on the threshold; there are heights to be scanned, depths to be explored, endless vistas of knowledge into which we may plunge. The capacity of the human intellect has not yet been gauged, and how multitudinous are the possibilities of increased powers. They are possibilities to those who have employed their present powers with care and diligence.

I have said that I am not capable of describing to you progress in Art, and yet I take intense interest in Painting and in Music.

Exeter had at one time an organ which had world-wide fame. All Devonshire men will be glad to hear that we contemplate a recovery of the position which (in progress of Instrumental Music) we have lost; and I have no doubt that the true and real lovers of Music will help us to secure the pre-eminence which we covet.

Obituary Notices.

COMPILED BY

THE REV. W. HARPLEY, M.A., HON. SECRETARY OF THE ASSOCIATION.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

I.

RICHARD HINGSTON was the second son of the late Mr. George Hingston, who, with his brother, Mr. Richard Langworthy Hingston, established the firm of R. L. Hingston and Son, as Consular and Lloyd's Agents, at Dartmouth more than half a century ago, and was Spanish, Norwegian, Italian, and Swedish Consul.

Mr. Richard Hingston continued the business under the old title, but the revolution which has taken place in shipping by the introduction of steamers has almost destroyed the foreign connection the port formerly enjoyed. He took no active part in public matters beyond for a short time having acted as Borough Treasurer. He was, however, the first to attempt the establishment of a permanent coaling hulk in the harbour, and did his best to develop in his own way what has become a staple trade of the port, that of supplying bunker coal to steamships.

He joined the Association in 1869, and in 1882 became a Life Member. He died at his residence, Fairfield, Dartmouth, on 9th February, 1888, aged 56 years.

II.

JOHN EDWARD LEE was born at Newland, Hull, December 21st, 1808. His father having died when he was very young, he was brought up by two uncles, Avison and John Terry, and at sixteen he entered their shipping office, in Hull. From the earliest period of his life he took an interest in science, beginning with Entomology, and while living at

Hull he took an active part in the Royal Institution there. Frequently, at the end of the day's work, he would shut himself in the Museum, and stay far into the night arranging the specimens it contained.

His health failing, he travelled abroad, first in Norway and Sweden, afterwards in Russia and other parts of the Continent. During these tours he sketched, and also mastered French and German thoroughly.

In 1841 he entered the Iron Works of J. J. Cordes & Co., Newport, Monmouthshire, where he spent the best years of his life.

In 1846 he married Miss Gravely, of Torquay, and they resided at the Priory, Caerleon, till 1868, when anxiety for Mrs. Lee's health decided his removal to Villa Syracusa, Torquay; but he still constantly went back to Monmouthshire for many years.

During all the years of his residence at Caerleon, and later at Torquay, until failing health compelled him to abandon many of his cherished pursuits in life, he worked steadily and uninterruptedly at various branches of science, principally at Geology and Archaeology.

He was one of the founders of the Monmouthshire and Caerleon Antiquarian Society, to the Proceedings of which he frequently contributed. He also aided in the formation of the Museum at Caerleon, publishing, under the title of *Isca Silurum*, an Illustrated Catalogue of the Roman remains discovered at Caerleon, the ancient capital of the "Silures."

He exchanged fossils with geologists in all parts of the world, and carried on a large correspondence with many foreigners, who had either visited his collection at Caerleon or Torquay, or whom he had met during his numerous Continental travels, or others in America and elsewhere with whom he had no personal acquaintance. All his journeys were undertaken with a scientific object, and he was in the habit of carrying small sketch-books with him when travelling, the contents of which he utilized in his publications, many of his sketches appearing in *The Note-Book of an Amateur Geologist*, published in 1881. His principal work was a translation and revision (assisted by the author) of Dr. Keller's *Lake Dwellings of Switzerland*, printed in 1866, and a second edition (in two volumes) in 1878. All the plates for this work, 206 in number, were drawn by Mr. Lee for the English edition, and illustrate more than 2500 objects, obtained from between two and three thousand separate lake dwellings. Mr. Lee's other works are: *Roman Imperial*

Photographs and Roman Imperial Profiles (the latter being a series of more than 160 lithographic profiles, enlarged from coins), both published in 1874.

A translation of Conrad Merck's *Excavations at the Kesslerloch*, near Thayingen, Switzerland, a cave of the reindeer period, followed in 1876; and an English version of Prof. Roemer's *Bone Cave of Ojcow*, in Poland, in 1884.

One of Mr. Lee's most interesting geological expeditions was made to Italy in 1868, in company with one of his earliest friends, Prof. J. Phillips, of Oxford, to study the phenomena of Vesuvius, then in active eruption. Ten years later (1878) he visited the Eifel district, where, being joined by Prof. Ferdinand Roemer, of Breslau, the historian of the Devonian rocks of this region, a delightful fortnight was spent in collecting the fossils of Georlstein, Prüm, and other localities.

Mr. Lee contributed several important papers to the *Geological Magazine* on points in Devonian geology, which he had worked out. He was the original discoverer of many fossils described by the late Mr. J. W. Salter, F.G.S., as *Homalonotus Johannis*, &c. He gave his most valuable and extensive collection, contained in thirty-one cabinets, and comprising upwards of 21,000 specimens, to the British Museum (Natural History) in 1885. This collection embraces not only a large series of British fossils from all formations, many of which have been figured and described, but a most valuable and instructive collection from almost every important European locality where fossils abound.

Mr. Lee was a Member of the British Association, a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and a Fellow of the Geological Society of London. He became a Member of this Association in 1872, and in 1874 he read a paper entitled "Notes on Trappean Rocks." He was also a Member of the Torquay Natural History Society, &c.

Although his bodily powers began of late years to fail, his intellect remained bright, especially on all matters of science, to the last, and after he failed to write he dictated and signed many letters, giving clear and accurate scientific information to correspondents, and he was full of plans and ideas for the furtherance of science up to the end. He died at his residence, Villa Syracusa, on 18th August, 1887.

III.

CHARLES SALMON VALLACK, of Penley Villa, Kingsand, and St. Michael's Terrace, Stoke, Devonport, was descended

from a branch of the Vallack family of Plymouth, who settled at Kingsand early in the last century, Joseph Vallack marrying the heiress of the Penleys of that place. Mr. Vallack was the seventh son of Capt. William Vallack, by his wife Judith, daughter of the Rev. William Smith, of Meavy. His eldest brother, the Rev. B. S. Vallack, was perpetual curate of St. Budeaux from 1835 to 1875; and his second brother, William, was Under Secretary of State for New South Wales. Mr. C. S. Vallack joined the Association at the Devonport Meeting in 1870, but did not attend any subsequent Meeting. He died at his residence at Stoke.

IV.

JOHN HAYMAN WHITEWAY, born in 1809, was the eldest son of the late Mr. Samuel Whiteway, of Oakford, in the parish of Kingsteignton, Devon. After completing his education at Teignmouth, he was articled to Mr. Tozer at that town, and was admitted a Solicitor in Trinity Term, 1830.

He practised in London until 1847, when, on the death of his younger brother Samuel, he removed to Devonshire to superintend the extensive Kingsteignton clay property that had belonged to his father and his brother, in addition to his own. He first resided at Fishwick, near Kingsteignton, and removed in 1870 to Brookfield, West Teignmouth, where he resided until his decease.

He married in 1836 Miss Frederica Gimbert Wilkinson, who survives him.

On 28th April, 1863, Mr. Whiteway read a paper upon "The Bovey Clay;" and on 4th July, 1865, a paper on "The Pinetum at Watcombe, near Torquay," before the Teign Naturalists' Field Club, of which Society he was one of the early members. As chairman he took an active part in the proceedings of the Teignmouth Harbour Commissioners, the Teignmouth and Shaldon Bridge Committee, the Conservators of the Fisheries in the River Teign, Turnpike Trusts, also as Commissioner for Taxes, and other associations connected with local matters. He joined this Association in 1871. He died at Brookfield on August 29th, 1887, and was buried at Kingsteignton on 3rd of September.

THIRTEENTH REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON SCIENTIFIC MEMORANDA.

THIRTEENTH REPORT of the Committee on Scientific Memoranda, consisting of Mr. Francis Brent, Mr. T. R. A. Briggs, Rev. W. Harpley, Mr. P. O. Hutchinson, Mr. H. S. Gill, Mr. E. Parfitt, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe (Secretary), and Mr. R. N. Worth, for the purpose of noticing the discovery or occurrence of such facts, in any department of scientific enquiry, and connected with Devonshire, as it may be desirable to place upon permanent record, but which may not be of sufficient importance in themselves to form the subjects of separate papers.

Edited by J. BROOKING ROWE, Hon. Secretary of the Committee.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

THE Committee submit their Annual Report. As before stated, each of the writers communicating information is responsible for the statement made.

FRANCIS BRENT, Chairman.
J. BROOKING ROWE, Secretary.

I. ZOOLOGICAL.

MAMMALIA.

“Whilst fishing with drift-nets for mackerel, about eighteen miles south of Plymouth, about three o'clock on the morning of the 5th June, the crew of the *Bluebell*, Captain Yewell, of Yarmouth, noticed a great disturbance in the water immediately under the stern of their vessel, and on looking over the side discovered that a young whale had run its head through the bight of the warp and was securely caught. The whale made strenuous efforts to free itself from its entanglement; but the fishermen, with some little difficulty, passed the main halyard round its tail, and, securing the other end round the steam capstan, quickly

hoisted the huge fish on board, where it lay quietly stretched along more than half the length of the vessel, and soon after expired. It measured about 18 feet long and 10 feet in girth, and weighed 30 cwt. Later in the day the crew of the *Bluebell* brought their prize into Sutton Harbour, and sold it for £3 17s. 6d. to an enterprising speculator, who afterwards exhibited it about the town."—*Western Morning News*, June 6th, 1888.

This proved to be a specimen of the Lesser Rorqual (*Balaenoptera rostrata*).

ORNITHOLOGICAL.

"The cold, backward spring of the present year (1888) made our summer migratory birds very late in coming. The Chiffchaff I did not hear in this neighbourhood until April 7th, a very late date, as it is generally proclaiming its arrival in the third or last week of March; I once knew it so early as the 14th of that month. On April 15th I first saw a Swallow; and on the 18th heard a Willow Wren, about ten or twelve days later than usual. On April 22nd a flight of Chimney and Bank Swallows, in transit, spent some hours in coursing about this place (Fursdon); and on the 25th a House Martin was seen flying with Bank Swallows in a valley in the parish. On April 26th the Tree Pipit was heard; the Whitethroat on May 6th, but the Blackcap not until the following day, a very late date, as this latter bird usually precedes the Whitethroat in its appearance, coming in the second or third week of April. The Sedge Warbler and Wood Wren I also heard on May 7th. These two birds generally appear about the same time, towards the end of April. The Spotted Flycatcher I first saw on May 11th, a not later time than usual. As regards numbers, the Swallow species and most of the summer migrants are, I think, scarce this year. Our resident birds and winter visitors suffered terribly from the very severe weather and snow in February last. Numbers of Starlings, Redwings, and Fieldfares were picked up dead here, together with some Song Thrushes, Wrens, several Missel Thrushes, and, what is unusual, some Blackbirds. The last is a very hardy species, and it is a proof of great severity in the weather to find them succumbing to it. When our yellow crocuses began to put forth their earliest blossoms, in frost and snow, towards the end of February, some starving Thrushes devoured the flowers as they appeared, and continued the annoyance until the weather moderated. (T. R. A. BRIGGS, Fursdon, Egg Buckland, near Plymouth.)"

"A late brood of the Swallow.—On the 14th of September, 1887, a brood of young Swallows were still in a nest in an outhouse here, but on the 16th they had left it. (T. R. A. BRIGGS.)"

WHITE-TAILED EAGLES.

In December it was stated in several newspapers that two Golden Eagles had been shot near Tiverton. The second bird was killed on the 27th December, on the estate of Mr. Norrish, of Fordlands, Tiverton. It weighed ten pounds, and had a stretch of wings of nine feet. As every ornithologist supposed, these Golden Eagles proved to be White-tailed Eagles, and Mr. Cecil Smith, of Lydeard House, Taunton, the author of the *Birds of Somerset*, wrote the following letter to the *Times* with reference to them :

"SIR,—I see in the *Times* of the 2nd instant a notice of two Golden Eagles shot near Tiverton. I have this day seen one of these birds at the bird-stuffer's at Taunton, and found it, as I expected, not a Golden Eagle at all, but an immature White-tailed Eagle, in that state of plumage in which that bird is so frequently mistaken for the Golden Eagle. If those who make this mistake would only look at the tarsus, or lower joint of the leg, they would have no difficulty at any age in deciding to which species the bird belongs, as that joint in the Golden Eagle is feathered down to the junction of the toes. In the White-tailed Eagle it is bare nearly to the joint above. I will not take up your space by pointing out any other distinctions. This alone, as between these two birds, is apparent to the most careless observer, and true at all ages. I would only add that I believe the Golden Eagle has never been met with in any of the four western counties, or in the Channel Islands. At least, all that I have seen that have been recorded as Golden Eagles have on inspection turned out to be immature White-tailed Eagles.

CECIL SMITH."

Commenting on the slaughter of a true Golden Eagle, Mr. W. G. McMurtrie, the Manager of Lord Carlingford's estate, wrote as follows to a Bristol newspaper :

"I note with regret the news contained in a paragraph of Friday, December 30th, to the effect that a fine specimen of the Golden Eagle has just been killed at Bagshot by one of Her Majesty's keepers, with a spread of fully nine feet. A few days ago there appeared an article bearing on the destruction of Indian birds, an article which contained facts which should have the attention of every Natural History Society and naturalist desirous of affording protection against the unnecessary slaughter of birds; but it should not be forgotten that charity begins at home, and it appears to me far more might and ought to be done in this respect

in our own country. Whenever we are favoured (a not unfrequent occurrence) with a visit from one or more foreign or rare local birds, immediately the person or persons who have been favoured with a glance at them procure a gun, and, under the deceptive title of a naturalist, proceed to riddle (provided the individual can boast of being anything of a shot) the unfortunate birds with lead. Now I am quite aware that in the furtherance of science some destruction must occur; but I am equally sure that only a small percentage in the way of result is obtained after all this destruction. It is possible, if not probable, that if some of these feathered visitors were spared and protected, instead of being shot at on each visit, in a short time we might be favoured by possessing the species in far greater numbers. At any rate, I suppose we may take it for granted that when a rare bird does happen to get away from our shores, after an unaccustomed visit, the reception accorded to such a bird is scarcely of such a nature as to form an encouragement to any other of his race to follow his example, and pay a visit to our shores. I would refer back to the case mentioned above; viz., the shooting of the Eagle by Her Majesty's keeper. This bird has been taken before, in Somersetshire and other places, and if the keepers were satisfied in their minds that the bird was of the above-mentioned species, and had duly reported it as such in some scientific paper, then surely they would have accomplished as much in aid of science as by doing what they have done; viz., shot it. This is only one case out of a great many others of a similar nature. Such destruction is nowhere more feelingly expressed than in the words of Longfellow, in his 'Slaughter of the Birds'; viz.:

"‘A slaughter to be told in groans, not words.’"

ENTOMOLOGICAL.

FAMILY COCCIDÆ.

“*Lecanium bituberculatum*.—Discovered on a White-thorn hedge near Exeter. This species is new to Britain.

“*Diaspis rosæ*.—This species had been recorded as British; but no one at the present time had seen it. I re-discovered it on the Dog-rose, within the Exeter district, last year, both male and female.

“*Pseudo-coccus ulidis*.—I discovered this species on the common Furze in the Exeter district. This curious insect is new to science. (E. PARFITT.)”

II. NUMISMATICAL.

SOMERSETSHIRE TOKEN FOUND AT BUDLEIGH SALTERTON, 1887.

“Obv. ‘REMEMBER. THE DEBTORS. IN ILCHESTER. GAOL’ = (In field) Benevolence sitting with an olive-branch in her left

VOL. XX.

D

hand, her right hand pointing to a semi-nude figure with a key in his hand (the turnkey?) to open the prison door. Above 'GO FORTH,' rays of light proceeding from the two words (as per rough sketch).

"Rev. 'W. GYE PRINTER & STATIONER . BATH' = Arms of Bath, with supporters; mural crown above; 1794 below.

"On the edge, 'PAYABLE AT W. GYE'S, PRINTER, BATH.' (T. N. BRUSHFIELD, M.D.)"

NEW EXETER FARTHING TOKEN, &c.

"Obv. 'IN EXON. 1666 = IHM.'

"Rev. A wheel which fills the field. There is no legend. This is a new Devonshire Token. (H. S. GILL.)"

SILVER GROAT OF MARY AT ASHBURTON.

This was found in a field belonging to Dr. Gervis. With it was a copper coin which was unfortunately lost, and of which, therefore, we have no account.

COIN OF CARUS.

"A third bronze coin of the Emperor Carus was found at the Great Western Docks, near the Long Room Hill, early in the present year. It is in excellent preservation, and is now in my possession. (R. N. WORTH.)"

COINS FOUND AT NORTH HUISH AND PLYMPTON.

"It is singular how my visit to the Plympton Meeting brought me requests to enlighten the possessors of different coins. 1. A Silver Roman coin (denarius) of Faustina the Elder (first wife of Antoninus Pius), found on the manor of North Huish, showed me by the steward of Lord Revelstoke at Membland House. 2. A bronze coin of Ferdinandus II. Grand Duke of Etruria (one of the Medici family), who was father of Cosimo (Cosmo) III., who landed at Plymouth in April, 1669, and made a tour of some months through England, the year before his father died. This coin was found on the mound of Plympton Castle Hill, and belongs to Miss Coppard, the daughter of the late W. J. Coppard, Incumbent of Plympton St. Mary. (H. S. GILL.)"

JETTON FOUND AT PLYMOUTH.

"A Nuremberg Jetton was found in the Hoe Field, Plymouth. It is similar to those which were discovered in excavating for the foundations of the New Guildhall in the same town some years since. (FRANCIS BRENT.)"

COIN OF CONSTANS.

"A small and much-decayed coin of Constans was found, in August, 1887, near the Kitchen Midden, Mount Batten, by Mr. Cecil Brent, F.S.A. It is now in the Museum of the Plymouth Institution. (R. N. WORTH.)"

COINS FROM THE HOE, PLYMOUTH.

"A few coins have been met with during recent excavations on the Hoe, the most interesting of which is a small copper piece of Henri Quartre Fra : et Nav : Rex, dated 1610, the year of the assassination of that monarch by Ravaillac. (FRANCIS BRENT.)"

CROWN OF PHILIP VI.

"A gold crown of Philip VI. of France was found, not long since, on the beach near the Mewstone, by persons collecting fragments of wreckage from the *Constance*, and may very well be a relic of one of the early French descents upon Plymouth. Save that it has been clipped it is in a very fair state of preservation. It is the first French crown struck, and is the type which Edward III. copied in his issue of February, 1326.

"On the obverse is the King crowned, seated on an elaborate Gothic throne, a sceptre in his right hand, and his left resting on a shield semeè of *fleurs-de-lis*. This is enclosed in a cusped circle, broken below by the base of the throne, so that there are only seven cusps where there would apparently be twelve. The legend is defective, but 'PHILIPPVS' can be made out, and portions of the words 'REX' and 'FRANCORVM.'

"The reverse has for device a handsome floriated cross in a quatrefoil, the cusps of which are floriated likewise. Each arm of the cross is terminated with a quatrefoil, from each of the three outer limbs of which a triple leaf, like a shamrock, issues. In two of the spandrels without the large quatrefoil are small trefoils, a third contains four pellets, and the fourth a castle surmounted by a trefoil between two pellets. This castle is probably a mint mark. The legend is more perfect than on the other side. Edward's crown bears on the obverse 'XPC VINCIT XPC REGNAT XPC IMPERAT,' and the reading here was evidently the same, so far as 'XPC VINCIT' and 'XPC IMPERAT' are concerned. Instead of 'REGNAT,' however, we appear to have 'COHAT,' but the first letter is not clear.

"The original diameter of the coin was $1\frac{1}{8}$ inch, and its present weight is sixty grains. (R. N. WORTH.)"

III. ARCHAEOLOGICAL.

STONE CANNON-BALL.

"A broken stone cannon-ball was found in March, 1888, by Mr. Stenteford, of Chantry Cottage, Hooe, in the heart of an old wall of an ancient building, the wall being between three and four feet thick. The ball was well shaped, and 2½ inches in diameter. It weighed exactly twelve ounces, and as about a fourth was missing the original weight was probably a pound. An iron ball of the same size would weigh nearly four pounds. The material is a moderately fine drab-coloured even-grained grit—micaceous and ferruginous—and contains black specks, which may represent, at least in part, anhydrous peroxide of iron, query magnetite.

"The ball had been formed by 'picking' the surface. There are entries in the Plymouth Receivers' Accounts of payments for 'gun stones'—*i.e.* cannon-balls—some made of 'moor stone' and some of stone from Staddon—grit or sandstone.

'1512-13. Itm for xj molde of tymber to make
gynne stony by xv^d

1513-14. Gun stones fetched from the 'Moor.'
(Probably fine-grained granite or elvan.)

1541-2. Palmer and three men have 16^d because
they went to fetch gunstones but by reason of
the 'pyllous wither' were obliged after long
labour to put back

"(R. N. WORTH.)"

FLINT ARROW-HEADS, &c., FOUND AT PLYMOUTH.

"The Hoe Field, near the Citadel Road, Plymouth, having been sold for building purposes, much of the surface-soil has been removed, in preparation for the commencement of operations, and a few relics have been found in the earth so removed. Amongst these may be mentioned a very beautiful flint arrow-head, much patinated from exposure in a thin soil, and a few worked pieces of flint. (FRANCIS BRENT.)"

"The continued excavations on the site of the Marine Biological Laboratory at the Plymouth Hoe have brought to light several traces of the Stone Age, in the shape of flint nodules, flakes, and implements, and some fragments of coarse pottery of an early type. It has been fired, and was no doubt made on a wheel. The material appears to have been

a very coarse granitic clay, and is full of fine sand. (R. N. WORTH.)"

"Some seventeenth-century tobacco-pipe bowls have been found in the Hoe Field, and a few other articles of not much interest. (FRANCIS BRENT.)"

IV. PALÆONTOLOGICAL.

FOSSIL IN TUFF AT HONICKNOWLE.

"In April, 1888, Mr. Jasper, of Ford, Devonport, found, in a quarry of hard trap tuff at Honicknowle, near Plymouth, what at first sight appeared to be a flattened nodular concretion. Certain peculiarities in the shape, and the presence of markings which seemed to have a regular character, made him suspect it might be of greater interest, and he brought it to me. Careful examination showed that it was the cast of a large bivalve, and that in all probability it was an *Avicula* or *Pterinea*. The contour is all but perfect, and the varying convexity of the two valves well preserved. There are traces both of *striæ* and of *growth-laminæ*. It is a large example, the extreme length being $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches, breadth $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and the greatest thickness $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

"The discovery is of exceptional interest. That fossils do occur occasionally in fragmental rocks of volcanic origin, as ashes and tuffs, is well known. Trilobites are found in the ash at Highweek, and encrinites in ash at Mount Batten, for example. But their occurrence is exceptional, and confined to a few localities, at least in Devon. Moreover, the whole of the slaty series, with the associated lavas, ashes, and tuffs, underlying the Plymouth limestone on the north, east of the Tamar, has yielded no trace of life until the present find, made in what *a priori* must have seemed a most unlikely spot. (R. N. WORTH.)"

TENTH REPORT OF THE BARROW COMMITTEE.

TENTH REPORT of the Barrow Committee, consisting of Mr. P. F. S. Amery, Mr. G. Doe, Mr. P. O. Hutchinson, Mr. E. Parfitt, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe, and Mr. R. N. Worth (Secretary), to collect and record facts relating to Barrows in Devonshire, and to take steps, where possible, for their investigation.

Edited by R. N. WORTH, F.G.S., Hon. Secretary.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

THE Committee much regret that their appeal to the members of the Association for assistance in their task has been productive of few results. They are convinced that a very large amount of work remains to be done, and that there is a great mass of valuable information to be gathered, in various parts of the county, which with a little effort might be rendered available for the purposes of archaeological science; and they had hoped that when this was indicated some results would have been forthcoming, especially as what remains to be done in this connection is wholly in new ground.

The new Ordnance Survey Map of Dartmoor, on the six-inch scale, has added greatly to the number of recorded barrows, and is in this, as in other respects, a valuable contribution to the antiquarian literature of the county. The isolated localities of many of these tumuli gives good reason to hope that not a few of them are undisturbed, and that their exploration may be expected to yield valuable results, of course from a scientific point of view.

Among the localities on Dartmoor in or near which tumuli are indicated by the Survey are Belstone Tor, Cosdon Hill, Wadland Down, Yes Tor, Teign Head, Thornworthy, Hangingstone Hill, Corn Ridge, Fordsland Ledge, Great Nodden,

Dannagoat, Sharp Tor, Black Down, Hamildon, Eylesburrow, Ugborough Beacon, Western Beacon, Shell Top, Watern Tor, Mardon, King Tor, Holne Ridge, Three Barrow Tor, Pen Beacon. Including kist-vaens, cairns, and ordinary barrows the relics of prehistoric interments on Dartmoor are, it is evident, far more numerous than even those who are familiar with its recesses have been accustomed to regard them ; and only such a methodical examination as that of the officials of the Survey could have brought them to light. But where the work of the Survey ends there that of the antiquary should begin. To conduct the explorations in a systematic way, however, not merely time is wanted, but money ; and the Committee as such have no funds at their disposal.

J. BROOKING ROWE, Chairman.

R. N. WORTH, Secretary.

For the following the Committee are indebted to the Rev. S. Baring-Gould, of Lew Trenchard :

WHITE DOWN.

" I have explored three barrows or cairns on White Down, a portion of Black Down, near Lydford.

" The down rises to the height of 1280 feet. On the summit are numerous cairns, large and small, mostly rifled. On the side is a range of five. The first to the east, and largest, has been rifled, so also the fifth. The other three I have examined. All three differ in construction ; all three, however, gave the same results.

" B consisted of stones arranged with symmetry, wedged together with their points inwards, with peat-earth between the gaps. Nothing was found till we reached the original soil, when we found that a pan or basin had been scooped out in it (2 feet in diameter, and 8 inches deep), and in this were ashes and charcoal.

" C consisted of stones similarly arranged, but with the notable difference that in the centre was a sort of rude domed kist, formed by large stones curved inwards, over the pan or basin scooped in the original soil. This also originally contained ashes ; but through the falling in of the top, and possibly through disturbance by the hand of man, the contents were mixed up with peat. Distinct traces of ashes and charcoal were, however, found. The pan was 1 foot 2 inches in diameter, and 1 foot 3 inches deep.

"D. The construction of the third barrow explored was entirely different. It was composed entirely of a grey and black soil, cased over with angular stones, set with their acute angles inwards. This barrow also yielded the same result—a pan or basin (1 foot 3 inches in diameter, and 1 foot deep), scooped out of the original soil, filled with ashes and charcoal. Not a trace of pottery, of flint, or bronze was found, from which I conjecture the extreme antiquity of these cairns.

"I may add, that lower down the hill are a series of small cairns, one of which I explored, but found that it was entirely structureless, and presented no trace of ashes and no pan to receive them. I doubt their being tumuli. (S. BARING-GOULD.)"

REPORT ON THE HARDING COLLECTION OF
MANUSCRIPTS, RECORDS,
AND HISTORICAL, ECCLESIASTICAL, HERALDIC, AND
ANTIQUARIAN DOCUMENTS AND NOTES

Relating to Devon and Cornwall.

BY J. R. CHANTER.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

THIS valuable and extensive collection is the result of above sixty years' labour and industry of the late Lieutenant-Colonel Harding, of Upcott, who some time before his death, which occurred in 1886, at the ripe age of ninety-three, entertained the idea of his historical and literary papers being ultimately placed in some public institution; and the selection of the North Devon Athenæum and Free Library at Barnstaple having been acquiesced in by his representative, Edward Bourchier Savile, Esq., they are now deposited there.

The collection consists of a series of volumes and books in manuscript, and of manuscripts bound together in volumes; a large quantity of loose manuscript and printed papers, pamphlets, cuttings, and scraps tied together in parcels or covers; a few printed books with considerable annotations, insertions, and additions in manuscript; the original manuscript copies of several of Dr. Oliver's printed works, printed pamphlets on local and other subjects, and various contributions of the Colonel to antiquarian and local societies; extensive correspondence, and also sundry other printed and written matter.

Most of the above are strictly Devonshire papers, with a small collection of Cornish ones. All of them, at the Colonel's death, were in a very mixed-up and unsatisfactory state.

What may be termed the loose collection consisted mainly of packages, old portfolios, and book covers crammed with papers of all sorts and sizes, and some lying about in drawers, &c.

For the present purpose the whole are numbered and arranged in separate schedules or lists, comprising:

1. The bound-up manuscript volumes and books.
2. The unarranged manuscripts and collections in packages, cases, and loose covers, or boxes.
3. The Cornish manuscripts.
4. The printed and other books, and miscellaneous.

In the first department, the bound-up volumes and manuscript books—thirty-seven in number—are of a most varied character both as to contents and size, varying from heavy folios and quarto books to small, thin ones; some are completed, and others in an unfinished state; a few are handsomely bound; most of them are carefully written up in the colonel's beautiful handwriting, but some are in other handwritings—a few being collections of original documents bound together; others are exact copies from the original manuscripts of Pole's *Heraldry*, and other well-known but unpublished Devonshire works.

The Colonel's own work is mainly devoted to church and parochial history, registers and cognate subjects, biographies of Devonians and pedigrees, antiquarian matters of all sorts, and especially heraldry. Most of the volumes are illustrated and enriched with a large number of inserted engravings (many being rare and valuable ones), photographs, drawings, and graphic pen-and-ink sketches, the latter being almost entirely Colonel Harding's own execution; and in the matter of heraldic drawings, and the armorial bearings of Devonshire families, his labour must have been enormous—one volume alone (No. 32) having drawings of above 3000 shields, with the name, &c., attached to each.

The exact description of each volume or book in this department, with a brief statement of its contents, is set out in the first schedule.

In the second department are the loose collections, contained in a large number of packages of all sizes. They are of a most varied and miscellaneous character; and though mainly referring to the same subjects as the bound-up collection, No. 1, cover a broader field, especially in the antiquarian line, and have more of a scrap-book character. All are in great confusion and much intermixed, and will require a

vast amount of careful examination and much time to separate, arrange, and classify, which must be done before a proper index can be made. In some of them there is a certain degree of arrangement, as defined by the labels on the covers, but others are made up of documents, letters, drawings, scraps, cuttings, and sundries, apparently gathered up and put roughly into the first portfolio that came to hand, few containing less than one hundred documents, and several of them a very much larger number, many being pamphlets or documents of several pages each. I fancy, from what I have seen on my frequent visits to the Colonel, that much of this confusion occurred during the latter period of his life, when he was in the habit of opening and scattering his papers while talking about his schemes for editing and printing (but which never came to anything). On the other hand a few of the parcels are nearly complete, and some have partial indexes.

While examining the packets generally, previous to labelling and scheduling, something has been done in the way of sorting, arranging, and correcting palpable errors by intermixing, and some have now been divided in separate packages. A most valuable part of this No. 2 collection is the extensive correspondence with persons in all parts of the kingdom, mostly on antiquarian matters; and so also are the numerous interspersed prints and drawings, the copies of rare or ancient records and inscriptions, and rubbings of others, and the notes, extracts, newspaper, and other cuttings on an almost endless variety of subjects ecclesiastical, antiquarian, historical, heraldic, and miscellaneous, including the well-known "Curiosus" and "Historicus" letters. A great many of the letters and memorandums are from or addressed to the late Dr. Oliver, and indeed a large portion of the loose papers appear to have originally belonged to him, having been bought by the Colonel at his decease; and perhaps it might be not far wrong to call these rough portions the Oliver-Harding Collection, as there is nothing but handwriting to define what belonged to each. I think many of the doctor's notes were the ones used by him in his various publications; and I also think that many of the loose notes in the Colonel's handwriting, especially as to the churches, are only the rough material, from which the volumes in the first schedule were written up and compiled.

As a first step to a permanent arrangement, numbers have been affixed on each of the books and such original packages as appear at all complete or confined to any distinct subject;

and the loose collections have been sorted into small book-form boxes (Stone's cases), with red ink numbers, and a brief and rough analysis of the contents of each, as set out in the second and third schedules, attached to each, and a fuller one placed in the boxes themselves; the material object being to give the number of separate papers in each case or package as a check to loss, and in the meantime (until a complete table of contents or index can be compiled) to assist persons, wishing to search up a particular subject, or locality, or family, to trace what they are seeking. In this department the Rev. J. F. Chanter, rector of Parracombe, has already sorted out most of the loose notes and papers relative to Devonshire parishes and placed them in large envelopes alphabetically, over 100 parishes being so dealt with.

Of the fourth department—printed books and miscellaneous—little description beyond the schedule, in which they are lettered A to P, is necessary. The manuscripts of Dr. Oliver's works were purchased by Colonel Harding at his death, and the few other printed books were included in the collection, owing to the number of MSS. notes by Colonel Harding they contained. There are a few presentation pamphlets, and copies of some of the Colonel's numerous contributions to learned societies, with loose sheets of transactions and manuscript notes of some journeys. One book may prove useful to clerical students—the one labelled "Rough Notes," schedule letter E—a collection of printed returns as to each parish in the county about forty years since, giving full tabulated details at that period, scarcely obtainable elsewhere. Letter L in the same schedule is the only specimen found of a work projected by Colonel Harding several years since—a new edition of Dr. Oliver's *Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Devon*, of which thirteen sheets were printed off and then stopped, owing to a dispute with the printer, and never resumed. Attention is directed to this, as a great many enquiries have been made both before and since Colonel Harding's death on the subject. The printed-off sheets, often enquired for, cannot be found, and only three or four copies are known to exist—one bound up, as above; another complete one, found among the Colonel's papers, directed to his friend Mr. Chanter, with a note in his handwriting, "1 Complete to P. 208," and a few odd sheets; another is in the possession of Dr. Brushfield, purchased at Mr. Crabb's sale, with a note made by Mr. Crabb, and a letter from Pollard, the printer,

on the subject. No doubt the bulk of the printed sheets have been destroyed, as no other copy of the projected work ready for the press has been found, nor any notes thereon, except a label in the Colonel's handwriting, on one of the small unarranged packets, "Churches to be added to *Ecclesiastical Antiquities*;" and though there certainly is ample material in the collections set out in the two schedules, it would require very considerable selection and editorial work to render them available for the proposed new edition of Oliver. There is one unexplained feature in the No. 2 collection. A great many of the loose sheets here and there, and of many different sizes, are paged, showing they had at some time or other formed portions of intended regularly-paged books or pamphlets, which had been taken to pieces again. The Colonel for years nourished the idea of arranging and cataloguing everything himself, but had done absolutely nothing towards carrying it into effect at his death.

Colonel Harding had also made many manuscript notes to the collection of archæological works he had in his library, especially the Devonshire and Cornish ones; but these there has been no opportunity of examining since his death, as it is understood they were specifically disposed of by his will.

Besides his Devonshire researches, the Colonel had at one time devoted much attention to Cornwall, and left a considerable amount of materials for a History of its Churches, and some miscellaneous collections, and also a quantity of correspondence thereon. Nothing, however, came of this work, and the collection, simply tied up in parcels, appears to have the same want of arrangement and completeness which characterizes his Devonshire papers; and at this distance of time, with so many modern publications on Cornish churches, would scarce repay the labour of investigation and collating; they are, however, now dealt with in the same way as the others, by arranging in cases, and are shortly described in the third schedule; the numerous sketches and illustrations are of a most interesting character. Several printed contributions to the Diocesan Architectural Society, forty years since, by Spence, Furneaux, Harrington, and others, on Cornish churches, with notes and additions by Colonel Harding, are also in the series.

In conclusion, it should be remarked, as to the collection as a whole, that notwithstanding the scarcity, and the too frequent absence altogether, of any references to authorities, or data for asserted facts, or the source from which he derived

much of his information, as well as the loose and unreliable character of many of the quotations, extracts, and cuttings from newspapers, &c., which have been garnered up in the various packages, and the want of method generally, may lessen their value in the eyes of scholars and historians—yet this enormous collection of some thirty or forty thousand papers may prove of value as materials not only for church and family history, but for what may be called the holes and corners, and curiosities of the history of Devon, and the ecclesiastical history of Cornwall, by the varied and interesting character of its contents; while the fineness of the caligraphy, and the exquisite beauty of the numerous illustrations and drawings with which almost every portion is enriched, will always render the collection as a whole a mine of curious information, and a perfect feast to all with literary or artistic tastes. And as the entire collection is now deposited in a public institution, it will prove a permanent monument of the life-long industry and research, the antiquarian tastes and studies, and the literary and graphic skill, of Colonel Harding. It will be a satisfaction to his friends, and also to all Devonians and antiquaries, to know that the collections will be kept together, being placed in charge of the North Devon Athenæum and Free Library at Barnstaple, now a permanently endowed institution in its own house, close by Upcott, his ancestral seat, and the place in which he resided, worked, and closed his career, at the patriarchal age of ninety-three years. It will be called “The Harding Collection of Manuscripts, and of Historical, Ecclesiastical, and Heraldic Documents relating to Devon and Cornwall,” and with the well-known Barnstaple Municipal Records, which have also been deposited in the Athenæum, will have a special room allotted to them, with every facility for inspection by students. It may be hoped that ultimately a complete calendar of the collections may be made, and printed with index of names and places, and that proper arrangements will be devised, not only for their preservation and safe custody, but for their accessibility as materials for investigation into the early history of the county, its churches, families, and antiquities.

THE FIRST SCHEDULE.

*Manuscripts, Drawings, and Collections, Bound up into Volumes
or Copied into Books.*

No. ON Vol.	DESCRIPTION, SIZE, &c.	NATURE OF CONTENTS.
1	Folio size, 15 x 9, in cloth boards, 150 pages. Lettered "Families' Pedigrees," with armorial bearings, some coloured	Full descriptive accounts of families in Devon, with occasional pedigrees worked out, and notes of their parishes, but not all complete. 150 pages.
2	Folio, 13 x 8, morocco and marble paper, 278 pages and Index, no title-page. Lettered "Churches—Pedigrees—Miscellaneous."	Churches, family history, registers, pedigrees, various antiquarian matter, <i>fac-simile</i> drawings, &c. 278 pages.
3	Folio, similar size and binding as last, about 280 pages, with many inserted papers, lettered "Original Papers, Devon and Cornwall;" a Table of Contents also and Index, labelled "Charters and Documents."	Transcripts of ancient charters, documents, registers, and wills. A variety of hands' writing and printed papers, all bound together. 250 pages.
4	Folio, similar size and binding, but thinner. Lettered same as No. 3, no Index or Contents, labelled "General Documents."	Same character as the last. Filled to 120 pages.
5	Folio, 13 x 18, green leather and marble, filled to 347 pages, and a few loose papers inserted. Lettered on edge "E 1."	Transcripts and extracts from the Exeter Chamber Acts Books from 1517. All in Colonel Harding's own exquisite handwriting. 347 pages.
5	An additional volume, filled to page 87 (see No. 2 other list). Lettered on edge "E 2."	Carrying on the above to 1697, with a quantity of later sheets and rough extracts inserted.
6	Quarto, full-bound russia and cloth, 520 pages, many insertions. Transfer paper, and pen and ink sketches and engravings. Lettered on back "Churches and Antiquities of Devon. Vol. i."	Title "Parochial History of Devon, with its Ancient Chapels-of-Ease." Churches and parishes are entered alphabetically. 520 pages; vol. i., A. to H.

NO. ON VOL.	DESCRIPTION, SIZE, &c.	NATURE OF CONTENTS.
7	Quarto, same as last, vol. ii., 529 pages, with a few insertions. Lettered "Churches and An- tiquities of Devon. Vol. 2."	Parochial History continued (Holcombe to Zeal Monachorum). Numbers of illus- trations, and the writing and caligraphy exquisite. 529 pages.
8	Small quarto, $8\frac{1}{2} \times 7$, brown leather and marble paper, 533 pages, many insertions and drawings, and sketches and loose papers. Label lettered "Churches and Registers."	Appears to contain principally transcripts from registers, with descriptions of some churches, pedigrees, and original signa- tures and letters. Index to the whole 533 pages.
9	Small quarto, brown leather and cloth, 147 pages. Lettered "Effigies and High Tombs."	This is mainly cuttings of Col. Harding's printed papers on the subject, with occasional MS. notes. 147 pages.
10	A small cyphering book, 8×7 , paged from 87 to 127, no title. Labelled "Churches and Tombs."	Contains between 30 and 40 church and tomb notes, ap- parently intended to be entered up in the larger volumes, or in continuation of one of them. 40 pages.
11	A pocket-book, with alphabet edge, containing similar supple- mentary matter as the last, with an imperfect Index. Labelled "Mortuary Brasses."	Principally accounts of mor- tuary brasses.
12	A quarto book, $9 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$, bound in brown leather and marble, 132 pages, filled with letters and <i>fac-simile</i> signatures. Let- tered "Antiquities of Devon. Stockdale."	This appears filled with in- teresting correspondence on Devonshire history, the signa- tures in <i>fac-simile</i> , relating to churches; also biography and miscellaneous, and there are many insertions. 132 pages.
13	Two similar volumes, lettered	The contents of same character as volume i.—family and church history. A good Index is appended to the last volume. 130 pages.
14	the same as vols. ii. and iii., one having 130 pages, and the other 25 only, from 131 to 155.	
15	A folio volume, red leather and marble, 216 pages. Labelled "Barnstaple."	Principally contains transcripts of the Municipal Records of Barnstaple, mostly in the ori- ginal Latin, also a few papers

NO. ON VOL.	DESCRIPTION, SIZE, &c.	NATURE OF CONTENTS.
16 Two thin books, supplemental 17 to the above, same size, con- taining 95 pages, the first entitled "A Book of Remem- brance." Labelled "Barn- staple."	as to South Molton, Buckland, Pilton, Goodleigh, and the families of Pollard, Cruwis, Sherland, Tucker, Hole, and Wichehalse. 216 pages.	
18 Thick, small 8vo volume, bound in white parchment back and corners, containing 265 full pages, with many insertions, and most profusely illustrated with pen-and-ink drawings, plans of monuments, archi- tectural features, heraldic dis- plays, and inscriptions. Lettered "Churches in Devon." Vol. i. with alphabetical Index.	Contain the remainder of the Barnstaple Records. 95 pages.	
19 The like, vol. ii. Illustrations equally profuse, including win- dows, high tombs, &c. Many steel and copper plates inserted. 388 pages and Index. Labelled "Churches in Devon. Vol. ii."	These three volumes contain full descriptions and drawings of the monuments in almost all the churches in the county, architectural and occasionally historical details, also of the mortuary inscriptions, high tombs, fonts, and archaic in- scriptions, with many original explanatory letters inserted, and the heraldic bearings dis- played in many cases. Each volume is alphabetical, and there is an Index to each. Altogether more than 1000 pages. Probably part of the Colonel's collection for his in- tended new edition of Oliver's <i>Antiquities</i> .	
20 The like, vol. iii. 363 pages and Index. Drawings on al- most every page, besides steel plates inserted, full-length effigies, &c. Labelled "Churches in Devon. Vol. iii."	These three and the next volume are uniform in size and style, and are all perfect gems.	
21 Thick, small 8vo volume. Same form as last, but lettered "His- tory and Family Arms. Vol. iv." 247 pages, with several cuttings inserted. There are more than 500 drawings of armorial bear- ings, and some of seals, medallions, &c.	Names and armorial bearings of between five and six hun- dred persons, parishes, and societies of Devonshire, with family history, origin, and descent in many cases; also notes and letters on the subject, &c. Alphabetical Index of all the names. 247 pages.	

No. ON VOL.	DESCRIPTION, SIZE, &c.	NATURE OF CONTENTS.
22	Small, thin quarto, 9 x 7, leather and marble cover. Lettered "Risdon MS., 1562." 155 pages. Full alphabetical Index.	This is a transcript from the original of Risdon's <i>Armor and Blazon</i> , with notes as to copy, containing about 900 names (Devon and Cornwall), with the Arms of each one beautifully sketched in pen and ink, and short notice and description of the original. 155 pages.
23	Same size book. Lettered "Scipio Squire, 1660." 121 pages. No Index.	Names, description, and armorial bearings in pen and ink, with a portion tinted. As there are an average of twelve on each page, the book must contain near 1500 persons and Arms. Copied from original in British Museum. There is a preliminary note on Scipio Squire, and statement as to the authenticity of the work and copy. 121 pages.
24	Another similar book, not lettered, only a small portion, 40 or 50 pages, written upon, with several loose insertions, and a list of 49 names. Labelled "Pedigrees, Devonshire."	Containing about 50 Devonshire pedigrees. The book not completed.
25	Small thin farrell book, green cloth. About 45 pages, with several loose insertions and newspaper cuttings, and a very ancient emblazoned plate of Cary Arms, with all the quarterings, &c., specified. Lettered "Cary Family. MS. Oliver."	An old history of the Cary family, apparently two old pamphlets put together, with additions, in a fresh cover, with an entry "George Oliver's copy."
26	Old MSS., folio, done up in new cloth boards. Labelled "Account of Thomas Flay, Receiver, 1624-1625." 16 leaves.	This was Dr. Oliver's. An interesting old account. "Extraordinary payments." Will of Mrs. Flay (relative of Richard Isacke), notes, and memoranda.
27	Small, thin quarto, same as Nos. 22, 23, and 24. Lettered "Duchy of Lancaster and County Papers." 67 pages.	Principally extracts from ancient Records and county papers in Castle of Exeter, made by T. D. Drake, with an alphabetical Index.

NO. ON VOL.	DESCRIPTION, SIZE, &c.	NATURE OF CONTENTS.
28	Similar size book, in cloth. Lettered "Exeter Acts." 126 pages.	Extract from the City Acts Book. Many lists of officials, &c., from 1509 to 1579. All in Col. Harding's very small, beautiful writing.
29	Folio, bound morocco and marble sides, 16 x 10. Lettered on face "Papers connected with Devonshire. MS. Oliver."	A series of documents, mostly very early copies, and some originals. Numbered up to 121, and bound strongly toge- ther. All very early date, and mostly in Latin, in various handwritings. Several have "Exhibits of the Oxford Com- mission" endorsed on them. No Index or Table of Contents.
30	Thin quarto book, bound calf and marble sides. Lettered on edge "History of Jersey."	Four pages notes. Challacombe and Berynarbor Churches. Full historical account of Jersey and its remarkable events to 1795. Beautifully written up in the Colonel's hand.
31	Thin quarto, blue leather. Lettered on side "Vicinity of Mortonhamstead." Rev. J. Jones.	Copy by Colonel Harding. 58 pages (with several inserted drawings) of Rev. J. P. Jones' MS. (now in the Exeter In- stitution) of the Historical and Monumental Antiquities of the Hundred of Teign Bridge.
32	Thick quarto, bound in morocco and cloth sides. Lettered on edge "Poles MS. Heraldry."	This is an autograph copy by Colonel Harding, occupying 239 pages of Pole's work. It is continued to the reign of Henry VIII, but is apparently unfinished, there being neither title, description, or index. The text occupies 96 pages, the rest of the volume being filled with finely-drawn pen- and-ink shields of arms, with the names of the families, averaging twenty-five on each page, altogether 3300 in number or thereabouts.

NO. ON VOL.	DESCRIPTION, SIZE, &c.	NATURE OF CONTENTS.
33	Small quarto, bound in morocco and cloth sides. Lettered on edge "Poles MS."	Autograph copy of Sir William Pole's collection of deeds relating to Devon, principally copied by Mr. Coffyn, of Portledge. Recopied from the MS. by Col. Harding (autograph signatures of Mr. Coffyn and Mr. Prideaux). 125 pages, with inserted Index and Notes. Pen-and-ink armorial sketches on almost every page.
34	Small quarto, bound in morocco and paper sides. Lettered on edge "Carew Pedigree."	Copy of three manuscripts, relating to the Honourable House and Family by ancient name called Montgomery, but now Carew. By J. H., 1753. 57 pages, with pedigrees, notes, title-page, &c.
35	Small quarto, similarly bound. Lettered on edge "Heraldry."	This has no title nor description, but appears to be copies of Philpotts (<i>Treatise on the Origin and Growth of Heraldry</i> , 1672), Nesbitt, and others; with a most extensive alphabet of words and terms used in heraldry and their meanings, and a quantity of inserted notes and pen-and-ink drawings, the alphabet ending with page 145 (incomplete).
36	Heavy folio volume, bound in brown leather and paper sides. Lettered on back "Courtenay Family, 1735."	This is an original copy of the rare and curious work, by Dr. Cleaveland, on the three branches of the Courtenay family—Edessa, France, and England—pieced out and rendered complete by writing imitating the print. Printed by Farley, at Shakespear's Head, Exeter, in 1735. Prefaced and supplemented with 64 folio pages of MS. additions, including all the deeds and writings referred to in the history, and also many marginal notes.

NO. ON VOL.	DESCRIPTION, SIZE, &c.	NATURE OF CONTENTS.
37	Thin folio, boards. The portion of Dugdale's <i>Monasticon</i> containing Exeter Cathedral and some of the religious houses in Devon. Labelled "Monasticon, Dugdale. Devonshire, with Notes."	This excerpt of 78 pages is interleaved throughout, most of which have notes and considerable additions by Dr. Oliver, no doubt preliminary to his <i>Monasticon</i> ; also an Index prefixed.
38	A number of confused and imperfect Indexes in a book farrel.	

THE SECOND SCHEDULE.

Miscellaneous Collection of loose papers and documents on a variety of subjects. Placed in cases, and numbered in red ink.

As stated in the Report, these are, or rather were, so confused and intermixed as to render any complete or satisfactory list or detailed description difficult. They comprise many thousand distinct documents of all sizes and on a great variety of subjects; the antiquarian, ecclesiastical, biographical, heraldic, and family history being the most extensive. As a first step they were roughly divided and transferred from the mere tied-up bundles to more easily accessible book-box cases for reference. The contents of each case are most miscellaneous—from original records to pamphlets, cuttings, and scraps, some not more than an inch square—interspersed with very numerous engravings, drawings, and rubbings. There is undoubtedly much original and valuable matter in this large collection, but it is probable that much has been already made use of either in Dr. Oliver's published works or in Colonel Harding's bound-up volumes; and it must be a work of time and labour to unravel and tabulate the whole, as the contents of different packets have in some cases got intermixed. Such of them as had the Colonel's original headings or labels, or some semblance of completeness, are kept as they were, with the original labels placed on the cases; and these, as well as the remainder of the papers and collections, are as far as possible arranged and roughly described, a few of the contents being named as samples of the whole, and the number of distinct papers in each case is occasionally given as a guide to an estimate of the total number, and also as a check to any loss by carelessness or otherwise. All the cases are labelled.

No.

- 1 *Bell Marks.* A collection of Cuttings, Letters, and Notes on Campanology and Church Bells, with printed and MS. Essays, Legends, Inscriptions, and Bell Marks, mostly written up as a book ; 73 pages, with about 100 engravings and drawings and many loose scraps.
- 2 *Crosses.* A Treatise on Ecclesiastical Crosses ; MS., 75 pages, 8vo letter-paper. Another descriptive account ; MS., 9 pages. Another in large quarto, 20 pages ; about 120 pages close-written MS. ; also about 45 Lithographs and tracings of Crosses, numbers of Scraps and Cuttings, Notes and Correspondence.
- 3 *Churches and Antiquities generally.* About 70 Letters, mostly written to Dr. Oliver ; a great number of Illustrations and Sketches ; Curious Letters ; Cuttings ; six pages on Stone Idols, copied from Borlase ; Notes on various Antiquities. About 95 distinct papers.
- 4 *Original Letters.* 75 Original Letters to or from Dr. Oliver and Colonel Harding, and also 23 Miscellaneous Letters and Correspondence extending over forty years on a variety of Ecclesiastical, Antiquarian, and other subjects, many from the Record Office.
- 5 *Numismatics : Seals and General Correspondence.* A very interesting collection of Letters, Notes, Drawings, &c. ; the subjects are various, but mostly Numismatics and Seals, with Illustrations ; also short articles on various other subjects ; Cuttings and Extracts ; Notes on Papal Bulls and other curious matters ; Letters from the British Museum and Eminent Persons ; Merchant and Staple Marks, &c. ; all set up in uniform octavo size and nearly fit for binding, and would form an archæologic album of 244 pages, with very numerous tracings of Seals, Pen and Ink Drawings, &c.
- 6 *Autographs, &c.* A small collection (mostly quarto size letter-paper) of 21 Letters to Colonel Harding from persons of note, including Sir Thomas Phillips, Sedgwick, Murchison, Lindley, Miss Hill, Lord Arundel, Dr. Buckland, Duke of Northumberland, &c., between 1834 and 1860 ; Signatures of Leland, Bevil Grenville, Monck, Evelyn, Walpole, and others ; Communications from Pitman Jones, Davidson, Sir Thomas Phillips, Dr. Oliver, and others as to matters connected with Exeter—the sale of Corporation Plate in 1623, the Moneys paid to the King and Queen on their visit there, and as to the examination and arrangement of the City Records having been completed in 1821 by Pitman Jones and others ; Communications as to the Lustleigh Stone and sundries ; 48 papers.

No.

- 7 *Pedigrees and Biographies.* A large and miscellaneous rough collection of Notes, Scraps, and materials for Pedigrees; viz.,

Raleigh, and other Families and places, altogether 98
Notes and Pedigrees.
Bouchier and Wrey. 2 large Pedigrees.
Westcott. 9 pages; 1 large Pedigree.
Gay Family. 9 Papers and Pedigrees.
Courtney. 9 pages; Heraldic; 2 Papers.
Ley, of Treehill. Large-printed Pedigree.
Bastard and Pollerfen.
Ford, Drake, Pomeroy, Bampton, &c. 10 papers.

- 8 *Pedigrees and Biographies.* A similar rough collection, containing 7 Pedigrees in pamphlet form; Notes and Scraps for others, with their Biographies; 64 names; also a Memoir and Drawing of Rev. Richard Hole, 1746.

- 9 *Biographies.* This collection consists solely of Devonshire Biographies, mostly Exeter Worthies: most of them are cuttings or printed, but with considerable MS. additions, all laid down on large quarto sheets; some are only the "Curiosus" and "Historicus" Letters; some cut from magazines and other sources, but many are entirely original, supplemented by Notes and Letters, also Autographs, *fac-simile* Pedigrees, and Armorial bearings, with 17 old and rare Portraits. The loose sheets are very irregularly mixed, some being fragmentary; many of the sheets are paged, as if taken from other MS. books; the total number of separate papers (most of them three or four pages each) is 119, not including those laid down on one page or attached together; there are a few separate collections, such as Exeter Women and Exeter Medical Men, with 155 Biographical Notes. Many have, it is feared, got mixed with the two or three previous numbers, but before this important series can be finally settled, others now gone astray will have to be searched up and added. One series of the Biographies have a title-page—"Exonians, by Dr. Oliver and Pitman Jones, 1850."

- 10 *Armorial Bearings and Seals.* Collection of Armorial Bearings, Names, Descents, and Dates of about 500 Families, beautifully written up on 122 pages quarto; the Shields sketched in pen and ink, with loose scraps between the leaves, the paging very confused; also a similar sized collection of Ancient Seals, 38 pages, with descriptive Accounts and Drawings; 13 scraps between leaves; 2 Drawings of Brasses, &c.

No.

- 11 *Pedigrees and Biography.* Another mixed-up thick packet of Pedigrees and Biography, with Letters, Notes, &c., and some extended papers; 17 Families; 55 papers.
- 12 *Pedigrees and Papers* connected with the De la Pole Family; 49 papers and Pedigrees.
- 13 *Antiquarian Sundries.* Miscellaneous lot of papers, mainly on Archaeology, large quarto size; Copies of ancient Documents; 38 papers; 2 Pamphlets relating to Manaton, Lustleigh, and South Bovey, 48 pages; North Devon Savages, 3 pages; French account of Ordericus Vitalis; also papers relating to Martin, of Athelsthawton, Piddleton, Dorset; many Engravings and Rubbings; 57 pages in book and loose papers.
- 14 *A similar lot of Sundries.* 8vo size. Many very interesting, including pamphlets on Ancient Pottery; Mazar Bowls, illustrated with 32 Drawings and Sketches, 32 pages and Index; Drinks and Drinking Vessels, 6 pages and 27 Engravings; Fonts and Holy Wells, 14 pages, 7 Drawings; Eddystone Lighthouse, 5 Engravings; Tiles in Churches; Corps Manors, 5 papers; lot of "Curiosus" Letters; An Assize of Bread; The Guardian, 1713; Notes on Dominicals; many Cuttings and loose Antiquarian Notes and papers; Ilfracombe Charter; Will of Sir Bevil Grenville; altogether 56 loose papers, besides Pamphlets and Engravings.
- 15 *Topography: Barnstaple.* Quarto size case. A large local collection of sundries, including copies of early Parish Registers, 39 loose papers, 5 Pamphlets, a large number of Sketches and Engravings, Armorial, &c., and 2 imperfect Indexes of the Barnstaple Municipal Records; many Photographs, &c.
- 16 *Pilton.* Quarto size. A similar collection as regards Pilton, in which parish Colonel Harding's seat—Upcott—is situate. Containing a book of 41 pages, describing all Pilton Charities; an unarranged collection for Pilton History by the Colonel; 23 pages of Historical and other Notes, &c.; The Lepers' Hospital, &c., &c.
- 17 *Exeter.* Quarto size. A large and very miscellaneous collection of odds and ends, including several pamphlets, and comprising some 65 loose and other papers, some rare ones, and a large collection of Engravings and Sketches of Exeter in the olden time. A fuller list is in the case.
- 18 *Tours, &c.* A miscellaneous lot. Notes of Tours made by Colonel Harding in Wales, Ireland, and elsewhere, with Sketches mostly Ecclesiastical; Guide Books of places visited;

No.

- Account of Blackmore Museum, Salisbury, with some pages of written Notes ; Geological and other Notes on North Devon ; the Pebble Ridge ; Raised Beaches, &c., with Maps, &c. ; also Notes on Jersey ; Cuttings on early Irish Matters ; a Poetic Journey in 1800, about 300 lines, no name ; Hunting Scenes at Billesdon Copton, date 1800 ; and some other Poetry, no names given, &c.
- 19 *Engravings, &c.* A large portfolio of Plates, Lithographs, and Plans, mostly Tracings, Rubbings, Antiquarian, and Architectural, with many smaller Engravings of places, persons, &c., which appear to have escaped from the general collection and from books.
- 20 *Parochial Collections : Churches of Devon and Parish Records generally.* Of these there is a very large but anything but perfect collection, and they were even in a more mixed-up state than any other portion of Colonel Harding's papers, the only separate packages being two on the Exeter Churches, and three small ones. The whole have now been sorted out into Parishes by the Rev. J. F. Chanter, Rector of Parracombe—129 separate Parishes being represented—but are very varied in quantity as well as value, though their general nature is much of the same character, important documents alternating with the veryist Scraps, Cuttings, and Sketches. As it was not convenient to place so many Parishes in distinct boxes, they are at present distributed into large envelopes, alphabetically arranged with endorsement on each, stating shortly the contents, which, besides the Churches, frequently include other Records and Notes referring to the Parishes generally, their History, Antiquities, and Families, with, in many cases, Illustrations and Rubbings. There are 102 of these envelopes, all numbered, some containing references to several Parishes, altogether 129 ; and there are from 1 to 80 or 90 distinct papers in each. It would take too much space to set them out separately in this schedule, sufficient particulars being given to enable searches to be made by persons interested in any particular Parish. The envelopes are arranged in trays, all lettered alphabetically.
- 21 *A Package* containing Cuttings of "Marland's" printed articles on Devonshire Parishes, describing 25 Parishes alphabetically.
- 22 *Exeter Churches.* These two cases contain Descriptions, Notes, and Miscellaneous papers relating to the various Exeter Churches and Chapels, likewise to its early Religious Houses and Foundations ; they contain a most miscellaneous collection of odds and ends, some of which may be of value, if not already utilized ; 8 or 9 of the Churches are in the form

No.

of booklets fairly arranged, but the bulk of the papers appear scarce worth the labour of unravelling, being very much mixed together ; one of the little booklets of 47 pages, labelled "Churches and Chapels in Exeter," is complete, and describes 49 Churches with Table of Contents ; the other booklets are from 10 to 20 pages each ; and there must be many hundred loose papers besides the number of Churches (about 84) ; rough lists of them are in the case.

- 23 *Exeter Cathedral.* The contents mainly refer to Exeter Cathedral, its Monuments and Inscriptions, and contain about 50 papers, including Drawings and many curious and interesting Engravings, and early Views and Plans ; a number of Documents ; copies of Charters, &c. ; notices of visits to it ; Cuttings and Scraps.

- 24 *Miscellaneous Box.*

THE THIRD SCHEDULE

Cornish Manuscripts and Documents, relating mainly to Churches.

No.

1. C *Collection of Descriptive Notes* on or about 32 Churches, principally booklets ; 260 leaves and sundries, small 8vo size.
2. C *A thick Package* labelled Cornish History, 4to size ; from A to Z containing 16 booklets of Parishes, and 204 leaves with many Scraps and Illustrations, 3 being larger and separate ones ; viz., Moorwinstow, St. Neots, and St. Burian ; several loose sheets on other matters.
3. C *Several small Books*, 4to and 8vo, as to special Churches, containing Notices of 18 Churches ; 48 Letters and Drawings ; 45 collected papers, 8vo, with descriptions of Churches ; altogether 260 leaves.
4. C *Printed Descriptions* on large sheets of all the Churches in Cornwall by Deaneries ; 13 Maps and Plans of the Deaneries ; Population Table of Cornwall ; Collection of Essays and papers on Cornish Ecclesiology, published by the Exeter Diocesan Architectural Society, with inserted papers and annotations by Colonel Harding ; a bundle of Letters on Cornish Churches.
5. C *Large collection of Sepia and other Drawings* on the interesting features of Cornwall ; viz., 166 large hand Drawings, the Antiquities of Cornwall ; 14 Lithographs, Churches, &c. ; sundry small and miscellaneous.

No.

6. C *Large handsomely-bound folio volume*, containing Deeds and Translations connected with Lands in Cornwall, endorsed "MSS. Oliver" in gold lettering.

THE FOURTH SCHEDULE.

Printed Books and Manuscripts of Books, Pamphlets, &c., which have been printed.

LETTER

- A The Original Manuscript of Dr. Oliver's "History of Exeter" in 1 quarto book.
- B The Original MS. of Dr. Oliver's "Attempt to Illustrate the Customs, Treasures, and Monuments of Exeter Cathedral." 2 copies—1 folio and 1 thin quarto book.
- C The Original MS. of Dr. Oliver's "Lives of the Bishops of Exeter." 3 folio books; one is apparently a partial and earlier MS.
- D The Original MS. of Dr. Oliver's "History of Exeter Cathedral."
- E Large folio book, 20 x 14, containing rough Notes, with full Tabular details of all the Churches of Devon by Deaneries, compiled and issued in parts, 1846–1858, and bound together.
- F "Laws and Customs of the Stannaries in Cornwall and Devon." 1 vol., folio, 1759.
- G "Historic Collections Relating to the Monasteries in Devon," Rev. G. Oliver. Cullum, Exeter, 1820. "The History of Exeter," by Rev. G. Oliver. Cullum, Exeter, 1821. Appendix, pp. cxxxviii., and full separate Index.
- H "The Book of the Axe" (Pulman, pp. 906, 1875), with a few MS. notes inserted by Colonel Harding.
- I "Examination of a Book Printed by the Quakers" (with a good number of Marginal Notes). London, 1742.
- K Parcel of Pamphlets, &c., re Devon (mostly presentations); viz., "Memorials of Exeter," by Mackenzie E. C. Walcott, B.D., pp. 39, 1865.
"Discovery of Ancient Conduit at St. Sidwells," C. Tucker, pp. 5, 1858.
Radford and Scott, "The Restoration of the Cathedral Manor of Cockington."
"The Two Colonels," pp. 103, 1869. Risdon, Exeter.
Being a skit on Colonel Harding.
"The Coinage of Exeter," by Colonel Harding.

LETTER

- L A bound volume lettered "Eccle Antiqui Add Oliver," containing the portions of Colonel Harding's intended new edition of "Oliver's Antiquities," as far as were printed, alphabetically arranged from Allington to Budleigh East, p. 222. The printing lines, however, and the paging vary in some places from the only known other copies. There is also a MS. Index and some loose papers inserted, and frequent corrections of the text. Also a bundle of proof-sheets corrected and uncorrected of the same intended edition, terminating at p. 208.
- M Proceedings of Societies, Antiquarian and Geological, to which Colonel Harding contributed.
- N Ditto, quarto size, and his Contributions.
- O Bundle of unbound sheets of Harding's "History of Tiverton."
- P Sundry packets of Ecclesiastical and Antiquarian pamphlets, Guide Books, &c.

GLIMPSES OF ELIZABETHAN HOUSEHOLDS.

BY WILLIAM COTTON, F.S.A.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

By an Ordinance of the third year of the reign of Elizabeth, children of citizens of Exeter, left orphans by the death of their father, even should the mother survive, were committed to the charge of the Mayor and Chamber, whose duty it was to see the estate of the deceased properly administered, and the interests of the children carefully looked after. It devolved upon the Chamberlain of the city to carry this duty into practical effect, and fortunately at that time the office was held by the eminent John Vowell, *alias* Hoker, whose thoughtful care has been the means of preserving so much that is valuable and interesting in connection with our municipal records. To wind up the estates in which the orphans were interested—a task in some cases not free from difficulties—the Chamberlain was invested with strong powers to enforce honesty and accuracy, and we have consequently left to us a large number of carefully-prepared inventories of the worldly effects of citizens of Exeter in the time of Elizabeth, including other details in connection therewith, which let in a flood of light upon the domestic manners of the period, and show us the status of persons in different grades of the social life of the city.

For my purpose there is no necessity for me to again refer to the Ordinance, as it is to these inventories, and what they disclose, that I have exclusively directed my attention. I have selected four out of a long list, and they bear date 1570, 1579, 1563, and 1565 respectively. The first is chosen for its peculiarity; the second as typical of the position of an Exeter merchant; the third as that of a successful trader; and the fourth as involving a perplexity which was found not easy to surmount.

The inventory of Arnolde Reynolde, of Goldsmith Street, in the city of Exeter, is prefixed with the word "Jesus;" but the meaning of this, if it has any meaning, is difficult to guess, and no similar use of the word in this form can be ascertained. The document is evidently drawn up by an illiterate person, and the prefix may be intended merely as a pious ejaculation in entering upon his solemn work. The deceased man was a money-lender, and his whole effects consisted of money, and securities upon which money had been lent. One hundred and fifty pounds of white money, found in two shirt sleeves, suggest a garment; but beyond this there is not a vestige of household goods and chattels mentioned, so that we are driven to infer that he was a lodger, and that his personal clothing was valueless; it seems probable that he was a miser, and perhaps a Jew.

The inventory of the effects of William Chappell, one of the Aldermen of the city of Exeter, discloses the interior of the household of a wealthy citizen of the period. We enter the large hall of his house, and the first thing to attract our attention is the iron frame on which to hang the swords, hats, and maces, when the Mayor comes in state to dine; next we notice the long oak table, with a lesser square one to join to it when the guests are more than usually numerous; the chair of state wrought with needlework; and the oak benches, with cushions of bright colours. The floors are concealed by a carpet of Dorneck, with a fringe of Venice-work, and the stained-glass windows are hung with curtains of red and green silk. The ceiling is of oak, as are the panelled cupboards and wainscot; and the open hearth, with dogs and andirons, the four bells, the counting-chest, and the basins and ewers, are suggestive of the manners of the time. Passing from the hall we enter the room in ordinary use, plainly furnished with table-board and forms, but carpeted. The buttery, close at hand, contains the pewter articles in daily use—the bulk of these is kept for safety in a chamber at the top of the house—and here we find dozens of pewter plates, and trenchers, and saucers. The kitchen of an Alderman would naturally be furnished with every appliance for providing those sumptuous repasts which at all times appear to have been identified with the office. Here we have a list of articles which would do credit to a modern establishment, mostly appraised by weight. Besides numerous heavy cauldrons, and a great pan weighing thirteen pounds, we have five brass pots of thirty-three pounds each, and many other utensils of an equally sub-

stantial character to try the temper of the most muscular cook. The quality of the housekeeping is apparent in the eight candlesticks, and two more of white ware, to say nothing of the coop for capons. There is a creditable display of plate, represented by fifteen silver-gilt goblets, and six stone cups with silver covers and lips, three silver salt trenchers, one weighing thirteen ounces, thirteen silver apostle spoons, and twenty-one others parcel-gilt, and (an advanced luxury in those days) a case of knives. Let us now proceed to the principal sleeping apartment; it contains two bedsteads, a table, chairs, and stools, and several chests, two of carved oak of Flemish make, of the kind now so much prized. The walls are adorned with canvas, on which is painted the story of Joseph and his brethren, and the window-hangings are of the favourite red and green silk. The larger bedstead is furnished with a feather-bed, two bolsters, two pillows, two woollen blankets, and two Flanders rugs, with a coverlet of tapestry. The curtains are of red and green brocade with fringe to match. There is an extra set of curtains of taffeta sarsenet of blue and yellow, with a fringe of silk. The coverings of the stools are wrought with crewel and silk, with silk fringes; on the floor is a carpet of Dorneck, and there is the open hearth, with dogs and andirons. It is interesting to meet with mention of crewel-work, and in this household in such profusion; not only are chairs and tables covered with it, but carpets are made in this handiwork, a striking example of the industry of the young ladies of the period. The invention or perhaps fashion of crewel-work has been ascribed to a much later date.

There is no mention of any apparatus for the purpose of ablution, and probably that ceremony was performed at the pump; but in the chests we find forty towels, and besides, nine dozen napkins, some of damask and diaper, and many decorated with a border of black-work. Altogether there is a liberal supply of napery or linen, the reserve stock being in the maid-servants' room, where we find ten dozen more table-napkins, besides drinking-cloths, and towels of various sorts, sheets, table-cloths, etc.

There are two other sleeping chambers quite as well furnished; in one of these there is a Turkey carpet, and in the other two carpets of crewel-work, with tapestry hangings and coverlet of arras. In the list of apparel we find that the state gown of the deceased Alderman was scarlet in colour, faced with foynes, and furred with

squirrel, having a scarlet cloak and velvet tippet, altogether valued at £16. He possessed five other gowns, four cassocks, a doublet, and a pair of satin bodies, but apparently only one pair of hose; and the last items, two velvet caps and a pair of gloves, must have been a sorry lot, for they are only valued at 6d. It must be noted, however, that a dozen shirts are amongst the napery in his chamber. The armoury upstairs is furnished with Almaine rivets, bows and arrows, bills, two calivers, and other articles. In the stable there are two horses, with saddles and bridles for each, and hay for sustenance; but going to the cellar, we are disappointed at the absence of wine and liquor of any description. It is not likely that the worthy Alderman was a total abstainer, as there is evidence in the cellar of drink of some kind having been there; perhaps that solemn function the funeral, which I shall notice presently, may account for its disappearance.

Besides the goods and chattels, the estate included the value of adventures abroad, estimated at £478 19s.; ready money, £191 10s.; and debts due to the deceased, amounting to £1014 19s. 6d., of which £113 were considered doubtful. In the list of good debts may be observed one of £110, due from Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir John Gilbert, no doubt representing a loan to those historic personages.

Besides his town residence, the Alderman had a well-furnished country house at his Barton of Brockwill, in the parish of Broadclist; and here he indulged somewhat extensively in farming, brewed beer, and made cheeses. In the inventory of this part of his estate will be found oxen and kine, sheep and swine, horses, poultry, corn in ricks and hay, and implements of agriculture.

At the end of the inventory an account of the funeral expenses is recorded in detail. The "blackes," or mourning, cost £64 9s., and £4 10s. for making up. The body is wrapped in woollen cloth, placed in a chest, which cost 5s., and buried in St. Peter's churchyard. The preacher is paid for his sermon (6s. 8d.), and the singing men for their services, and £4 is distributed amongst the poor. Funeral knells are rung from the cathedral bells, and from those of five other parish churches. In due time the estate is wound up and divided in the usual proportions—one-third to his widow, one-third to the same as administratrix, and one-third to the children. The personality was valued in £2359 4s. 2d., but there is no account of the real property.

The inventory of the goods, chattels, debts, plate, and

money which appertained unto Harrye Maunder, of the city of Exeter, merchant, is interesting in many particulars. Though inferior to Mr. Chapell in social position, and much less wealthy, he was a substantial trader, and in a large way of business. He could boast of four gowns, trimmed with black lace and budge and taffeta, a cassock of taffeta, and doublet and "chamblett," slyvered with satin; but, singularly enough, he also possessed but one pair of hose. He had some valuable plate, consisting of goblets, salt trenchers, and two dozen and a half of silver spoons; and there is a curious list of the various kinds of money, including such names as yeoffen dallers (? half-dollars), half-face grotes, goune holle grotes, dogges, bulfordes (of the value of sixpence), and slyppes. The stock-in-trade, fully specified, shows us that his business was a combination of ironmonger, grocer, draper, and wine merchant; and the list of debts due to the estate is of a most miscellaneous character, from Sir Peter Carew, who owed 56s. 3d. for hops, to Mother Crabbe, whose debt is 4s. for small wares.

It may be interesting to note that some of the effects of Mr. Maunder's deceased wife were preserved and recorded in the inventory, and that she appears to have been well provided for in regard to apparel. Amongst other articles may be mentioned five gowns guarded with velvet, and one without; one cassock with a fringe of silk, and one with three laces; a kirtle of worsted with damask bodies, and another with "chamblett" (camlet); thirty "neckerchers" and nineteen kerchers, two pair of white sleeves, one wrought, two pair of satin sleeves, six white aprons, &c.

The estate of George Hunte presented difficulties in the winding up, which necessitated an appeal to the Recorder, Mr. Geoffrey Tothill. The testator left by will certain legacies to his wife and others (not including his son, the executor), amounting in all to £79; but the estate only produced £78 2s., so that the son would get nothing. Had the man died intestate, the son would have had as his share one-third as child, and one-third as administrator. The testator evidently disposed of his estate in the idea that there would be a surplus, over and above the legacies, for the son; but many of the debts proved "desperate," and hence the deficiency. There are several suggestions for solving the difficulty in the documents relating to the estate, but the Recorder's decision was final, and, according to his own account, founded on law and equity. The letter, signed John Vowell, *alias* Hoker, may be thought worth preserving.

No. I.

Jesus

THIS is the Imletry of all the goodes and cattells of arnolde Reynolde Dwellynge in golde smythe stret made the laste daye of september in the xij yeare of the Raigne of our soveraigne ladye elizabethe by the grace of god quene of englond ffrance and Irelond defender of the faythe &c

Imprimus a hundred pound in angelets in on bige Item iij score pound ten pound and amarke of that iij score pound and ten pounde and amarke ther ar xxix Rioldes and xxix angelets of that golde William Reynoldes mvst haue a mark and Richard Reynoldes mvst haue amarke geven to them by a kynsman that did die in my house Item geven vnto besse Reynold xxvj^d of her kynsman that did die in my house Item a hundred pound of whit mony in a shert slefe Item li^b of whyt mony in another shert slefe Item xiij^{li} of spanysh monye in a littell byge

Off all dettes

Item lond to master Robart hunt vpon a goblet	
Dubel gelt	vj ^{li}
Item lond to thomas germon vpon ij golde Rynges one withe a blue stone and an other withe a littell stone	ijij ^{li} viij ^a iiijd ^d
Item lond to scinner of covlie briddge vpon a salt of selver	xxvj ^a viij ^d
Item lond to harrye Robartes vpon a selver cupe	xl ^a
Item lond to harrye tanne vpon a goun	xj ^a
Item a byll of oblitory of thomas germens of	vli lacke viij ^d
Item a byll of oblitory of harrye Robartes of	ijij ^{li} iiij ^a
Item a byll of oblitory of master lemet and master micholas marter of	xl ^a

X the marc.

On the second leaf:

for Hugh Wellson the 14 of novembe'
Beneath which the paper has been torn away.

No. II.

THE Inventorye of all the goodes, Chattells & debtes late belonginges vnto M^r Willm Chappell one of the Aldermen of the Cittie of Exon Decessed, and praised by Henry Ellacott, John Webbe, Robte Webber, and Willm Grenewode the xvijth daie of Januarie in the twoo and twentieth yeare of the raigne of o^r Soveraigne ladie Elizabeth by the grace of God Quene of Englannde ffrance and Irlande defendor^r of the ffaieith^e &c 1579

In the Hall

Itm the seelinge and bynchinge	iiij ^s x ^s
Itm a Joyned Cubborde	xxvj ^s viij ^d
Itm a Joyned tabell borde a Square tabell to Joyne w th the longe tabell borde	ij ⁱⁱ
Itm a litell Joyned borde w th a Cubborde in the same .	vj ^s viij ^d
Itm a ioyned fourme w th vj Joyned stooles	vij ^s
Itm twoo litell stoles w th quishins on them, and one litell Joyned stoole	vj ^s viij ^d
Itm one greate Cheare wrought w th needle worke	x ^s
Itm a litell Cheare Corded w th mecano	ij ^s vj ^d
Itm twoo tables w th painted storries	x ^s
Itm the glasse w th ij ^d Casementes	xx ^s
Itm a courtaigne of redd and Greene saie w th narrowe hanginges of the same, w th painted borders	vij ^s
Itm vij ^s quishions wrought w th blewe and yeollowe vppon redd flaminge	xx ^s
Itm vj ^s quishions of blacke and Grene	ij ^s
Itm a longe Carpett, a shert of Venis worke, a litell Carpet of dornex a olde carpett & ij litell olde ones	xij ^s iiij ^d
Itm a paire of Andirons, w th a paire of Tonges a fire shovell, and a picke	xvij ^s
Itm a litell paire of dogges a litell fire shovell & a iron barre	ij ^s iiij ^d
Itm Irons wrought to hange the swordes hattes and maces	ij ^s iiij ^d
Itm a Comptinge Chest	xxx ^s
Itm a Basson and Ewer ij Ewer pottes iiij bells of tynne, a Jacke and a basson w th Irons to the same	xvj ^s

S^m*In the rome wthout the Hall*

Itm a tabell borde w th a ioyned forme	ij ^s iiij ^d
Itm a olde Cheare Corded w th Greene Clothe and a ioyned stoole	xx ^d
Itm a olde Carpett, olde stayned Clothes and ij shelves	ij ^s iiij ^d
Itm a olde portall w th newe lettys	ij ^s iiij ^d

S^m*In the Buttrey*

Itm a Almarey iij shelves, a ioyned forme & a litell stole	xxvj ^s viij ^d
Itm in the Buttrey xij platters, xij sawcers, ij apple dishes, vj platters, vj pottingers, vj sawcers, ij sallett dishes, vj potage dishes weinge lxxxvij ⁱⁱ	xlviij ^s vj ^d

Itm vj paire of Candelstickes and a Chaffinge dish	xxiiij ^d
Itm iiij ^e pottell pottes ij Ewer pottes, ij fflower pottes ij Chamber pottes and ii litell saltes of tynne .	xvij ^e
Sm	

In the Chamber over the Hall

Itm a ioyned bedsted, and a truckell bedstede	liij ^a iiiij ^d
Itm a ioyned Cubborde	vj ^s
Itm a ioyned tabell borde and iiij ^{or} ioyned stoles	xx ^s
Itm a litell ioyned Cheare wrought w th neddell worke w th cruell	x ^s
Itm iiij ^{or} spruse chestes	iiiij ^{li}
Itm twoo barred chestes of fflaunderes makinge	xx ^s
Itm iiij ^e litell Joyned Chestes	v ^s
Itm twoo Joyned boxes & iiij ^e litell foselettes	v ^s
Itm glasse in the windowes	xx ^s
Itm the hanginges of the Chamber of painted Canvas of the Storrie of Josephe, and Courtaines of redd and grene saie before the windowe	l ^s
Itm v Courtaines of redd and grene mocado w th a frengē of redd and grene about the bedd	iiij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
Itm a ffetherbedd, ij bolsters and ij pillowes	v ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
Itm a Cordlett of Tapestrie cont̄ xvij Elles	iiij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
Itm one paire of wollen blanckets and ij fflaunderes rugges	xxxij ^s iiiij ^d
Itm Courtens for a bedd of taffita sarcenett of blewe and yeollowe w th a frengē of silke of the same cullo ^r	v ^{li}
Itm a newe Cordinge for a Chaire of neddell worke w th Cruell and silke, and frengē w th silke and iiij ^{or} gilte knoppes	iiij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
Itm one Cordinge of a stoole wrought w th Cruell & silk w th a frengē of silke and one Cordinge of Cruell w th a frengē of Cruell	xiij ^s iiiij ^d
Itm a Carpett of Dornex	ij ^s vj ^d
Itm a paire of Andirons, and a litell paire of dogges	x ^s
Itm a dossen of boxe trenchers guilte	vj ^s viij ^d
Sm	

Naperey in the same Chamber

Itm a paire of fyne dowlis sheites	xl ^s
Itm iiij ^e paire of sheites of murlis Clothe	xl ^s
Itm ij paire of sheites of hullande	liij ^s iiiij ^d
Itm xix pilloweties of hullande x of them be wrought	iiij ^{li}
Itm twoo tabell clothes of damaske worke cont̄ xiij yeardes	viij ^{li}
Itm ij tabell clothes of diaper	iiij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
Itm twoo tabell clothes of murles clothe	xx ^s

Itm twoo tabell clothes of ffyne Canvas	x ^s
Itm ii ^e towells of damaske woorke	ij ⁱⁱ x ^s
Itm iij towells of diap	ijij ⁱⁱ
Itm iiij towells of Murlis cloth to Cover the tabell	xxx ^s
Itm x towells wrought	x ⁱⁱ
Itm vij towells wrought and plaine	xl ^s
Itm iiij ^{or} drinckinge clothes ij ^e of blacke worke and one of damask	xxvj ^s viij ^d
Itm a dossen and halfe of napkinges of blacke woorke	xxvj ^s viij ^d
Itm a dossen and halfe of Diaper napkinges & ij olde napkinges	xxvj ^s viij ^d
Itm twoo dossen and ix napkinges of damask woorke	vijj ⁱⁱ v ^s
Itm iij dossen of napkinges of morleis clothe wherof ij dossen were wrought	ijij ⁱⁱ
Itm xj napkinges of ffyne Canvas	xij ^s iiiij ^d
Itm xij Cubborde Clothes, wherof five be wrought	vij ⁱⁱ
Itm vj towells for the Jacke and vj Jacke clothes and vj clothes to hange over the dore, and vj shelve Clothes	ijij ⁱⁱ xvjs
Itm vj yeardes of wrought worke frenged to set aboute a Cubborde	xxxij ^s iiiij ^d
Itm x Shertes	vli

Sm

In the Middell Chamber

Itm a Joyned Bedsteede & a truckell bedstede	xxxij ^s iiiij ^d
Itm a presse	xx ^s
Itm a foldinge borde, w th a Cubborde in the same	xij ^s iiiij ^d
Itm ij dansk chestes wherof one was a litell one	x ^s
Itm the glasse in the same Chamber	vij ^s
Itm the painted Hanginges of Canvas	xv ^s
It's a Carpett of Dornex and ij Windowe clothes of grene saie w th a ffrenge	ij ^s vj ^d
Itm the Courtaines of the bedd of grene saie	xx ^s
Itm twoo fetherbeddes, ij bolsters, ij pillowes of fethers	vij ⁱⁱ xij ^s iiiij ^d
Itm ij paire of blackets, a rugge, a quilt & a matresse	xl ^s
Itm twoo Cordlettes of Tapestrie wherof one is xvij ells	lij ^s iiiij ^d
Itm a litell paire of dogges & a litell paire of tonges	xvj ^d
Itm a Close Chaire, and a litell stoole	v ^s

Sm

In the Maides Chamber

Itm a bedsteede Joyned a Truckell bedstede	x ^s
It ij flockbeddes, a pair of blanckettes, a rugge, a Couerlett, twoo bolsters of flixo, and one of fethers, a tester a pece of cloth painted a cloth of grene saye	xl ^s

Itm the glasse in the same Chamber	v ^s
It a ioyned Cheste, and a litell ioyned stoole	vij ^s
S <small>m</small>	

Naperey in the same Chamber

Itm xij paire of Canvas Sheites	iiij ^{ll}
Itm viij paire of dowlis sheites	iiij ^{ll}
It xij pillowe ties	xxiiij ^s
Itm xij tabell Clothes	iiij ^{ll}
Itm iiij ^s short tabell Clothes for the kitchen	iiij ^s
Itm dossen of tabell napkinges	iiij ^{ll} vj ^s viij ^d
Itm ij dossen of towells	xxvij ^s viij ^d
It vj drinckinge clothes wherof three be wrought	xvij ^s
It viij hande towells for the kitchen xij Canvas clothes for the kitchen	iiij ^s iiiij ^d
S <small>m</small>	

In the foarehall

Itm a tabell borde	lvij ^s iiij ^d
Itm a fforme and vj stooles	xij ^s iiij ^d
Itm the seelinge of the same Hall	vij ^{ll}
It a platt Cubborde or a side tabell	xx ^s
It a spruse Cheste	xl ^s
It a litell paire of Dogges	xvj ^d
Itm the glasse	xl ^s
S <small>m</small>	

Apparrell

Itm a gowne of scarlett faced w th ffoynes & furred w th Squirrels, a scarlett clock w th a vellett tippett	xvj ^{ll}
Itm a gowne of browne blewe, w th a welte of vellett and faced w th ffoynes	iiij ^{ll}
It a gowne of browne blewe w th a welte of velvett and faced w th boudge	liij ^s iiij ^d
It a gowne of browne blewe w th a welte of velvett & faced w th Satten	liij ^s iiij ^d
It a olde gowne of browne blewe w th a lace of silke & faced w th boudge	xx ^s
It a olde gowne of browne blewe and faced w th damaske	xvj ^s
It a cassocke of damaske and faced w th vellet & set w th frenge	iiij ^{ll} vj ^s viij ^d
It another cassocke of damaske garded w th vellett and frenged	iiij ^{ll}
It a olde cassocke of damaske and a olde cassocke of wosterde	x ^s
It a Cote of Clothe	xvj ^s

It a dublett of Sattaine and a paire of bodies of Satten	xx ^a
It a paire of hose	x ^b
It a olde cloke	xij ^b
It ij Cappes	vj ^b viij ^d
It ij vellett nightcappes and a paire of gloves	vj ^b
	S <small>m</small>

In the foarechamber

Itm a ioyned presse	liij ^a iiiij ^d
It ij bedstedes ioyned and a truckel bedstede & ij olde testers painted	xij ^b iiij ^d
It a brushinge borde	xij ^d
It a fflaunderers Chest barred and ij olde chestes	xxvj ^b viij ^d
It a ffetherbedd, a bolster and a pillowe of ffeathers	xxvj ^b viij ^d
It iij flockbeddes w th three bolsters	xx ^b
It ij paire of blancketts and iij Quiltes	xx ^b
It the glasse in the same Chamber	xv ^b
It ij peces of redd and grene saie	ijij ^b xij ^b iiiij ^d
It a Carpett of tapestrie	v ^b
It another Carpett of tapestrie	liij ^b iiiij ^d
It a square turkey Carpett	x ^b
It ij longe carpetts and one Shorte of Cruell & woll	xlvj ^b viij ^d
It a Coverlett of Arras	vj ^b
It v widowe clothes	vj ^b viij ^d
It vj quishions of Arras vnmade [?].	vj ^b xij ^b iiiij ^d
It a dossen of quishions of neddel work	vj ^b
It halfe a dossen of quishions of Tapeстrie	liij ^b iiiij ^d
It a dossen of grene quishions	xij ^b
	S <small>m</small>

Naperey in the same Chamber

Itm a paire of dowlis sheites & iij ^a paire of Canvas	ijij ^b
Itm xij bordeclothes	ijij ^b
It v dossen of tabell napkinges	xl ^b
It ij hande towells wrought w th blewe	ij ^b viij ^d

Sm*In the highest Chamber*

Itm a brushinge borde	vj ^d
It ij olde Cheestes	ijij ^b iiiij ^d
It ij costlettes	liij ^b iiiij ^d
It a paire of Almond revittes	x ^b
It ij bowes, and twoo sheaves of arrowes & ij bills	viij ^b
It ij Callivers w th one murrion a skull ij flaskes & ticke [?] boxe	xxvj ^b viij ^d
It a paire of Iron Dogges	ij ^b
It the glasse in [blank]	xxij ^b

It a paire of botes a barrell ij littell barrells wth
fethers a olde cappe of steele plates v^s
Sm

Pewter in the same Chamber

Itm vj dossen of dishes, iij dossen of Sawcers vj
potage dishes, a voyder, and a boll of tyne
waienge clxxxvj^{li} v^{li}
More iij dossen and iiij^{or} plates a basin a Ewer &
xij flower pottes xxvj^s viij^d
Sm

In the Buttery

Itm ij quarte polettes iiij^e pinte pottes & a halfe pinte vj^s viij^d
It a pfumed pott a lattaine Candelstick to hang in
the wall v^s
It v stone pottes ij^s
It iiij dossen of trenchers viij^d
Sm

In the Kitchen

Itm viij Cawdrons cont^t lxij^{li} at viij^d xxxvj^s ix^d
It one great panne cont^t xij^{li} at ix^d ix^s ix^d
It a copper Cawdron cont^t xvij^{li} at x^d xiiiij^s ij^d
It v brasse pottes cont^t clxvj^{li} at iiij^d ob liij^s ix^d
Itm iiij^{or} Chaffers of Brasse cont^t xxvj^{li} at vd x^s x^d
It a possenett of brasse cont^t viij^{li} at iiij^d ob iiij^s ij^d
It iij ladells of brasse & ij scomds [scomers] of
brasse ij^s
It ij litell skillettes cont^t iij^{li} ij^s
It a litell Cawdron of ij^l & a litell bockett cont^t v^l at iiiij^s viij^d
It a warminge panne & Colander of vij^l ij^s vj^d
It viij Candelstickes v^s
It ij dossen and halfe of platters, a dossen of
Sawcers vj potage dishes, vj plates v other odd
dishes ij bassons & a voider cont^t lxxxvij^l at vj^d xliij^s
It iij drepinge panne cont^t xxvij^l vj^s
It a drepinge panne of white platte v^d
It iiij^{or} Iron Cawdrons cont^t lxxxvij^l x^s
It a morf of brasse and a pestell of Iron ij^s vj^d
It vij Spittes of Iron cont^t xxxix^l viij^s
It ij Iron Crokkes cont^t xlviij^l v^s
It a paire of rackes and dogges of Iron cont^t lij^t x^s x^d
It iiij hanginges iij pott crowkes ij fleshe howkes a
fire pik of Iron a brandize a paire of tonges, a
fire panne & a toster cont^t xlviij^l at x^s
It iij gredirons cont^t xv^l ij^s

It a barre of Iron & a Iron to sett before the pannes	ijj ^s	iijj ^d
It ij dressinge bordes	vj ^s	vijj ^d
It a Cowpe for Capons	ijj ^s	iijj ^d
It a hoxehed w th salte, ij powdringe tubbes iij other tubbes & iij stoles and shelves	ijj ^s	vij ^d
Itm twoo Choppinge knives	vijj ^d	
It vj treen platters w th other dishes of woode	xij ^d	
Itm a Sesterne of Ledd	xl ^s	
Itm iij buckettes	vj ^d	
It ij Candelstickes of whit plate	iiij ^s	

Sm*In the Seller*

Itm a bearer for drincke	. . . . .	ij ^s
Itm vj coastes	. . . . .	vj ^s vijj ^d
It iiij tressells ij planckes & iiij boardes	. . . . .	iijj ^s
It iiij ^{or} washinge tubbes a powderinge tubbe a Coole [?] a lanterne iij ^e boles a mustred mill & other trashe	. . . . .	vj ^s vijj ^d
It a dossen of woode	. . . . .	vijj ^s

Sm*Plate*

Itm iij ^e dubble guilte botles of tochie & graven cont ^t lv vnces and halfe at vj ^s the vnce	. . . . .	xvijj ^{ll} ix ^d
It iij guilte goblettes dubble guilte tochid cont ^t lj vnces at vj ^s	. . . . .	xv ^{ll} vj ^s
It a guilte goblett dubble guilte tochid cont ^t xvj vnces and halfe at vj ^s the vnce	. . . . .	iiij ^{ll} xix ^s
It iij guilte tancherdes dubble guilte touched cont ^t lvij vnces and halfe at vj ^s the vnce	. . . . .	xv ^{ll} v ^s
It one ale cuppe w th a Cord dubble guilte toched cont ^t xijj vnces & a quarter at vj ^s the vnce	. . . . .	iijj ^{ll} xix ^s vj ^d
It one salte of silver w th a cover dubble guilte cont ^t toched cont ^t [sic] xxijj vnces & halfe at v ^s vj ^d p once	. . . . .	vj ^{ll} ix ^s ijj ^d
It a trencher salte duble guilte cont ^t ij vnces quarter and farther golte weight	. . . . .	xijj ^s x ^d
It a salte of silver w th a Cover duble guilte cont ^t ix vnces & halfe touched at v ^s the vnce	. . . . .	xlvij ^s vj ^d
It iij ^e goblettes pall guilte toched cont ^t xlviij vnces and halfe at v ^s the vnce	. . . . .	xijj ^{ll} ij ^s vj ^d
It one Ale Cuppe w th a Cover pcell guilte toched cont ^t xj vnces and halfe at iij ^s x ^d the vnce	. . . . .	lv ^s vij ^d
It ij trencher plates pcell guilte toched cont ^t x vnces at v ^s ij ^d the vnce am ^t at	. . . . .	lj ^s vijj ^d
It xijj spones of sylver w th postells pcell guilte toched cont ^t xxvj vnces iij ^e q'trs at v ^s the vnce	. . . . .	vj ^{ll} xijj ^s ix ^d

It xij silver spones pcell guilte toched cont' xvij vnces halfe and halfe quarter at iiij ^s x ^d the vnce	iiijs ^{lii} v ^s ij ^d
It ix spones of silver pcell guilte cont' x vnces halfe and halfe quarter at iiij ^s viij ^d the vnce	xlijs ^s viij ^d
It v stone Cuppes garnished and guilte cont' by estimacon xxxijij vnce at v ^s the vnce	viijs ^{lii} x ^s
It one stone Cuppe w th a Cover and the mouthe garnished w th whit silver by estimacon iij vnces & halfe at iiij ^s viij ^d the vnce	xvj ^s iiijs ^d
It a case of knives	vjs ^s viij ^d

Sm*Leases*

Item a Lease of a Stabell and a gardeine in the parrisse of S ^t Pancrasse in Exeter praised at	xx ^{lii}
S <small>m</small>	

In the Shoppe

Item a ioyned Cheste	xx ^s
It iiijs ^l of Collored peaminge [?] threade	vjs ^s viij ^d
It iiij sheifses and sheilfe clothes & a lettis	v ^s
It a fflannders Beame and Scalles	vjs ^s viij ^d
It a hundred & quarter of Iron weightes	x ^s
It C bating iiijs ^l of ledd weight at	x ^s
It iiijs ^l of Brassen weight	ij ^s
It ij paire of ballances	ijjs ^s iiijs ^d

Sm*In Thomas Chappells Backhouse*

Item xiiij bagges of Allome cont' xxxj ^c ij quarters & iiijs ^{lii} at xxij ^s the hundred	xxxiijs ^{lii} xiijs ^s x ^d
It halfe a case of glasse	x ^s
S <small>m</small>	

In the Stable

Item a guildinge and a nagge	vij ^{lii} x ^s
It a saddell & a bridell w th that belongs therunto	v ^s
It the haie in the lofte	x ^s
It a olde portall, a litell ladder, two olde hoxehedes a seame stole & a olde dore	ijjs ^s
It another olde Saddell and bridell	v ^s

Sm*In the oute howse*

Item v olde hoxehedes a pipe xij olde peces of tymber w th one longe pece, w th other olde peces	xvij ^s iiijs ^d
---	--------------------------------------

In the entrey

It ij cages for Capons	x ^a
It a litell picke & a dong pike	vj ^d

In the Garden

Itm a buckett and a Chaine for a Well	iiij ^a vj ^d
	S <small>m</small>

Debtes.

Itm ther is to receave of Beare of Broadecliste for the ffyne of a bargayne	cxlii
It of Willm German of the same pishe for a ffyne	xx ⁱⁱ
It David Bagwell oweth oppon an accompte frome mourlis that Thomas Chappell muste paie xxxiiij ^{or} franckes	ijij ⁱⁱ viij ^a

Debtes dewe by specialties

Phillippe yearde and John ylcombe	lxij ⁱⁱ x ^a
Henry Ellis by bill	xxij ⁱⁱ xvij ^a
Thomas Ellis by bill	xxx ⁱⁱ viij ^a
Richard to marsh and John Sampforde	xxv ^a
Robte Webber by bill	xj ⁱⁱ iiij ^a ij ^d
Thomas Hele and Walter Hele	Cx ^a
S ^r Humfrey Gilbte and S ^r John Gilbte	Cx ^a
Phillippe and Vyncent Moore	xj ⁱⁱ x ^a
John Marshall and his sonne	xij in tynne
Henry Borrough by obligacon	xxx ⁱⁱ
It for rent by hyme	xx ⁱⁱ
Thomas Pars	viij ⁱⁱ x ^a
Robte Anstyne	xx ⁱⁱ
M ^r John farringdon	x ^a
Bolte and Webbe	x ⁱⁱ
Tusserde of Broadclist	x ^a
Owen Cooke	xix ⁱⁱ
Thomas Chappell	xlvj ⁱⁱ iiij ^a x ^d
Thomas Turberville	xxxv ⁱⁱ
Agnes Coyell	xxx ⁱⁱ
M ^r Chauncello ^r	c ^a
Thomas Dare and John Davie of Stocklande	xx ⁱⁱ
Michaell Beere	x ^a
	S <small>m</small>

In redy money

Itm in redy money	ciiij ^{xx} xj ⁱⁱ x ^a
	S <small>m</small>

In Adventures abroad

Itm Nicholas Spicer	lx ⁱⁱ
It Robte Vynton	xxx ⁱⁱ

It John Hazarde in the Isles	.	.	.	xxxij ^u
Thomas Ellis in Spaine	.	.	.	ij ^a xxij ^u xix ^a
John Bastable	.	.	.	xxxij ^u

Sm

Debtes Doutefull

Itm Thomas Perry of Gloucester	.	.	.	xij ^u
Itm M ^r Knights	.	.	.	c ^u

Sm

THE FARM

THE Inventorye of all the goodes, Cattalls, Chattells, & debtes late belonginges vnto the said Willm Chappell decessed at his Berton of Brockwill wthin the pishe of Broadcliste in the Countie of Devon, and praised by Willm Beare, Reymond Medlande, Edward Ratcliff, and Robte Dalley the daie of in the xxijth yeare of the raigne of or souaigne ladie Elizabeth by the grace of God Quene of Englande ffrance & Irlande Defendor of the ffaie the &c 1579

In the Hall

Itm a framed tabell borde w th one leafe ij formes a planck that standeth for a benche a litell square tabell w th a tressell, a Cubborde a ioyned Cheare, a frame stolle ij litell Cheares, ij litell fote stooles	.	.	.	xx ^a
It a paire of dogges a litell tablett by the spewringe a latten Candelstick xij litell grene Quishions .	.	.	.	x ^a
It the barr of the Chymney, xj fote of glass w th ij casem ^{ee} one Carpett that lieth vpon the borde & a longe fote stole before the windowe	.	.	.	xij ^u

Sm

In the Parlor

Itm a framed borde w th a leafe a ioyned forme a benche & a Carpett on the tabell	.	.	.	xvj ^a
It a standinge bedd w th a truckell bedd a litell ioyned Cheare, a litell shelff w th ij litell tressells to laie cloakes or hattes on and a longe fote stoole before the bedd	.	.	.	x ^a
It a paire of tabells & a litell Chest	.	.	.	ijij ^a iiiij ^a
It a ffetherbedd, ij fether bolsters, a Cordlett of tapestrie a paire of blanchettes v Courtens of redd and grene saie w th the frame about the bedd	.	.	.	iiij ^u
Itm xij fote of glasse w th three casem ^{ee} & xxxij yeardes of stayned cloth	.	.	.	xv ^a

Sm

In the Chamber over the Parlo'

Itm a standinge bedd & a truckell bedd, a presse, a Cheste ij littell shelfes, iiiij tressells, a stand- inge Cheare a litell Stolle ij longe fote stolles by the bedd & a close cheare of welgars	ijij ^l xij ^o iiiij ^d
It xvij fote of glasse w th ij casementes	vijj ^a
It a ffetherbedd, ij fether bolsters iiiij ffether pillowes a whit quilte, a paire of blanchettes ij Courtens of redd and grene saye, the frame abouthe the bedd and one stayned cloth before the windowe	iiij ⁿ
It in the presse vj quishens ij shelfe clothes of redd & grene saye, one of redd clothe for the same shelfe ij yeardes of painted clothe a hatt and a Cappe a brushe & a paire of dogges	xx ^s
	S <small>m</small>

In the Maides Chamber

Itm a beddestede & a truckell bedd, a brushinge borde a littell square borde to laie clothes on and twoo olde Chestes	ix ^s
It ij flockbeddes, ij flocke bolsters a redd Cordlett & a paire of blanckets	xijj ^a iiiij ^d
It a ffetherbedd in the truckellbeddstede a fether bolster a paire of blanckettes, a Couerlett, and a quilt	xx ^s
It xijj fote of glasse & ij casementes	vj ^s
	S <small>m</small>

In the Chamber over the kitchen

Itm a standinge bed w th a teeter a truckell bedde a brushinge borde w th ij tressells & a olde fforme	xijj ^a iiiij ^d
It a ffetherbedd ij flocke bolster a Coverlett, a paire of blanckettes a flocke bedd, and a flock bolster w th a Couerlett	xxx ^s
It xxijj fote of glasse w th ij Casementes	x ^s

Sm*In Waters Chamber*

Itm a beddstede w th a truckellbedd a hamp ij duste beddes ij duste bolsters a whit Couerlett, ij paire of blanckettes a olde quilte a olde blewe mantell a yearde of lettis	xvj ^s
	S <small>m</small>

In the Chese Chamber

Itm iiij bordes to laie Cheses on, ij olde hampers to putt woll on	ijj ^a iiiij ^d
---	-------------------------------------

It ij Chese rackes xl cheses & ij treasells	xxx ^a
It ij barrells to kepe geartes, ij gallones of staine a paire of olde weightes xxx ^l of ledden weightes	vij ^a
It xvij ⁱ of woll, a litell stoole, a yearde of lattis & v ^u of course russet yearne	xxiiij ^a

Sm*In the Spence*

Itm ij silten vessells & a salte barrell	ij ^a
It iiij gallones of Butter	vij ^a
It a pottell of honye	ij ^a
It a boxehedd and a barrell	ij ^a
It iiij litell glasses to kepe water a goblet to put beer on and a brandize	iiiij ^a
It ij foote of lattis of the windowe & ij litell shelves	iiiij ^d

Sm*In the Buttrey*

Itm xij platters, xij podgers, xij sawcers, xij potage dishes	xxx ^a
It xij litell sawcers & xij flower pottes	vj ^a
It vj platters, viij podgers, iij bassens, one boll ij litell tynen cuppes and ij salte sellers	xiiij ^a
In the hall iiij standinge plates one litell Ewer pott a litell tynen pott	vj ^a viij ^a
It in the Buttrey iiiij Candelstickes vij stouinge Cuppes w th Covers and w th out Cover and ij Chamber pottes	vj ^a viij ^a
It ij litell brasen flower pottes, a Chaffen dishe & a morter and pestell of Copper	ij ^a
It vj silver spones	xx ^a
It iiiij dossen of trenchers, xij smale trenchers, iiiij litell glasses and twoo glasses	xx ^a
It a Amarey a forme, vij shelves w th painted clothes a hamper ij brushes to swepe the howse w th all	viiij ^a viij ^a
It iiij hole and half of glasse	xviij ^d
It a sark & a latte skeiner	vj ^d
It vij drinckinge glasses	ij ^a vj ^d

Sm*In Lynnyng*

Itm in M ⁿ Chamber iiij paire of Sheites	xx ^a
It ij Cubborde clothes a presse clothe & iiiij paire of pillibears	xiiij ^a iiiij ^d
It iiij dossen of napkinges & iiiij tabell cloths	xx ^a
It ij drinckinge clothes a wollen clothe iiij ^a kearchers vj towells	vj ^a viij ^d

It in the maides chamber in the cheet viij paire of canvas sheites ij longe course tabell clothes and vj borde clothes	xxix ^a
It iij towells v hand towells viij chese clothes & iij dishe clothes	iiij ^b
It in the parlor a letell cheste a paire of Dowlis sheites iij tabell clothes iij ^c dossen of napkinges a rolinge towell vj wrought pilloties iij ^c plaine pilloties a drinckinge cloth ij Cubborde clothes ij towells for the bason ij Jack clothes a dore cloth a cloth frenged	iij ^d vj ^e viij ^d
S <small>m</small>	

In the Kitchen

Itm ij greate planches w th feet and a fourme, a litell Coupe for Capons and vj shelfes ij stoles & a stock ij piles for the oven	iiij ^b
It a paire of teeka and dogges iij hanginges for the Crockes iij pott howkes a fleshe Crowth & a ladell	x ^f
It the barr of the Chymney ij Brandizes a greddell a toster and iiij spittes of Iron	xiiij ^b iiiij ^d
It iiij Iron Cawdrons ij Iron Crockes	xiiij ^b iiiij ^d
It ij brassen Crockes	x ^f
It ij Iron Drepinge pannes iij ^c latten dreiping pannes a skem and a drepinge ladell	iiij ^b
It ij greate Brasen pannes iij litell brassen Cawdrons a skillett ij Choppinge knives and a shridding kniff	xliij ^b iiiij ^d
It a Cowle vij buckettes iij washinge boles viij treinge dishes a paire of billis	v ^f
It a paire of tonges a pik a fier panne, a hower glasse & iiij lettell lade bolles	iiij ^b iiiij ^d
It x ^f fleches of Bacon	xl ^f
It a paire of Sheares vj foote of glasse & a stonninge cuppe	ij ^b vj ^d
S <small>m</small>	

In the milke howse

Itm a brake v shelves, a plank a lanterne, a musterde mill vij chese vates and a silter iiij tankers, a gratter and a letherne Bottell	viij ^b iiiij ^d
It xij litell brasen pannes	iiij ^b
It vij gallonde Crockes of earth v earthen pickers ij ^c pancrockes ij Clomen Chaffers a Candell moull of Clome a pippercorne a frienge panne of Iron vj baskettes in the entry a Coupe for Capons	iiij ^b
S <small>m</small>	

In the malte howse

Itm ij olde hoxehedes a vten vate, a greate Cowle ij Chesse wringes and other trashe	x*
It viij sacks of malte, weet and drie, made and vnmade	xl*
It vj boushells of Barley malte	x*

Sm

In the Brewhowres

Itm xv toastes for beare ij hendells xiiij keves & vates & mollen borde ij Jebes ij huemuckles a greate black baskett ij truckes to beare vates w th all a tunner and a ranger ij sacks & seaves and semettes	xl*
Itm ij malte sacks, viij bagges a dawe sheite and ij breade clothes	x*
It a ffurnys	ijij ^u
It a pike a Coleracke a ladder by the brewhowse wall and a grendinge stone	v*

Sm

The Cattell

Itm vj labor Oxen and ij fatt oxen	xix ^u
It viij keene & x yonge cattell	xxvj ^u vj* viij ^d
It ij labouringes guildinges	iiij ^u
It a mare and a Colte	lij ^e iiij ^d
It lxyj shepe yonge and olde	x ^u
It vij pigges and a barren sowe	xlvj ^a viij ^d

Sm

In the Stabell

Itm ij packe saddils, ij paire of Crowkes, ij paire of panniers w th that belongs thervnto	ix*
Sm	

Towles to the howse

Itm iij Iron wedges iij sawes, one Iron barr a pickas ij showles ij mattockes ij howkes a axe ij dung pickes & iiiij Corne pickes	xij ^b iiij ^d
It a paire of whiles and a butt w th a litell slide to drawe tymber	xl*
It lix sawed bordes & planckes	xx*
It iij beames for a sowle a paire of whetts a paire of hames and tresses a payr of Harrowes a Sheare & Culter for a sowle	x*

Sm

Leasses Corne in the grounde & Barne, Tymber woode and other thinges as followeth

Itm one lease for certaine yeares yet enduringe of three Acres of meadowe in wishe meadow praised at	xxii ^u
Itm iiiij Acres of Corne in the grounde	xxxij ^s iiiij ^d
It ix okes at Cliste S ^t George	xlv ^s
It vj okes more at Carswill	x ^s
It one oke at Haye and Claye w th certaine woode made at Brockwill	xij ^s
It iiij okes at South Whimple	vj ^s viij ^d
It vj dossen of woode in a ricke at Cliste S ^t George by estimacon	xxiiij ^s
It the donge at Brockwill	xx ^s
It ij mowes of Corne and Corne in the Barne	xxxij ^u vj ^s viij ^d
It Haye at Brockwill	iiiij ^u
It tymber vnwrought	xx ^s
It woode and ffruse	xxxij ^s iiiij ^d
It the pultrey	vj ^s viij ^d
It a while barrowe w th all other trashe about the howse	vj ^s viij ^d

S^mS^m Totalis

[blank]

Of w^{ch} some Chappell wif[e] and Executrix of the said Willm Chappell desireth to be allowed as hereafter followeth

ffor funalls vi^s his Buriall and other charges

Imprim ^t she asketh allowans for the blackes	lxiiij ^u ix ^s
It delived vnto the poore	iiiij ^u
It paid for the Cheste	v ^s

No. III.

Thys ys the Inventorye of all and syngular the goodes Chattalls dettes Plate & Redye monye wyche late Apptaynyd vnto harrye maunder of the Cyttie of Exeter m^rchaunt late decessyd made & taken the xxiiij^{ti} daye of februarye in the yere of our lord god A Thowsand fyve hundred Three skore & Three & p'sid [praised] by George Peryman Edmond Whetcombe Andrewe Gyre marchantes george hunte wyllyam Phyllypps & John Gaydon prasyd & ymad accordyng to the order of orphans wthyn the Cetie of Exon by John Midwint one of the Aldermen of the seid Cetie, as foloyth

In the Hall

In Primis A foldinge Tablebord joyned	xx ^s
Itm A wyndowe clothe of grene clothe	ij ^s

Itm A Cubbord joynyd	xx ^s
Itm A basyn & a yewer of tynne	v ^s
Itm A Cubbord clothe	ij ^s
Itm ij fformes	iij ^s iiij ^d
Itm ij chayres joynyd	iiijs
Itm iiij foote stooles	xvj ^d
Itm the hangyng of Red and grene Saye	iiij ^s
Itm vj old quisshynges of grene	xij ^d
Itm a backe of yron	vj ^s viij ^d
Itm a barre in the Chimlye	xvij ^d
Itm a peare of dogges	xvj ^d
Itm an Andyron	vij ^d
Itm a peare of Pottehangynges	vj ^d
Itm A hearon brushe	iiij ^d
Itm the Sealynges in the hall	xxx ^s
Itm A standyche w th weyghtes	vj ^d
Itm A nother bord w th a carpett	vij ^s
Summa	vli xij ^s ij ^d

In the Allyar

Itm A Coverlett of Tapstre worke	vj ^s viij ^d
Itm A old Chest	vj ^d
Itm A fyne coverlett of Tapstre worke	xxvj ^s viij ^d
Itm vj greate & iij lyttell quisshynges of lether old	ij ^s
Summa	xxxvj ^s x ^d

In the Chamber w^ain the Allyer

Itm A bedstede joynyd	vj ^s viij ^d
Itm A Tester of whyte lynnен cloth	iijs iiij ^d
Itm A fether bed	xxv ^s
Itm A flocke bed	v ^s
Itm A blanckett	xvj ^d
Itm A pyllowe of downe	iijs
Itm ij lyttell Coffers	xvj ^d
Itm A countynge bord	ij ^s
Itm A Mattres	ij ^s
Itm A greate joyned cheste	vij ^s
Itm A nother cheste	v ^s
Itm the staynyd clothes	vij ^s iijs
Summa	ijli xj ^s

In the Chamber over the Parlor

Itm a standinge bedstede	iijs
Itm A Tester of buckerom	ij ^s
Itm A flocke bed	iijs iiij ^d
Itm ij fether pyllowes	ij ^s
Itm the hangynges of stayed cloth	vj ^s

Item A old shyppe Coffer	ij ^s vj ^d
Item ij old cofers & ij lyttell flossettes	vj ^d
Item v peare of harnys sauinge abacke	xxxij ^s iiij ^d
Item a Cubbord joyndy	v ^s
Summa lvij ^s viij ^d	

In the ffore Hall

Item A foldinge tabelborde	xxvj ^s viij ^d
Item A London Carpett	v ^s
Item A joyndy Cubbord	xxvj ^s viij ^d
Item A cheste	vij ^s
Item A benche	xx ^d
Item A quisshynge of tawnye & grene velvet	xvj ^d
Item A Joynyd chayer	ij ^s
Item A backe of yron in the Chymlye p'oyd [?].	vij ^s
Item the hangynge of Red & grene Saye	x ^s
Item ij formes	ij ^s
Item ij pyctures of flanders worke	v ^s
Summa iiij ^{li} xvj ^s iiij ^d	

In the Butterye

Item iiij shelves & iiij borders of payntyd canvas	ij ^s iiij ^d
Item ij sheffes of Arrowes	ij ^s viij ^d
Item a standerd	vij ^d
Item ij presses for kerchers	ij ^s
Item a yearthen potte	vj ^d
Item a powtheryng tubbe w th a cover	xij ^d
Item A boxe & a payle	j ^d
Summa xj ^s iiij ^d	

Hys Apparrell

Item A gowne of brone blewe led w th blacke lace & facyd w th budge	ijj ^{li}
Item A other gowne of browne blewe facyd w th budge	xxvi ^s viij ^d
Item A gowne of browne blewe facyd w th taffeta	xx ^s
Item A nother gowne of browne blewe facyd w th Connye	xxv ^s
Item A Cassacke of taffeta gardyd w th velvett	xv ^s
Item A wostyd dublett w th slyver of Satten	vj ^s viij ^d
Item A chamblett coote w th out Slyver	ijj ^s iiij ^d
Item A wostyd Jackett	ijj ^s iiij ^d
Item A Cloke of browne blewe	vj ^s viij ^d
Item A Clothe Coote	vj ^s viij ^d
Item A wostyd dublett	ij ^s vj ^d
Item A peare of hawse	xx ^d
Summa viij ^{li} xvij ^s vj ^d	

Hys Wyffes Apparrell

Itm A gowne of browne blewe lynyd w th chambelett w th a garde of blacke velvett	xxvj ^a viij ^d
Itm a gowne ingrayne gardyd w th velvett	xx ^s
Itm a gowne in vyolett ingrayne w th a garde of velvette	xx ^s
Itm a gowne of browne blewe w th a garde of blacke velvette	xiij ^a iiijd
Itm a nother gowne of browne blewe w th a gard of blacke velvett	xiij iiijd
Itm one other olde gowne of blacke w th out velvet .	vj ^a viij ^d
Itm one cassacke of browne blewe w th a ffrenge of sylke	xxvij ^a viij ^d
Itm another cassacke of browne blewe led w th iij laces	xx ^s
Itm a Rownd kyrtell of wostyd w th a gard of blacke velvett	x ^s
Itm a nother kyrtell of wostyd w th out velvet w th damaske bodyes	xxx ^s
Itm a traynyd kyrtell of wostyd w th chambrett bodyes	vj ^a viij ^d
Itm a pettycotte of skarlett	x ^s
Summa xlii iij ^a iiijd	

Hys Naperye

Itm xvij peare of shettes	vli xij ^a iiijd
Itm ij dosyn of napkyns wroght wyth blacke sylke	xxxij ^a
Itm xvij napkyns w th out sylke	ix ^s
Itm vj fyne bordeclothes	xli ^s
Itm vj towells wrowght w th blacke sylke	xxx ^s
Itm vij playne Towels viz: towe of dyaper & v of other playne	xx ^s
Itm a pyllowe tyes su'me [some] wrowght w th blacke & su'me w th whyte	xxv ^s
Itm viij handetowells and towe wyth blacke lace .	iij ^a iiijd
Itm a spanishe Tester w th iij Courtyns of the same havyng ffrenges of grene & red sylke	x ^s
Itm a Tester of grene & Red saye w th curtens to the same	x ^s
Itm ij cubborde clothes the one wrowghte	ij ^s
Summa xliijli xliij ^a viij ^d	

Her Naperye

Itm v peces of hangynges of whyte Clothe	vij ^s
Itm xxxli neckerchers	ijj ^{li}
Itm xix kerchers viz xij of hulland & vj peare of callowcowe	l ^s

Itm ij peare of whyte slyves the one wrowghte	ij ^s
Itm vj whyte Aperons	vij ^s
Itm ij peare of satten slyves the one Tawnye the other blacke	xx ^d
Itm a xj lynnenn ptelettes	xij ^s iiij ^d
Itm a lyttell spruse cheste	xij ^s iiij ^d
	Sum'a vij ^{ll} xvij ^s iiij ^d

In the Hyer Chamber Allyer

Itm a Cheste	vij ^d
Itm a ladder	vij ^d
Itm a joynyd doore w th a peare of Twystes	ij ^s vj ^d
	Sūma iij ^s xj ^d

In the Chamber next to the hyer Allyar

Itm a flocke bed	vj ^s vijj ^d
Itm a bolster of fethers	ij ^s vj ^d
Itm a Tester of buckerom	ij ^s vj ^d
Itm a playne bedstede	xij ^d
Itm a lyttell table bord	xij ^d
Itm ij old payntyd clothes	iiiij
Itm ij Coffers	xvj ^d
	Sūma xv ^s iiij ^d

In the Chamber over the forehall

Itm a joynyd bedstede	ijj ^s iiij ^d
Itm a Tester of payntyd clothes	iiij ^s
Itm a fether bed	xxvj ^s vijj ^d
Itm ij fether bolsters	v ^s
Itm iiiij pyllowes of downe	x ^s
Itm a lytell pyllowe of fethers	vj ^d
Itm a joynyd stoole w th adrafte	ij ^s
Itm a joynyd forme	xij ^d
Itm a longe joynyd cheste	vj ^s vijj ^d
Itm a smaller cheste	ijj ^s iiij ^d
Itm a lyttell fframyd table w th a cover of buckerom	xij ^d
Itm the hangyng of yellowe & blewe buckerombe w th a border of payntyd clothes	vij ^d
Itm a whyte Thromyd coverlett	ij ^s
Itm iij old mantells	vj ^s vijj ^d
Itm iij old blanckettes	xvij ^d
	Sūma iiij ^{ll} xx ^d

In the Maydens Chamber

Itm a joynyd bedstede w th a cover of Tymber	vj ^s vijj ^d
Itm a fether bed w th a fether bolster	xx ^s
Itm a peare of blanckettes	ij ^s vj ^d

Itm ij coverlettes	.	.	.	ijj ^a iiijd ^d
Itm ij formes	.	.	.	vijjd ^d
Itm more a playne bedstede	.	.	.	xx ^d
Itm a fether bolster	.	.	.	iijj ^a
Itm a flocke bed	.	.	.	iijj ^a
Itm a flocke bolster	.	.	.	xjj ^d
Itm a peare of blanckettes	.	.	.	ij ^a
Itm ij Colleryd coverlettes viz. yellowe & red	.	.	.	iijj ^a
Itm ij whyte coverlettes	.	.	.	ijj ^a iiijd ^d
Itm an old Coverlett	.	.	.	vj ^d
Itm a playne forme	.	.	.	iijj ^d
Itm payntyd tester	.	.	.	ij ^a
Itm the hangynges of payntyd Clothes	.	.	.	ij ^a vj ^d
Itm a lyttell Table bord	.	.	.	vj ^d
		Suſma	iijl ⁱ	

In the Parlor

Itm a haſſer	.	.	.	ij ^d
Itm ij lanterons	.	.	.	vijjd ^d
Itm a Cubbord w th a cubbord cloth wrowght w th blacke sylke	.	.	.	ijj ^a iiijd ^d
Itm a dressyng bord	.	.	.	xjj ^d
Itm iij planckes in the flower	.	.	.	x ^d
Itm ij fyringe pannes	.	.	.	ij ^a
Itm a skomer	.	.	.	ij ^d
Itm ij goſe pannes	.	.	.	xvj ^d
Itm a grater	.	.	.	vijjd ^d
Itm a backe of Iron in the chymbleye	.	.	.	ijj ^a iiijd ^d
Itm a gryderon	.	.	.	vijjd ^d
Itm an Iron barre	.	.	.	x ^d
Itm a brasyn ladell	.	.	.	vj ^d
Itm a morter & a pestell	.	.	.	ij ^a vijjd ^d
		Suſma	xvijj ^a ij ^d	

In the Kychinge

Itm xij barrels of swarrows	.	.	.	ijjl ^b xijj ^a iiijd ^d
Itm a Cage for pultrye	.	.	.	v ^a
Itm a shelfe	.	.	.	vjj ^d
Itm a tubbe w th towe yeres	.	.	.	iijj ^d
Itm a lettys	.	.	.	vijjd ^a
Itm a Dryssyng bord	.	.	.	ij ^a
Itm a busshell	.	.	.	vijjd ^d
		Suſma	iijjl ⁱ ij ^a vj ^d	

In the Ware House

Itm towe fardells of Canvas	.	.	.	xxvijj ^b
Itm halfe a fardell of treagar co'tayninge iijj peaces at ijj ^b xijj ^a iiijd ^d apece amounteth to	.	.	.	xiijj ^b xijj ^a iiijd ^d

Itm xxv endes of Iron weinge viij hundryd lackynge iiij ^{or} pownd at x ^s the hundryd amounteth to .	iiij ^{li} ix ^s vj ^d
Itm xxxvj gallons of Coyte at iijs iiijd the gallon amounteth to	vj ^{li}
Itm xij pounds of brasse weinge xlvi ^{li} at vj ^d the pownd amounteth to	xxij ^s vj ^d
Itm iiij Cawderons of brassweinge xxli ^{li} at v ^d the pownd amounteth	vlij ^s iiij ^d
Itm iiij skyllettes weinge three powndes at vj ^d the pownd	xvlij ^d
Itm x latten basens weigne xlji ^{li} at vij ^d the pownd .	xxiiij ^s vj ^d
Itm xij Crokkes of brassweinge a C & iiij quarters & vj ^{li} at v ^d the pownd	iiijli ^{li} iiij ^s ij ^d
Itm iiij Chaffers of brassweinge xxxiiij ^{li} at v ^d the pownd amounteth to	xiiij ^s ij ^d
Itm iiij posnettes weinge xxvij ^{li} powndes at three pence the pownd	vj ^s ix ^d
Itm viij flower pottes of tynne	iijs vj ^d
Itm iiij flower pottes of latten	ij ^s
Itm iiij Chaffyndysshess of brass	xvlij ^d
Itm ij quarte pottes of tynne	ij ^s
Itm ij pottell pottes of tynne	iijs iiij ^d
Itm ij howpyd pottes of tynne	xvlij
Itm ij pynt pottes of tynne	xij ^d
Itm a flannder beame & skales	iijs iiij ^d
Itm ij Chamber pottes of tynne	xvj ^d
Itm iiij halfe hundred weygthes of ledde & iiij q ^s weygthes and xxij pownd of letten weygthe	xxiiij ^s vj ^d
Itm iiij ^{li} of braysen weygthes	xvj ^d
Itm a barrell of okecambe weinge a quarter of a hundred	iiij ^s vj ^d
Itm a hogshed of Tallowe weinge towne hundryd & a halfe & xiiij ^{li} at xx ^s the hundryd amounteth to	lij ^s vj ^d
Itm a whyte maunde w th brasell weinge a hundryd .	xiiij ^s iiij ^d
Itm v emptye hogsheds	v ^s
Itm a sugar cheste	vlij ^d
Itm a hogshed of lyme	ij ^s
Itm v broches	v ^s
Itm a pecke	ij ^d
Itm a pece of pyche weinge xvlij ^{li}	ij ^s
Itm a shulle	iiij ^d

Sūma iijs vj^{li} xv^s vj^d

In the Chamber ouer the Kychynge

Itm xxxvij latten candylstyckes weinge xlviij ^{li} prysyd at	xxvj ^s viij ^d
Itm a brasyn Chalderon	xij ^d

Itm iij garnyshe of pewter vessell	iiij ^{li}
Itm vj porydge dyshes w th brode brymes	iiij ^a
Itm xij pewter dysshes w th yeares	iiij ^s
Itm ij tynnen basens	xvj ^d
Itm a bole of Tynne	vij ^d
Itm a Chardger of Tynne	xvj ^d
Itm Tynnen plates fower & tow Sawcers	iij ^s iiij ^a
Itm halfe a dosyn of plates of tynne	iiij ^s
Itm iij standyng booles of Tynne	ij ^e
Itm a lyttell flatte peace of tynne	ij ^d
Itm a quele turne	iiij ^d
Itm a byll	x ^d
Itm a playne borde w th ij trestells	vij ^d
Itm ij Raynes for brydells	ij ^d
Itm a Cappe case	j ^d
Itm a longe old Coffer	vj ^d
Itm a Cappe	ij ^d

Suſma vj^{li} ix^s xj^d

In the Chamber next the steyer

Itm a hackeny ^e saddell	vj ^d
Itm a pear of bootes	vij ^d
Itm ij sydes of a bedstede	vij ^d
Itm a fframe for laysyng	xij ^d
Itm a sugar cheste w th shewes	iij ^s
Itm a greate flanders Cuppe w th a cover	ij ^e
Itm xj yearthen pottes	ij ^d
Itm a bagge of Sackclothe	vj ^d
Itm a emptye hogshed	xij ^d
Itm a lyttell powderynge tubbe w th a treen Platter	iiij ^d
Itm a docke for hackeny ^e Saddell w th hangynges	ij ^d
Itm a boxe for spyces	j ^d
Itm a pear of styrropes	iiij ^d

Suſma x^s v^d

In the Tweane doores

Itm a butte of mamseye	vij ^{li} vj ^s vijj ^d
Itm halfe a butte of Eagar Seacke halfe full	xij ^s iiij ^a
Suſma viij ^{li}	

In the Shoppe

Itm a pece of vyttreye Canvas contaynyng lxxij yardes at viij ^d the yard	xlvij ^s iiij ^a
Itm vj yardes of vyttreye canvas at viij ^d the yard	iiij ^s
Itm one other peace of vyttreye Canvas cōtayninge xxiiij ^d yardes & a halfe at viij ^d the yarde	xvj ^s iiij ^a
Itm more xxxij yardes of canvas at viij ^d the yard	xxij ^s

Itm a peace of normandye canvas cōtayninge ix yardes & a halfe at xiij ^d the yard	x ^s iiij ^d
Itm iiij ^{or} dosyn & ij horse shewes	iiij ^s
Itm a whole peace of Dowlysse of the longe pleytte	v ^{li} xiij ^s iiij ^d
Itm a whole peace of Dowlysse of the shorte playte	v ^{li}
Itm halfe a peace of dowlysse of the shorte playte .	i ^s
Itm halfe a peace of tregar beinge of the shorte playte presyd at	xxxvij ^s
Itm a nother peace of tregar	xxxvj ^s viij ^d
Itm a pece of Callowe cowe cloth	xij ^s
Itm a nother peace of tregar cōtayninge xvij yards at viij ^d the yard	xj ^s iiij ^d
Itm x yardes of dowlyshe at x ^d the yarde	viij ^s iiiij ^d
Itm viij yardes & a halfe of callowe Cowe clothe at xiij ^d the yard	viij ^s vj ^d
Itm viij yardes of callowe Cowe clothe at ix ^d the yard	v ^s iiij ^d
Itm halfe a peace of brytten clothe & a yard at viij ^d the yard	xxxv ^s
Itm a peace of treagar of vj yardes iij quarters at viij ^d the yard	iiij ^s vj ^d
Itm xvii Reames of browne paper p'syd at xvij ^d the Realme	xxv ^s vj ^d
Itm xxxij nestes of style at xvij ^d the neste	xliiij ^s
Itm xvij ^{li} of Castell scope at viij ^d the pownd	ix ^s xj ^d
Itm ij lyttell kyches of waxe weinge iiiij ^{li} at viij ^d the pownd	jj ^s viij ^d
Itm a dosyn of Playnge Cardes	xvj ^d
Itm iij dosyn of weake yarne	vj ^s
Itm blacke sylke	iiij ^s
Itm ij pownd & a halfe of Redde mayle at ix ^d the pownd	xxj ^d
Itm a ounce of safferon	xx ^d
Itm halfe a hundred of nayles	iiij ^d
Itm iiij ^{or} powndes of blacke mayle at viij ^d the pownd	ij ^s viij ^d
Itm a Rattes bane	iiij ^d
Itm xiiiij yardes of yrysse ffryse [Irish frieze] at x ^d the yard	xj ^s viij ^d
Itm ij grosse of buttons	xx ^d
Itm a grosse of hearyn buttons	vijij ^d
Itm a dosyn of parchment	xvijiij ^d
Itm ij powndes & a halfe of peaseninge threede	v ^s
Itm ij powndes & halfe of browne threde p'syd at . . .	xx ^d
Itm a quarter & a halfe of kype threde	vj ^d
Itm viij pownd & a halfe of Rawe threde at viij ^d the pownd amounteth	v ^s
Itm halfe a pownd of crewell	vijij ^d
Itm in gyrse webbe	xiiij ^d
Itm a olde face of budge	ij ^s

Itm a pownd of blacke threde	ij ^a vj ^d
Itm halfe a pownd of browne threde	xij ^d
Itm a su'me of lathnayles	xiiiij ^a
Itm vj maylynge cordes	ij ^a
Itm ij pownd of sugar candye	ij ^a
Itm xlij powndes of Reasons of Coryn at iiiij ^d the pownd	xiiiij ^a
Itm a xjl ⁱⁱ of the best sorte of graynes at xvij ^d the pownd	xvj ^a vj ^d
Itm ix skurte & iij smockes at xx ^d apece one w th an other	xx ^a
Itm ij pownd of coleryd threde at xiiiij ^d the pownd	ij ^a iiiij ^d
Itm a pownd of agnes [annis] seede	vijj ^d
Itm xvij pownd of led	xx ^d
Itm a grosse & v dosyn of whyte poyntes	xij ^d
Itm xxxj barrels triackell	v ^a ij ^d
Itm a peake of mustard seede	xv ^d
Itm viij ⁱⁱ of weake yarne	xvj ^d
Itm a busshell of mustard seede	v ^a
Itm xxij Comes	vj ^d
Itm Rattes bane	iiij ^a
Itm iij q ^a & a halfe a pownd of peper	ij ^a xj ^d
Itm xv flossettes	ij ^a vj ^d
Itm iiiij Ronnynge boxes	vj ^a viij ^a
Itm v hattes	xvj ^d
Itm a greate cheste	xxvj ^a viij ^d
Itm a greate peare of ballance	vj ^a viij ^d
Itm a nother peare lesser	iiij ^a
Itm a nother peare lesser	ij ^a
Itm a nother peare lesser	xij ^d
Itm a nother lyttell peare	ij ^a
Itm ij shelves Rownd abowte the Shoppe w th the borders	x ^a
Itm vj Sarplusses	vj ^a viij ^a
Itm ij shelves to stand uppon the bulke	iiij ^a
Itm ij peare of cardes	vijj ^d
Itm vj kyrsyes p'syd at xvj ^a a kersye	vli ^a xij ^d
Itm iij other kyrsyes at xx ^a the peace	ijj ⁱⁱ
Itm ij other kyrsyes at xxv ^a y ^a p'ce	l ^a
Itm x other kersyes fyne p'syd at xxxij ^a the peace	xvj ⁱⁱ
Itm ij Rawe kyrsyes	xxxvj ^a

Summa iij^{xx} ixⁱⁱ vj^a v^d ob.

In the Sealler

Itm x hogshedes of yolledge wyne a emptye Tearse and a emptye hogshede	liij ^a iiij ^d
Itm a hogshed of lyme	xx ^d

Itm a pottell & quarte & a pynte of Tynne	ij ^s
Itm iiij planckes	x ^d
Itm an ale Toste of xij gallons	vijj ^d
Itm a doore	iiij ^d
Itm a shelffe bord w th Ropes	vj ^d
Itm a old Coffer	vj ^d
Itm wood	ij ^s vj ^d

Suīma iij^{li} ij^s iiij^d

In the Howse in Saynt Marye Arches Lane

Itm a old panne of brasse and a ladell of yron	ij ^s
Itm a Recke for Candells	ij ^d
Itm a old turne	iiij ^d
Itm a old sugar cheste	ij ^d
Itm an old cheyer	vij ^d
Itm xxij caskes leare & su'me w th vynegar	ijj ^{li} xvj ^s viij ^d
Itm Treskells	xvj ^d
Itm ij good sheddes	iiij ^d
Itm a case to put torches in	ij ^d
Itm v ^{li} of waxe & vij ^{li} of torche waxe	iiij ^s ij ^d
Itm a candell mowlde	ij ^s
Itm a peace of Sealinge	xij ^d
Itm a hundryd Caldellroodes	j ^d

Suīma iiij^{li} ix^s

In Shyppynge

Itm halfe a quarter of a barke callyd the Dragon of Tapsam	vijj ^{li}
Suīma vijj ^{li}	

In Plate

Itm a pounce goblett weinge vj ounces at iiij ^s viij ^d le ounce amounteth to	xxvijj ^s
Itm ij saltes of syluer pcell gylte w th covers weinge xxijj ounces at v ^s le ounce	v ^{li} xv ^s
Itm a nother goblett broken weinge xij ounces & a halfe at iiij ^s viij ^d lee ounce	lvijj ^s iiij ^d
Itm iij flatte peaces of syluer weinge xvj ounces at iiij ^s viij ^d le ounce amounteth	ijj ^{li} xiiijs viij ^d
Itm iij stoninge ale Cuppes w th covers & footes of syluer weinge x ounces at iiij ^s viij ^d the ounce . .	xlvj ^s viij ^d
Itm one ale Cuppe of syluer pcell gylte w th a cover weinge vj ounces & a halfe at iiij ^s viij ^d the ounce . .	xxx ^s iiij ^d
Itm a berell cuppe w th a foote and cover of syluer . .	v ^s
Itm ij dosyn and one spone of syluer weinge xxv ounces at iiij ^s viij ^d the ounce	v ^{li} xvj ^s viij ^d
Itm a gyrdell of sylke w th a dymye of syluer	vij ^s

Itm iij pear of beades w th cortyn syluer stones ijij pear of syluer hookes gylte, the one w th perells the other ameld & gylte a pynne w th perells, and one other pynne all gylted weinge x ounces at v ^s iiij ^d the ounce	liij ^s iiiij ^d
Itm a whyte stone Cuppe w th a cover of sylver gylt w ^{ch} lyeth to gage as yt ys thowght	xiiij ^s iiiij ^d
Itm vj syluer spones	xxvij ^s viij ^d
Itm a pear of hookes gylte and ij pynnes gylte	xiiij ^s iiiij ^d
Summa xxix ^{li} viij ^s iiiij ^d	

In Monye

Itm in Spansye monye	xxvj ^{li} xij ^s
Itm ix yeoffendallers	xxxix ^s
Itm xx halfe sufferons w th other crownes	xiiij ^{li} xij ^s
Itm xix old Crownes of the Rose	v ^{li} xij ^s
Itm in comon monye	xvj ^{li} xij ^s viij ^d
Itm in base monye at iiij ^d ob. apece	liij ^s
Itm in halfe face grotes	x ^s
Itm in gonre holle grottes	v ^s
Itm in dogges	ij ^s iiij ^d
Itm vj bulfordes	ij ^s
Itm in Slyppes	ij ^s v ^d
Summa iij ^{li} ix ^{li} viij ^s x ^d	

*Dettes dewe vnto the sayd Harrye Mander as appereith
by hys Shoppe booke.*

Itm Phileppe Nardes nurse being a weaver w th out estgate oweth vpon the shoppe booke	ij ^s iiiij ob
Itm wyllyam Awstyn oweth	x ^s
Itm mother Alse in Saynt Rockes Lane	xvij ^d
Itm Alreades wyffe oweth	vj ^s j ^d
Itm Androwe clarke of Dodescombeleygh oweth . .	xv ^s
Itm John Boyer	xxx ^s
Itm christopher smyth oweth	vij ^s vj ^d
Itm pettybrydge oweth xxij ^s iiij ^d	xxij ^s iiij ^d
Itm benett smythes wyffe w th out estegate oweth .	xvij ^d
Itm borowe the Carryers wyffe w th out estegate oweth	xxvj ^s ix ^d
Itm Christopher the smyth of Chudleygh	xiiiij ^s v ^d
Itm burte the smyth w th out Estegate oweth for yron	vj ^s xj ^d
Itm Rychard brusheford of Tyn'ton oweth for towe shyrtes	iiij ^s vj ^d
Itm Androwe burnard of cheriton ffytzpayne oweth for iron	xix ^s j ^d ob.
Itm John bowcher in monye lent hym by the wyche one Rychard Collyar ys sewrtye for hym	xiiij ^s
Itm John barstaple oweth vpon the boke for canvas & callowecowe	xvij ^s

Itm mother Crabbe oweth for certyn wares	iiij ^a
Itm Phillippe cane oweth for a quarter of fygges	v ^a viij ^d
Itm mystry Comvaye oweth for a mustard myll	iij ^a iiij ^d
Itm Robart Cosyns smyth oweth for a quarter of coles	vij ^b
Itm Robart Cookes wyffe oweth as appereth vpon the booke	iij ^a
Itm hys cosyn Thomas Waldrond oweth for mony lent hym	vj ^a viij ^d
Itm Hearcules Clement of hevytrye oweth for monye lente hym	iiij ^a
Itm Edmond Coyles wyffe oweth for wares	iiij ^a xj ^d ob
Itm Thomas Canne of Woodbery oweth for Lynne clothe	vij ^a ij ^d
Itm John Crofton the shryffes baylye oweth for lynne clothe	xv ^d
Itm Lawrence Chollys of Exmister oweth for the rest of the Canvas	j ^d
Itm John Collyngwood oweth for the rest of a peace of tynne w ^{ch} the pewtener ys sewrtye for	xj ^d
Itm Sir Peter Carewe oweth for hoppes	lvj ^a iiij ^d
Itm Edmond Coyle oweth as appereth vpon the booke	xxxvij ^a xj ^d
Itm Wyllyam Carye w th out Exe Brydge oweth	vj ^a viij ^d
Itm Rychard Clyffe for the Rest of a barrell of vynegar	xiij ^d
Itm Chyckes wyffe vpon stryppecott hyll oweth for Lynnen Clothe	xij ^d
Itm John Cruse of Halberton oweth for yron	xx ^a
Itm Colwylls wyffe of Saynt Ceres newton oweth	xxij ^d
Itm Walter Clarke of Exminster oweth for Reasons xxij ^a for the wyche the Roper of Alfynhton ys Sewertye	xxij ^a
Itm hubart Colwyll oweth for monye lente hym as appereth vpon the Booke	xlij ^a
Itm Robart Cotten oweth for yolledge wyne	xxxiiij ^a iiij ^d
Itm Rychard Collyns the Cutteller oweth for a gryndyne stone	vj ^a viij ^d
Itm John Coyell of Tapsam oweth for hoppes	xxvij ^a viij ^d
Itm John Dyer m ^r Custemers man oweth for wares as appereth by the booke	iiij ^a ix ^d
Itm Ducke the smyth w th out Sowthgate oweth	xxiiij ^a vj ^d
Itm Thomas Dyer of Shogbroke oweth for lynn clothe	iiij ^a vj ^d
Itm Robart Davye the smyth w th out sowthgate oweth for a hundryd of yron at xij ^a the hundryd for the wych Rowe of Hevytre ys Sewertye	xij ^a

Itm Duckes wyffe the smyth w th out Sowthgate oweth	xvij ⁴
Itm Androwe Earle of dodescombeleygh oweth vpon the Booke	vij ⁴
Itm Harrye Ellys oweth for monye lente hym	iiiij ⁱⁱ
Itm Thomas fursdon oweth vpon the Booke	xj ^d
Itm Rychard fleacher of honyton oweth for wares	iiiij ⁴ viij ⁴
Itm hewgh furse of okyngton oweth as appereth vpon the booke	x ⁴ j ^d
Itm gaynge of Dorchester pewtener oweth for the Rest of certyn tynne as appereth in the booke	iiij ⁴ vj ⁴
Itm gylbart the smyth w th in westegate oweth for yron	xlij ⁴ xj ^d
Itm wyllyam Garrett of alfyngton oweth for Canvas	iiij ⁴ iiiij ⁴
Itm Gearmyns wyffe the bowcher oweth for Dowlyshe	iiij ⁴
Itm Androwe gyre oweth for wares as appereth by the boke	vij ⁱⁱ ij ⁴ vij ⁴
Itm Thomas Gregorye of honyton oweth	l ⁴ ix ⁴
Itm Wyllyam gregorye oweth as appereth vpon y ^e boke	xvij ⁴ xj ^d
Itm Walter Hancocke smyth oweth me for one hundryd of yron at xj ⁴ vj ⁴ the hundred	xj ⁴ vj ⁴
Itm Rychard bragell oweth for the Reste of a pece of Reasons as appeareth by the booke	v ⁴
Itm Thomas hockett of exmowth oweth for viij hogsheds of yolledge wyne at vij ⁴ vj ⁴ the hoghs- hed Sewertye m ^r Drake	iiij ⁱⁱ
Itm m ^r hearnyman oweth for certyn lynn clothe as appereth by the boke	x ⁴ vij ⁴
Itm Laurence Hellyar oweth for certyn yron as appерeth by the booke	xij ⁴ ix ^d
Itm wyllyam Hoole of Zeale oweth for the Reste of an old Reckenynge for seacke	iiij ⁱⁱ xvij ⁴ vj ⁴
Itm Hylls wyffe of woodbery oweth for wares	xij ⁴
Itm Thomas Irelond oweth vpon an old Reckenynge	ij ⁴ ij ⁴
Itm John Kellye of Cheryton Smyth oweth for yron & style	xvj ⁴ vij ⁴
Itm gregorye Laye oweth for apece of fygges as appерeth by the booke	v ⁴ viij ⁴
Itm Peter lake oweth for mony lent hym as appereth by y ^e booke	vli
Itm M ^r Lyle of Honyton oweth for certyn Seackes & other wares ix ⁱⁱ ij ⁴ viij ⁴ for the w th Rychard strawberydge ys sewertye	ix ⁱⁱ ij ⁴ viij ⁴
Itm James Lake of Pynne oweth for certyn wares as appeareth by hys booke	vij ⁴ iiiij ⁴
Itm John mouncke of Awtrye oweth the x th daye of december 1563 for halfe a pece of tregar	xxxvij ⁴ iiiij ⁴

Item Martyn Phyllipps smyth oweth vpon an old Richenyng as appereth by hys booke	xxvij ^s
Item John myller of brixston oweth as appereth by the booke	xx ^s
Item John maynard of Exeter oweth as appereth by the boke	x ^{li} ix ^s iij ^d
Item Rychard Mortymer of Totnes oweth for safferon	iij ^s iiij ^d
Item Elizabeth morysse y ^t ys marryed to a weaver oweth as appereth by y ^e booke	vj ^s viij ^d
Item Pryddys of Torryton oweth vpon an old Reckenyng as appereth vpon the booke	xvij ^d
Item Wyllyam Phillipps oweth for hoppes & Reasons	xxv ^s vj ^d
Item Alyce Parymore oweth for playinge cardes	xvij ^d
Item Wyllyam Parrymore oweth for wares as appereth vpon the shoppe booke	v ^{li} xvj ^s viij ^d
Item Anthonye Pynson oweth for Lynnen Clothe as appereth by the booke	ij ^s
Item Alexander Frynge of y ^e pysse of gyttesham oweth	xxvj ^s j ^d
Item Peter the smythes man oweth for the Rest of one end of yron vpon an accompte	xiii ^{j^d}
Item John Parre oweth for wares & moneye lent hym	xiii ^s v ^d
Item Potter of [blank in original] oweth for a square of wollen cardes	xvij ^d
Item Edward Redman oweth as appereth vpon the booke for yron & other wares and moneye lente hym	xj ^{li} x ^s ix ^d
Item Androwe Rychards oweth for Reasons & other wares as appeareth vpon y ^e booke	xiiij ^s iiij ^d
Item Wyllyam Richards of byckelygh oweth vpon an old Reckeninge	xvij ^d
Item Thomas Rychardson oweth as appeareth vpon the booke	xvij ^{li} ix ^s viij ^d
Item m'gerye Rolston oweth for monye lente her	xvj ^s
Item Rudge the dyer oweth as appereth for certyn wares	xxij ^s ix ^d
Item Rowe of alfyngton for moneye lente hym oweth	ij ^s
Item Roper the smyth w th out westgate oweth for yron & cooles the wyche harrye Rooper ys sewertye for to paye iij ^s quarterly the su'me of xxxij ^s ix ^d	xxxij ^s ix ^d
Item John Shyrwell of newton busshell oweth for lynnen cloth	xij ^s x ^d
Item John smyth of lympston oweth for yron	ijj ^{li} ij ^s x ^d
Item John Smythes daughter oweth for a pece of Reasons as appereth vpon the booke	vij ^s

Itm Harrye stoddey of dodescomeleygh oweth for certyn wares as appereth by the booke	xij ^a iiiij ^d
Itm harrye Seaward of Woodbery oweth for certyn wares	iiij ^a v ^d
Itm mysteys shylston of Kyrtone oweth vpon the boke vpon a Reckenynge the su'me of	xij ⁱⁱ x ^a
Itm Gylbart Saywell oweth vpon the booke for seacke wyche Rychard strowberydge ys sewertye for the su'me of	vj ⁱⁱ xij ^a iiiij ^d
Itm Peter the smythe w th in westgate oweth vpon the booke	ij ^a viij ^a
Itm Robart Smyth w th out Sowthgate oweth for bylbowe yron the su'me	xj ^a
Itm Trowberfylde of honyton oweth for allombe	xij ⁱⁱ viij ^a
Itm Agnes Trewman oweth for wares as appereth vpon the boke	iiiij ^a iij ^d
Itm nychalse of Kenton oweth for the rest of a holledavye	iiij ^a iiiij ^a
Itm nycholas Taplye oweth for yron the su'me of	xxv ^a v ^d
Itm Wylyam wyndeatt of hemyocke oweth for certyn yron the w ^{ch} Robart estchurche ys sewertye for	xij ^a iiiij ^d
Itm mysteys Waggott oweth for certyn wares as appereth vpon the booke	xxvj ^a
Itm John ware of halberton oweth for yron as appereth vpon y ^e booke	xvij ^a iiiij ^d
Itm Phillippe yard of Exeter oweth for Seacke as appereth by the shoppe booke	ix ⁱⁱ vj ^a viij ^a
Itm wylakes wyffe of Tapsam oweth for wares the su'me	iiij ^a viij ^d
Itm wylakes wyffe at ware oweth as appeareth vpon the boke	ij ^a ij ^d
Summa C. iiiij ⁱⁱ v ⁱⁱ x ^a xj ^d	

Dettes dewe vnto the sayd Harrye Maunder by Specialltyes as followeth.

Itm Robart Bennett of Exeter oweth vpon a byll obligatorye	vj ^a viij ^a
Itm Rychard Trosse of Woodberye oweth vpon a byll obligatorye	iiiij ⁱⁱ
Itm Edmond shire of ugborough oweth vpon an obligacion	vj ⁱⁱ xij ^a iiiij ^d
Itm Thomas Edgebastian of Collu'pton oweth vpon an obligacyon	iiij ⁱⁱ
Itm Harrye floxe of Tapsam oweth as appereth by a byll obligatorye	vij ^a vj ^a

Itm ther Remaynyd in the handes of the above
 namyd harrye maunder decessyd towe severall
 bylls obligatory of one george hunt of the
 Cyttye of Exeter draper by the wyche bylls
 hyt doth appere the sayd george hunt to be
 Indettyd vnto the sayd harry maunder in the
 su'me of xij^{li} x^s

*Stuffe Remayninge in the howse that John Cotten dyd
 Late dwell in*

Itm the Seylynge in the hall	xl ^s
Itm a bord w th a fframe and a joynyd fforme	x ^s
Itm the staynyd clothes & a old bedstede	iij ^s iiij ^d
Su'ma liij ^s iiij ^d	

[The following is in a different hand, at foot of the last sheet.]

S ^m of the Goodes Houshold stuff Nap wares & m'chandise	CClij ^{li} iij ^s vj ^d ob
The lease f' t'me of yeres of his mothers house	
Reddy mony	lxix ^{li} viij ^s x ^d
Plate	xxx ^{li} xvij ^s iiij ^d
Dettes by his Bucke in the Shopp Ciiij ^{xx} v ^{li} ix ^s xj ^d	CCxiij ^{li} viij ^s v ^d
Dettes by specialties . . . . .		Cxxvij xvij^{s} vj^{d}
S ^m dlv ^{li} xvij ^s j ^d ob Unde	

In desprat dettes sperat dettes and dettes by specialties	CCxiij ^{li} viij ^s v ^d
Clere above the dettes	CCCxlij ^{li} ix ^s viij ^d ob

[The following is on the back of the last sheet.]

The goodes & marchandise amountes to	2C43 ^{li} *
The monye and plate amountes to	iiij ^{xx} xv*

The Accompt of the monye of the late Harrye Maunder receved
 yn to the counsell chamber & paied by order & Comundēmt
 geven as folowethe

ffyrst receved yn xxij soverenges w th crownes & pystolettes	xxiiij ^{li} xij ^s
Also rec' yn xx olde crownes of the rose	v ^{li} xiiiij ^s
Also yn Ryalls of plate	xxvj ^{li} xij ^s vj ^d
Also yn ix youghm [?] Dawlers	xxxij ^s
Also yn currānt moneye	xvj ^{li} xiiiij ^s viij ^d
Also yn base monye	liij ^s
Also yn currānt monye rec' for sheffe sold	xlv ^{li} xij ^s
Also yn halfe faced grotes	x ^s

* Torn away.

Also yn goonne hole grotes	.	.	.	v ^d
Also yn dogges	.	.	.	ij ^a ij ^d
Also yn bollford	.	.	.	ij ^b
Also yn slyppes	.	.	.	ij ^a v ^d

Sm le xvii xxija

Whereof p ^d the 22 of April 1564 by the assigment of the masters to m̄ Trew yn currānt monye	.	.	.	
xiij <small>ii</small> & yn soverenges xij <small>ii</small>	.	.	.	
Also the v th of may to John bastables wiffe	.	.	.	xxv <small>li</small>
Also the vj th of may to Alexander mayne	.	.	.	xx <small>li</small>
Also to the men of Alphington for mendyngre thre hedges and banckes	.	.	.	xx <small>li</small>
Also the 21 of may to m̄ Hert (?) for money lent to Thoṁs Emett	.	.	.	xijj <small>ii</small>

Also to Laurens smyth for mendyngre of the hedges by adlebury woode	.	.	.	xx <small>li</small>
Also the 23 of may to John bastables wyffe	.	.	.	xx <small>li</small>
Also the 6 of June to m̄ hellande	.	.	.	xj <small>li</small>
Also for amendinge of the hedges at m̄ Tothills grounde	.	.	.	xx <small>li</small>

m̄ that the vjth of Julye 1564 Willm̄ paramore soughts to paye
to this house lxiiiijii xvijii ij^d yn full paym̄t of the j^c lxxxli for the
porcōns of Maunders children viz

for Thoṁs maunder — to Alexander Mayne xx <small>li</small>	.	xll <small>ii</small>
for Silvester — to bastable xl <small>li</small>	.	xll <small>ii</small>
for margery maunder — to m̄res Ameredeth xl <small>li</small>	.	xll <small>ii</small>
for Elysabeth paramore	.	xx <small>li</small>
for willm̄ mawnder	.	xll <small>ii</small>

Suche monye as willm̄ pamore is bound to paye to maunders
children

To John Mawnder	.	.	.	xll <small>ii</small>
To Henry maunder	.	.	.	xll <small>ii</small>
To Rose maunder	.	.	.	xll <small>ii</small>
To Dorothee maunder	.	.	.	xll <small>ii</small>

j^c lxli

Also p ^d to Elysabeth pamore	.	.	.	xx <small>li</small>
Also to her the viij th of february as appereth by obligacon	.	.	.	xx <small>li</small>

Monye to be dysbursed by the Citie

To Thoṁs maunder Alexander mayne	.	.	.	xx <small>li</small>
To Silvester maunder to Jo: barstable	.	.	.	xll <small>ii</small>
To m̄res Ameredeth for margery maunder	.	.	.	xll <small>ii</small>

Sm Cli

Also rem^g yn the custodye of the Citie for Thomas

Mawnder who is wth Alexander Mayne . . . xx^{li}

Also for willm maunders porcōn . . . xlⁱⁱ

Also for willm pamors wiff . . . xx^{li}

w^{ch} xx^{li} standeth to the order of the house whether
the saide willm or the children shall have

Sm tot^{li} iij^c l^jⁱⁱ

In xxij soverenges wth crownes & pystolettes . . . xiiiij^{li} xij^a

In xix olde crownes . . . v^{li} xiiiij^a

yn one bagge { In roylls of plate . . . xxvj^{li} xij^a vj^d
In ytun [?] Dawlers . . . xxix^{li} ij^d

In currn mony . . . xvij^{li} xij^a viij^{li}

In base mony . . . 14^a

I yn monys receved for stuff sold . . . xlvi^{li} xij^a

In half faced grotes . . . 10^a

In goonne hole grotes . . . v^a

In dogges . . . ij^a iij^d

In bvvlford . . . iij^a

In slyppes . . . ij^a v^d

Sm j^c xv^{li} xxij^d

M^m that the xxijth of April 1564 there was of the
foresayde xlvi^{li} xij^a taken out viij^{li} w^{ch} was p^d
to John Trewe

Also taken out of the same some the xxiiijth daye . . . v^{li}

Also taken out of the bagge wherein the soverenges
were xxij^{te} soverenges & ij crownes w^{ch} is . . . xij^{li}

M^m foresaide xxv^{li} was p^d to m̄ trew by thassignm̄t
of the masters

Delyvered the vth of May 1564 to John barstables
wyfe by henry ellys her s'vnt . . . xx^{li}

Delyvered the vjth of May 1564 to Alexander
mayne of the bagge yn current monye xvj^{li} &
of the bagge of 45^{li} 14^a iij^{li} w^{ch} amt to . . . xx^{li}

Also p^d to Stephen hodges for xij alphington for
mendinge thire hedges . . . xij^a

Also to laurens smyth for mendinge the dytches at
Adlebury . . . xx^{li}

Also to m̄ hext [or hert—?] for money lent to Thomas
Emett . . . iiiij^{li}

Also the 23 of May to John bastables wiffe . . . xx^{li}

Also p^d to m̄ helland the 4 of June . . . v^{li} { xj^{li}

Also to him the 6 of June . . . vj^{li} }

Also for makyngh the hedges at m^r tothills m̄sse . . . xx^{li}

So p^d out j^c xvj^a iiiij^d

So resteth xiiij^{li} v^a vj^d

M^m that Harry mawnders gooddes over & above
desperat dettes am^t to ij^clxⁱⁱ
w^{ch} some beinge equallye devyded emonge his ix
children and to every child his porcon xlⁱⁱ

Whereof the vjth daie of July 1564 there was
allowed to willm paramore vpon his recog-
nysance the some of j^clxxxⁱⁱ
that is to say for John Mawnder xlⁱⁱ
for Rose mawnder xlⁱⁱ
for Elysabeth paramore xxⁱⁱ
for henrye maunder xlⁱⁱ
for Dorothee maunder xlⁱⁱ

And thother j^clxxxⁱⁱ is remayninge yn the cities
custodie for theise childrens porcons whose
names folowe

For sylvester maunder w^{ch} is p^d to John bastable . . xlⁱⁱ
for Thomas maunder w^{ch} is p^d to Alexander Mayne . xxⁱⁱ
for margery maunder w^{ch} is p^d to mres Ameredeth . xlⁱⁱ
for w^h foresaide somes of j^cli recognysances are taken
for Elysabeth paramore w^{ch} rem yn the councell
chamber xxⁱⁱ
for Thomas maunder w^{ch} rem yn the councell
chamber xxⁱⁱ
for willm maunder w^{ch} rem yn the councell chamber . xlⁱⁱ

S^m j^clxxxⁱⁱ

of w^{ch} j^clxxxⁱⁱ there is j^cli x^d wth the children as
appereþ before and of the rest w^{ch} is lxxxⁱⁱ
there is laied out by the Citie as foloweth

fyrst to John Trewe	xxv ⁱⁱ	} xlii xvij ^a viij ^d
to Thom ^s Emett	. . . . .	iiij ⁱⁱ
To m ^r holland	. . . . .	xj ⁱⁱ
for certeyn chardges in hedging	. . . . .	xvj ^a viij ^d
Also resteth yu this accomptes hand for the first recept		xiiiij ⁱⁱ v ^a ij ^d
Also m ^r paramore ought to paie for percell of the ix ^c xi ⁱⁱ not yet receved whereof rec ^d 18.17.2		xxiiij ⁱⁱ xvij ^a jj ^d	
		lxxx ⁱⁱ	

[Memoranda on last leaf]

In royal plate	xxj ⁱⁱ xiiij ^a vj ^d	} 31.9.7 ^d
20 crownes	. . . . .	vj ⁱⁱ
17 gone holls	. . . . .	v ^a iiij ^d
23 halfe faced grotes	. . . . .	x ^a
6 boards	. . . . .	iiij ^a
15 dogges	. . . . .	ij ^a x ^d
slipps	. . . . .	ij ^a viij ^d
14 percalls [?]	2 ^a 6 ^d	

In monye	.	.	vij ^{li} vij ^s iiij ^d
In golde	.	.	lij ^s
In grotes	.	.	x ^s
In yogten daw borrowed	.	.	xxxix ^s xij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d

No. IV.

THE Inuentory and devyson of the goodes & cattalles of George
Hunte late of the Citye of Exeter deceased accordynge to the order
of orphanes of the Cyte of Exeter 1565

Goodes householde Stiffe Wares dettes sperate and
desperate ij^{li} lv^{li} xiiij^s iiiij^d
whereof

In debts desperate dewe by the Shoppe boke xxv^{li} v^s

Itm for the debte of Richarde Stro-

bridge

Itm for the debte of the halfe of
the ship called the george xxx^{li} } lxxxvj^{li} xj^s viij^d

So there Remayneth yn goodes & debts payable . jClxxiiij^{li} ij^s viij^d
Whereof

In charges for the funeralles	.	xij ^s viij ^d
Also geven to the poore	.	xx ^s
Also for debts owed by proffes	.	xv ^{li} ix ^s iiiij ^d
Itm for debts owed vpon specialties	.	lxxvj ^{li} xv ^s
Also for sefull Rents of his house & Teñts	.	xxv ^{li}
Also for probate of the Testament & ingrossynge of the Inuentory	.	xvij ^s viij ^d

So there Remth off & aboue the funeralles the
debtes whiche the Testator^r owed and the
debtes w^{ch} is owynge & Receavyd lxxvij^{li} ij^s

Whiche soñe of lxxvij^{li} ij^s must be devyded yn three equall
partes & then there Remayneth to eu'y pte as folowethe

To the Wyffe of the Testato ^r for her iij th	.	xxvj ^{li} viij ^d
To Hannyball the Childe for his iij th	.	xxvj ^{li} viij ^d
To the same Hannyball admynistrato ^r for his iij th	.	xxvj ^{li} viij ^d

Whereof

Gevyn in legacy by the Testato ^r to his wyffe	.	lxvj ^{li} xij ^s iiiij ^d
Also to Elizabeth ffurssedon	.	x ^{li}
Also to Johan ffurssedon	.	xxvj ^s viij ^d
Also to the ou'seers	.	xx ^s

Off which lxxixⁱⁱ there is gewen in legaces by the
Testato^r more than the thirde pte whiche only
he myghte dispose liij^u xix^a iiiij^d

Whiche liij^l xix^s iiij^d must be rebated after the Rate of the pounds
out of the foresaid lxxix^u geven in legaces and then there is left
in eßy pounds xij^s v^d ouf & aboue vij^d vppon the whole by whiche
Accompte the legatories must haue of eßy pounds but vj^s vij^d

[The entries following are in another hand, and have been cancelled.]

[In the same hand as the last entries is the following letter, on the third page.]

After our harte Coñendaçōns. We have herewth sent vnto
yo^r the division of the gooddes of George Hunt decessed by yo^r
to be throughe examyne and to be amended: for we do doubt
myche therein what to do concerninge the wife to whom the
testator gave yn legacie for her full porcon & and paym^t jc markes
w^{ch} in deede is more then will aryse of the gooddes oneles the
debts be recovered and therefore if we sholde the devisyon [*sic*] before
made she sholde have a greet deele more then the legacie:
and the poore childe who is the executor and standeth to the
bronte of all shall not have miche more than his iijth pte the
testators iijth pte beinge altogether spent in awnsweringe the
legacies. What yo^r opynion & iudgement shalbe herein we p^y yo^r
to be certyfied for vntyll yo^r further advertysem^t we mynde to
stay yn proceedinge any further herein. And bysides the debtes
the testator owed beinge before recyted it is thought that there be
others w^{ch} vpon specialties wilbe sued & demundet. This p^{re}nt
day Tho^ms Helmer & Odhīn [?] have verye earnestlye requested
the sight of the xamynaçōns taken before m^r maio^r agayne them &
yn the behalfe of Ryc: Taylo^r and though the same be denied yet
that is not thought reasonable to them who mynde otherwise to
have the same will we or will we not. If what yo^r shall thincke
reasonable to be donne sende yo^r tre & it shalbe donne it were not
reasonable that suche an advantage sholde be geven to thadversarye
Concerninge the copie the charter of St Sydwells ffee yo^r shall
receve by the carier this next weke together wth an awnswere to
all yo^r artycles and whereas there are too wrytes brought by seller

agayne pope & martyn for certeyn landes, there shalbe nothinge doonne therein wthout yo^r advise for the copies of the protestacons & awnsweres shalbe sent vp vnto yo^r for yo^r advise therein before before any thinge shall passe. And thus endyng we p^ry the lyvinge God to have yo^r yn his keepinge. From Excester the xth of Aprill 1565

yo^r Lovinge ffrendes Richard Herte
John vowell als hoker

I dyd by my letters sent by m^r haydens s^{unt} requestyo to advertysme of any questyon yn a cause of doubte dependinge yn the courte of Exilond and sythens I dyd the lyke by my tres to m^r haydon who as I now perceve is at london I p^ry yo^r open these tres & if he be there lett him have them & lett me be advertysed of both yo^r opinyons

[Endorsed on fourth page]

To the Right worshipfull m^r Geoffrey tothill geve these at the myddle Temple wth speed yn London.

[In the margin of the second page and at the foot of the second and third pages is the Recorder's reply, as follows]

the accompt is all well before [a word wormeaten] yt you speke in the other side of a admynistrator which I suppose you mayne an executor or else all the goodes must be devyded in to ptes therfore fore se y^t whether the testator made a wyll & yf he dyd then this accompt [is] well but m^r hokers devysish which y have crossed out was a like mystake therfore follow my order hervnder wrytten

It to the chyld	xxvj ⁱⁱ viij ^d
To the wyff for her hole thirde pte	xxvj ⁱⁱ viij ^d
It' to her also lxvj tymes vj ^s viij ^d & for the xij ^s iiij ^d iiij ^s iiij ^d q ^r di ^o	xxj ⁱⁱ xvlij ^s x ^d
It' Elizabeth ffurssdon for x tymes vj ^s viij ^d	iij ⁱⁱ v ^s x ^d
It' to Johan ffurssdon the resydew of xxvj ⁱⁱ viij ^d which is	vij ^s ix ob
It' the ouer seers	vj ^s viij ^d [?]

So hitherto the executor hath nothyng & when the dettes be payd the Wyff must have therof one pte & the childe the second pte & the thirde pte must rune [?] to the pformance of the legaces pte & pte leke & so then surplesage of their porcon & so the executor nothyng for the testator hathe geven all hys pte awaye in legaces this ys equyte as the case ytt is sett forthe that as yo^r tre purportithe beyng pved by codesell vnder the ordenaryes Seall in wrytyng that the testator ment no more only for the Wyff for her

pte & legacye in all & y^t in dede hytt had come vnto then C m^{fs}ks
then ytt ought to have byn abated butt in this case she hath not
y^t nor so moche as the C m^{fs}ks therefore now equytye & the
custome ys as y have devyded hytt & so y pray you consider
well of hytt

[The following is apparently in the handwriting of Tothill, and
is written in the margin and at the foot of the sheet.]

Master chamblayn law & consyens berythe as well to the
chyldern as to the mother we may nott holye releve one & leve
the other to beggyng in my opynyon all the world cannott mind [?]
the [illegible] law & so well appved in london & other cyttes
I have shewed you my opynyon in my tre & therfore y^py you
pryde accordlye to lawe & duetye & lett the testator's pte be
devded p & pte lyke accordyng to the legaces of the testator

you haue one thyng more to consider whether the testator in
dede dedd owe theis dettes otherwyse the chylderne's pte wythe
more lett the woman have the hole so she wyll paye the xijⁿ ij^d
iiij^d to the chyldern

SIR HENRY ROSEWELL: A DEVON WORTHY
HIS ANCESTRY AND HISTORY.

BY FRANCES B. JAMES.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

As Sir Henry Rosewell was probably born, married, and died in Devonshire, he evidently has claims upon the attention of this Association. His name is doubtless unfamiliar to many of the members. Those who have heard it may be aware that some of his family lived at Ford Abbey; that an ancestor was Solicitor-General to Queen Elizabeth (historians do not agree as to which generation the Solicitor-General belongs); and perhaps someone will add that he was interested in the settlement of America. There is a certain vagueness about the few facts concerning him that have heretofore appeared in print.

As to the origin of the name of Rosewell, Lower (*Patronymica Britannica*) suggests that it is a corruption of the French *Roseville*; and he quotes Kent's *Grammar of Heraldry*, in which it is said that the Rosewells, of Somersetshire, Wiltshire, and Devon, "came in with the Conqueror." It is possible that the name is a variation of Russell, which family is said to have derived its name from Rozel, or Rosel, near Caen. There is no doubt that the two names have been frequently confused, and many items of information have thus been lost. Rounsevell, or Rouncevall, is perhaps an early form of the name. In an "Inquisition ad Quod damnum," 19 Edward II., there appears a Thomas Rounceval, who gave lands to Newnham Abbey. (A rather near approach to this name is Gregorio Reusewell, of Northcory, 1535.) In the *Chancery Proceedings** of the time of Queen Elizabeth we find "a messuage and lands called Rowsewells in the

* Vol. ii. p. 59.

parish of Cryche, Derby." The earliest date we have yet been able to attach to the name is 1507-8, when Thomas Roswell supplicated for his M.A. degree at Oxford.

Sir Henry Rosewell was of the Somerset branch of the family, his great-grandfather being William Rosewell, or Rousewell, of Loxton, in that county. As far back as this we have reliable authority for the pedigree: beyond there is a certain amount of confusion—the *Visitations* are at variance; but the weight of evidence inclines us to believe that the father of William Rosewell, of Loxton, was Richard Rousewell, of Bradford, near Taunton, who was the son of Jenkyn or John Rowswell, with whom the *Visitation* pedigrees begin. The arms of this family, according to the Lysons, were, "Per pale, gules and azure a lion, rampant, argent: Crest, a lion's head, erased argent."

The will of "William Rouswell of Loxton Som: gent," is dated July 5th, 1570, and it was probated the 12th of August following. In it he mentions his son William Rousewell, deceased; Agnes, his daughter; George Budram and Joan Dyer, "my daughter-in-law" (? step-daughter).

His son William rose to some prominence as Solicitor-General to Queen Elizabeth. He appears in the list of Queen's Counsel between 1558-1603 as W. Ruswell. (William Ruswell, or Rousewell, supplicated for his B.A. at Oxford in 1556, and M.A. 1559-60. Possibly he was cousin of the Solicitor-General, and son of William Rousewell, of Dunkerton, Somerset, who was brother of William Rosewell, of Loxton.) According to Foss's *Judges of England* (vol. v. p. 413), he was made Solicitor-General February 1st, 1559.* At this time Sir Gilbert Garrard was Attorney-General. Two items alone have been found relative to his action while in office. With the Attorney-General Garrard he signed a note, concerning grants of privileges to the University of Cambridge, about 1561; and in 1563 he made a note of the grant of the advowson of Northchurch, &c. The position of Solicitor-General William Rosewell held until the year of his death, Richard Onslow succeeding him, June 27th, 1566.†

He seems to have possessed himself of a goodly number of estates, which in several instances he bought of those who had obtained the properties at the dissolution of the monasteries. At the time of his death he was seized of

* January 22nd, in Foss's *Tabulae Curiales*. This discrepancy of ten days may be due to the difference between old and new style.

† Foss's *Judges*.

"the manors of Ermington and Carssewell, and of the Hundred of Ermington in Co. Devon; of the manors of Southbrent, Stapleton, Lymington & Alford, in Co. Somerset, of the advowsons of the Churches of Lymington & Alford: and of 300 messuages, 200 tofts, 6 watermills, 2 windmills, 6 dovecots, 300 gardens, 3000 acres of land, 1000 acres of meadow, 2000 acres of pasture, 200 acres of wood, 3000 acres of furze and heath, and £20 of rent with the appurtenances in Ermington, Carswell, Southbrent, Stapleton, Lymington & Alford." (See *Inq. p.m.* of Parry Rosewell. Carswell was purchased of John Etheridge by William Rosewell. Lymington he bought of Queen Elizabeth on its reversion to the Crown on the attainder of Henry, Duke of Suffolk. The queen granted it to him, May 15th, 1563, "in consideration of £1135 6s. 4d.")

William Rosewell, the Solicitor-General, married Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Dale, of Bristol, widow of Gregory Isham, of Braunston, Northants. Her first husband died September 4th, 1558, and there is reason to believe that her second marriage took place in 1559. She is not mentioned in the Solicitor-General's will, so it may be inferred that she predeceased him. They left three children—Parry, William, and Philippa. The elder son, Parry, died before he came of age, on March 23rd, 1572-3. Philippa married Sir George Speke, of Whitelackington, the marriage licence bearing date November 17th, 1584. In it Sir George is described as "of Dolish."* Philippa Speke was living at the time of the Visitation of Somerset of 1623.

The will of "her Highnes Solicitor-General"—a most interesting document—is dated June 10th, 1566, and was probated November 4th, 1567. In it he states that by a deed, dated May 1st, "last passed," he granted all his estates in trust to "my verrie trustie frendes Humfrey Colleys Henrie Portman Amice Pawlett John Clifton Nicholas Wadham William Halley John Eveleighe Esquiers, William Rosewell father of me the saide William and Henrie Halley gentlemen." A legacy of £5 he leaves "to the Poore Howsholders within the parishes of Whittington Colledg Sancte Thomas Apples [Apostle's] and elswhere within the Cytie of London to be distributed amonges them in Allmes as shalbe thought good by the Deane of Powles withe the assente of som of my seid trustie frendes." He appoints

* Colonel Vivian's *Marriage Licences of Exeter*, p. 10. He falls into the error of rendering Dolish as Dawlish; but it is apparent that Dowlish Wake, near Whitelackington, in Somerset, is intended.

as his executors his sons, Parry and William, and his brothers-in-law, Henrie Dale and Matthew Dale. The "right Honerable Sir William Cecill Knight the Quenes maiesties principall Secretarie and Gilbert Gerrarde esquier her highnes Attorney generall" were requested to act as overseers. According to this document, his children were to be "well godlie and vertuoslie brought opp and maineteyned according to their degrees in lerninge nurture and vertue and that my saide sonnes at their apte yeres of discretion shalbe putt to the study of the Lawes so long tyme and in suche sorte as shall seeme metest to the discretion of my said trusty friendes."

Unhappily the elder son did not live long enough to be "putt to the study of the Lawes." He could have been scarcely more than thirteen years old when he died on March 23rd, 1573. In the Inquisition, taken May 7th, 1573, at the Castle of Exeter, mention is made of an attempt to defraud the queen of the profits "which ought to accrue to her Majesty by reason of the prerogative of first seisin, livery and ward." In this it is also stated that "William Rosewell, the heir of Parry Rosewell, was eleven years of age in the 1st of October last past." He was born therefore in 1561, and would have been less than twenty years old when, in 23 Elizabeth (1580-1), Sir Amias Poulet, the owner of Ford Abbey, was licensed to alienate lands belonging to that abbey to William Rosewell. It was doubtless at the same date that Ford Abbey itself changed hands.

On June 20, 1588, William Rosewell was married, in the parish of "St. Martin's, in Iremonger Lane, London," to Anne Walkeden.* In his will, dated July 10th, 1593, he commands the sale of the manor of Stapledon, Somerset, for "the payment of my wifes children's porcions which remayneth in my handes yet unsatisfyed." She was therefore probably a widow with children when he married her. Ford Abbey was settled upon her as jointure. He died at Ilminster on July 23rd, 1593, at that time being "seized in fee of the manors of Stapleton, Lymington, and Alford in Co. Somerset, of the Adowsons of the Churches of Lymington and Alford; also of all the site, circuit, and precinct of the house or monastery of Foorde ays Abbey · Ford in Co. Devon, with all the lands, tenements & hereditaments lying in Ford or Abbey Ford, Thorncome & Wynsham, in the several counties of Devon, Dorset and Somerset: and

* *Inq. p.m.* of William Rosewell.

of the manor of Carswell in Co. Devon." Anne Rosewell survived her husband, and at the date of the inquisition she was "yet alive at London."

William Rosewell and Anne Walkeden had one son, Henry, born on the Feast of All Saints, 1590; in him our chief interest centres. He issues into the view of the public on February 19th, 1618-19, when James I. knighted him at Theobalds.* It was probably about this time that he was married, as we find him in the *Visitation of Devonshire* (1620) entered as the husband of Mary Drake, daughter of John Drake, of Mount Drake, and Dorothy Button. No record of the birth of any children has been discovered. Dame Mary Rosewell was buried in Musbury Church, November 5th, 1643.

Sir Henry Rosewell was patron of the living of Limington, to which was admitted on December 30th, 1619, John Conant, of the East Budleigh family. There seems little connection between this and the next recorded event in Sir Henry's life; but this John Conant was the brother of Roger Conant, the first governor of the colony in Massachusetts Bay, and it is possible that Sir Henry had a personal acquaintance with him, as Roger signed the bond concerning the first-fruits of this living. The Dorchester Company, which had succeeded in establishing the settlement at Cape Ann, in Massachusetts, after several years of active work, had ceased to exist, and a new company, formed partly of members of the first company, obtained, about 1629, a grant from the Council for New England. Sir Henry Rosewell's name appears first among the grantees, and it is thought possible that he was one of those to whom a similar grant was made on March 19th, 1627-8. When he first took an interest in this movement for the settlement of colonies in America, we have no means of judging, but it would not be surprising to discover that he had been connected with the Dorchester Company in its early days. At a meeting of that company in 1624, among those present were Sir Walter Erle, Mr. Humphreys, Sir Richard Strode, and Sir Arthur Smijthyes. Sir John Yonge, and Thomas Southcote, were members of the new company, so it rather looks as if it were a family affair; for Sir Richard Strode married a niece of Dame Mary Rosewell, while another niece married into the Yonge family, and her nephew had

* Nicholas, *Progresses of King James*, vol. iii. p. 529. Metcalfe's *Book of Knights* gives February 17th as the date; Philpot, in his *Catalogue of Knights*, misprints it April 19.

two wives, one a Strode, and the other a Yonge. According to the 43rd Report of the Deputy Keeper (page 129, No. 652) the confirmation of the before-mentioned grant reads as follows:

"Rosewell, Sir Henry; Young, Sir John; Southcote, Thomas; Humphrey, John; Endecott, John; Whetcombe, Simon, and their 20 Associates.*

"Confirmation to them and their heirs of a grant made to them by the Company of New England, with a further grant of incorporation by the name of the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England, America. P. S. (28 Feb.) 4 Mar. 1629."

A similar confirmation dated "Feb. 27, 1629, Westminster" is to be found in the *Calendar of State Papers*, 1628-29.

That Sir Henry Rosewell ever took any active part in this movement—though the position of his name at the head of the grant suggests that he *may* have been Governor—it is not possible to say. The only place in the New World that commemorates his name is Rosewell Bay, in Nova Scotia.

About this time he seems to have come rather prominently before the public. He was Sheriff of Devon in the fifth year of Charles I. (1629-30); his name also appears in a list of Justices of the Peace in 1630, as well as in two lists of 1647, and 1653, respectively.† An Exchequer Deposition of April 27th 1632 is given in the Deputy Keeper's 39th Report. "Sir Henry Rosewell, Knt., Sheriff of Devon in year 5 Chas., *versus* Penwarden Hole. Collection by defendant (on behalf of plaintiff, when plaintiff was Sheriff of Devon) on the green wax and other profits due to the Dutchy of Lancaster."

In 1634, Sir Henry attained what must have been a disagreeable prominence; for he was brought before the Court of High Commission in November of that year, and continued in constant attendance until May 5th, 1636. For what offence he was called before that tribunal is not quite apparent; but the suit against him was "promoted by Roger James, of Fleet Street, Haberdasher." It may have been only a preliminary skirmish before a second appearance (or was the case continued in the interim?) in 1639 and 1640. Here we learn of what crime he was guilty; for in the

* A native of the country of magnificent distances, notes that "these gentlemen were residents of Dorchester or its vicinity," the last word including, apparently, the counties of Dorset, Devon, Somerset, and Kent.

† *Trans. Devon Assoc.* 1877.

final decree, bearing date January 30th, 1639–40, he is accused of “refusal to attend his parish church of Thorncombe, and for having a private chapel in his house, to which others, not of his family, sometimes to the number of 20 or 30, have been known to resort.” Evidently he was a Puritan, and he was guilty of holding a conventicle in his house of “Abbotsford,” as Ford Abbey is here designated. The punishment inflicted was a fine of £100 and costs. £50 of this was certified February 22nd, 1640; but the costs, at first said to be twenty marks, but later increased to forty marks, he seems to have been reluctant to pay, as on June 25th, 1640, is entered, “Attachment decreed to detain him in safe custody till he pay the costs taxed at forty marks.”

What his military record was is not clear, but that he took some part in the warlike doings of his time is apparent. There is indication of a vague threat for delinquency in a letter from William Larder to Captain John Prust at Suffolk House, dated October 29th, 1629. Larder sends a book of his Company of trained bands for Co. Dorset, with list of defaulters, and writes, “Let Sir Harry Rosewell rest until the next return, for some reason best known to myself.”* On February 6th, 1638–9, mention is made of “Sir Henry Rosewell’s Regiment of the East Division of Devon,” of which William Fry was Captain.† Again we find him, on August 16th, 1648, on a committee formed to raise Militia, appointed at the Dean’s House, Exon.‡

We now come to what must have been a period of his life that was filled with petty annoyances, in the shape of a series of Chancery suits that lasted until his death, and were left as a legacy to his widow; and perhaps he had little else to leave her, as there are indications that he became sadly impoverished in his old age, partly it may be surmised through his Parliamentarian sympathies, or his Chancery proceedings.

In 1636, his brother-in-law, Sir John Drake, died, leaving Sir Henry Rosewell one of the executors of his will. (Sir Henry had already been overseer of the will of his mother-in-law, Dorothy Drake, proved in 1631–2.) Here again his name is prominent. He appears to have been made the scapegoat. In all the succeeding Chancery suits reference is made to “Sir Henry Rosewell and others,” the latter having left all the trouble to Sir Henry, so that their names

* *State Papers, Domestic, 1629–31.*

† *Ibid. 1638–9.*

‡ MS. Coll. of Mr. R. Dynond, F.S.A.

so nearly sank into total oblivion that it was with some difficulty that they have been rescued. They were William Fry the elder, of Yarty, Thomas Drake, of Wiscombe, and Thomas Pyne, of Culverhole, Axmouth.* Henry Rosewell, one of the executors, signed the funeral certificate of Sir John Drake.

It was just prior to his death, by indenture dated August 16th, 1636, that Sir John Drake demised *divers lands* to "Sir Henry Rosewell and others," for the purpose of raising portions for my younger daughters.† He left six daughters — Mary, who died unmarried before 1641; Dorothy, who had before his death married William Fry, of Yarty, and who had a claim against Sir Henry Rosewell on account of money left her by Dorothy Drake, her grandmother; Ellen, who married *circa* 1639, John Briscoe; Elizabeth, who became the wife of Sir Winston Churchill; Jane, who married Sir Walter Yonge; and Anne, who married Sir Richard Strode.

In connection with the non-payment of these portions, or parts of them, a series of Chancery suits were instituted. The earliest we have found is dated 1641. From the various bills and answers we gather that Sir Henry Rosewell was very indignant because the other executors had left all the burden upon him; that rents of the estate had not been paid; that money had been lost "by neglect on the part of some of the executors;" that Dame Ellen Drake did not approve the marriage of her daughter Ellen to John Briscoe, who is here described as of "Uplym, in Co. Devon." Dame Ellen Drake denies that she promised to pay certain sums, but, adds the wily mother, the younger children are not unprovided for, because their brother will pay them certain sums. Part of the portions had already been paid, but the estate had been much impoverished by "the warres which were then in the Western parts."

The suits continued to appear from time to time, but Dame Ellen Briscoe, who seems to have been the most contentious member of the family, was never satisfied; she bided her time until after the Restoration, when, Sir Henry Rosewell having departed this life, she revived the case against his widow, by applying to the House of Lords for an Act to enable her to have sold a part of the manor of Limington,

* William Fry the younger, of Yarty, had married Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Drake; Thomas Pyne married Gertrude Drake, of Witcombe Raleigh.

† Sir JOHN DRAKE's will, P.C.C. 5 Goare.

of which Sir Henry Rosewell had been seized at the time of his death; for, she complained, he had refused to pay all her portion, saying that "her late husband served His Majesty in the wars." Sir Henry had left no personal estate from which she could have satisfaction.* Dame Dorothy Rosewell, Sir Henry's widow (for after the death of his first wife, Mary Drake, he had married again), petitioned against this Act. However, it passed both Houses; yet the King, in spite of the loyalty of John Briscoe, refused his assent. *Le roy s'avisera* was marked upon it. Dame Briscoe must have continued her suit, as again we find Dame Dorothy Rosewell petitioning against her action; but Ellen Briscoe must have been at last victorious, as there exists a deed dated March 3rd, 1663, "whereby Sir John Drake, of Ash, Kt. & Bart., W^m Anderson & John Briscoe & Ellen Briscoe, widow, in pursuance of an Act passed . . . to empower Sir John Drake and others to make sale of lands . . . convey the manor of Limington for £2602 to Francis Summers and James Tazewell, of London, in fee." Dame Dorothy Rosewell, the following month, again petitioned the Lords, probably without success; but no more information on the subject has been obtained.

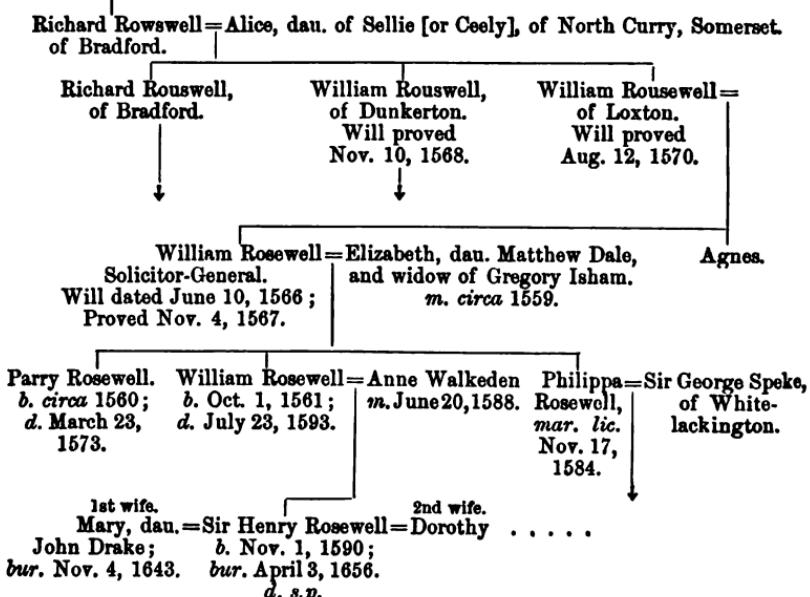
The property inherited by Sir Henry Rosewell from his father, seems to have begun to be scattered long before his death. The beautiful estate of Ford Abbey, which had for nearly seventy years belonged to the Rosewells, was sold in 1649 to Edmund Prideaux, and for a time at least Sir Henry had his residence at Limington. Here it was that, in August, 1653, he made his will—signed "Sir Henry Rosewell H: R. his marke"—by which he left all his property to his "Loveinge Wife the Ladie Dorothe Rosewell," and appointed as his executrix, Dorothy, daughter of Edmond Browne, Esq., who, it appears, was, at the time of his death, a minor. Dame Dorothy Rosewell, being her "Curatrix lawfully assigned" (query, could Dorothy Browne have been her daughter by a first husband?), applied for letters of administration on May 15th, 1656. Sir Henry had passed away more than a month before, and was laid to rest on April 3rd, 1656, in the churchyard at Brixham, Devon. Dame Dorothy states that he was "att his decease, of Greenhouse, in the parish of Churston Ferrers, in the Countie of Devon." This is probably intended for Greenway House, the only gentleman's residence in Churston Ferrers at that

* Calendar of House of Lords, May 24th, 1661. *Hist. MSS. Commission*, 7th Report, p. 143.

date, except Churston Court. Greenway was long the residence of the Gilberts. Here then Sir Henry Rosewell, in his sixty-sixth year, died; childless, perhaps infirm, and in comparative poverty. The vast estates obtained by his grandfather seem to have borne the curse of ill-gotten gains snatched from the hands of the Church. The property had been partly wasted by William Rosewell, his father, and Sir Henry was obliged to part with more; lost probably in aiding his Parliamentarian friends, in unsuccessful ventures in America, while most likely a vast amount of it was spent in the Chancery proceedings in which he became involved, through, in an evil day, his having accepted the burdensome trust laid upon him by Sir John Drake.

PEDIGREE OF SIR HENRY ROSEWELL.

Jenkyn, or John Rowswell =
of Bradford, nr. Taunton.



SOME NOTES ON
THE WELL AT THE EXETER CITY ASYLUM.

BY THOMAS ANDREW, F.G.S.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

WHEN the Exeter Town Council acquired the farm of "Digbys," in the parish of Heavitree, for the erection of a pauper lunatic asylum for the city and district, the question of water supply was among the first that engaged their attention. And in the beginning of the year 1882 they instructed their then surveyor, Mr. Percy Boulnois, C.E., to report to them on the subject, and this he did on April 12th as follows:

"With reference to the position of the well, I have to report that on the 18th ultimo the Right Worshipful the Mayor very kindly accompanied me to the site of the proposed asylum, where we made a most careful investigation into the question of the probability of water being found, and of the possibility of its becoming contaminated if the land is irrigated with the sewage from the proposed asylum. We are of opinion that water can be found by sinking a well at any point on the proposed site; but as the dip of the strata bears south-east, it will be necessary to place the well in the northern portion of the ground, in order to prevent the chance of contamination from the surface. A well does already exist in the position most suitable for this purpose, which is used for the supply of water to the farm occupied by Mr. Brealey. This well is 50 feet in depth and 4 feet 3 inches in diameter, and on the 21st day of March it had 11 feet of water in it. Unfortunately this well is so situated with reference to the farmyard that it can scarcely be expected to be free from contamination; an analysis, consequently, would be of little use as a criterion of the description of water to be found in this

locality. It might, however, be possible to pump the well out, and thus get some idea of the water procurable, and perhaps so purify the water as to get a fair sample, unless the matrix of the well is too saturated with farmyard soil. "I may mention that during a dry summer the supply of water from the well falls off; but if it were deepened, no doubt a copious and plentiful supply would be obtained."

The writer was the person who assisted the surveyor in this enquiry; and his opinion was based on the following data :

(a) That the New Red Sandstone series usually gather and retain much water. Some have said these beds are like a sponge.

(b) That inasmuch as at Digbys there was a gentle dip of the beds from the north-west to the south-east, there would be a superficial area sufficiently extensive to gather a reasonable supply of water; and in the event of the beds beneath the Heavitree Quarry, which dip in the direction of the Asylum site, being pierced, there would be found a much larger quantity. I had been informed many years previously that the beds beneath the ironstone floor of the quarry were "full of water," and probably that was the reason why this very famous and ancient quarry was not worked to a greater depth. The walls of old Exeter and neighbouring churches are largely indebted to this quarry for its stone.

(c) And also that in the brecciated beds on the opposite side of the valley, at a depth of 350 feet, sufficient water was found to meet the wants of at least 1000 persons in the Exminster County Asylum.

During that visit no measurements were taken, nor did Mr. Boulnois, the surveyor, again communicate with me on the subject. Now let us trace what followed.

In the autumn of the year 1882, competitive plans having been obtained from various architects for the building of the asylum, the Council directed a boring to be made at the point decided on by the selected architect and the city surveyor. This was undertaken by Messrs. Shepherd and Son, of Exeter, who had had considerable experience in this sort of work, and a six-inch bore-hole was begun in October. The work was delayed in December and January by very severe weather, but in the March following the Surveyor reported that the bore-hole had reached a depth of 150 feet, and that there was a good supply of water.

The boring disclosed the following beds, with their respective thicknesses:

	ft.	in.
Alluvial deposit and vegetable mould	1	0
A deposit of coarse sand, with a slight admixture of small splintered stones	6	0
Seam of ironstone, similar to those so frequently met with in these local sand beds	0	4
Sand	4	9
Seam of ironstone	0	4
Sand	4	0
Band of fine clay	1	6
Sand of finer grain, and more compact than that found in the upper beds	22	6
Band of ironstone	0	4
Sand	5	11
Ironstone	0	4
Sand	46	6
Very tough seam of ironstone	4	0
Sand	3	0
Very hard stone, much impregnated with iron oxide	16	0
Sand	29	0
Brecciated beds, similar to those in the Heavitree Quarries, although much above them	97	6
Fine and closely-compacted sand	10	0

Altogether, a total depth of 253 feet.

At this point it may be observed that these beds probably underlie the Red Marls, which are exposed between Exmouth and Straight Point, and are described by the Rev. A. Irving, F.G.S., in a paper read before the Geological Society on the 11th January, 1888. He conceives that the Marls are the representatives of the Permian Marls of Nottingham; and adds, "In colour, in their fine argillaceous composition, in their way of weathering, in the frequent occurrence of small grey-green specks of more calcareous material, in the apparent absence of any very distinct stratification, there is, to say the least, a strong similarity between these and the Permian Marls, which are associated with the Magnesian Limestone in Nottinghamshire." If so, it is not at all improbable, although I much hesitate to speak dogmatically, that this well has been sunk in the upper beds of the Breccia series, and that they and the neighbouring beds demonstrate great and important local physical changes. The coarse

breccias, with their imbedded blocks, some of them of considerable size, evidence the wear and tear of mountain ranges, and ice as the transporting agency. Again, these strongly current-bedded sands tell of a condition of things probably not yet quite understood; whilst the marls, consisting of the finest mud, rather recall a vast inland lake, whose slightly disturbed and discoloured waters slowly precipitate its fine particles to the bottom. Following which, and immediately resting thereon, are the current beds and rounded water-worn pebbles of Woodbury and Budleigh Salterton—a problem yet to be solved by some geologist.

But to return to the boring of the well. No water was discovered for the first 100 feet, but water at 130 feet began to slowly flow, and on reaching 150 feet there was a supply of 3·41 cubic feet per minute.

It was ultimately resolved to sink a second bore-hole and well directly beneath the engine-house, instead of running an adit to the bore already made—the expense of which might have been avoided, had the latter site been selected at first. The contract for the second bore-hole was obtained by the original contractors, Messrs. Shepherd and Son, who first sunk a well 48 feet deep, steined, and then a bore-hole 9 inches in diameter, lined with iron pipes down to a depth of 100 feet beyond the well. It is somewhat singular that the first appreciable quantity of water was met with immediately *beneath* the 16 feet of hard ironstone; and that the next great increase was found at a depth of 243 feet, and immediately *below* the 97 feet of breccia. It might have been reasonably expected that the water would be found resting on the hard rock, rather than in the sand beneath it. This fact, however, confirms a report made to me by the foreman of the Heavitree Quarry, about sixteen years ago, that the water was underneath the “pan,” and not above it.

Here I may state that I am under much obligation to the city surveyor (Mr. Cameron), and to his assistant (Mr. Beynon), for their courtesy in furnishing me with much of this data, but more especially for carefully measuring the beds between the well and the quarry. It is now shown that to reach the iron bed from the floor of the quarry to a point below the asylum well, an additional boring of 186 feet would be necessary, the distance, according to level, being 1490 feet, and the dip $5^{\circ} 50''$. When I accompanied Mr. Boulnois the distance and dip did not appear to me to be so great; and I hoped that this floor would have been pierced at a depth of 250 feet or thereabouts, where, unless my

conclusions were greatly at fault, a very large supply of water would have been met with. It would have been better certainly had these measurements been made at the first, but that was no part of my duty, and they would not now have been made but for the purposes of this paper.

Without attempting to reflect on anyone entrusted by the Council with the sinking of this well, I will venture to take exception to the making a small nine-inch bore-hole, lined with iron piping, and perpendicularly hermetically sealed to a depth of 150 feet, as the best method of obtaining the largest supply of water that these beds are capable of yielding. It will readily be seen that down to that depth not a drop of water could get into the well, and it is only fair to assume that much of the water would be lost by being permitted to pass the boring in the old courses to a lower level. Although in sandy beds this iron tubing may have been necessary to ensure a clear spring water, it must not be supposed that the full measure of the supply has been gathered. Further, it is a very great error to suppose that a simple boring of so small a diameter in such beds will procure like results as those obtainable from natural basins, where, on reaching the ponded waters, they with very considerable force rush to the surface, and sometimes much above it. In the well I have been describing the water is simply *gathered* from its various channels, but it should not be confounded with an artesian well. In the latter the water, on being reached, rushes to the surface, and sometimes from 30 to 50 feet above it, with great force, from the hydrostatic pressure from below. The well at the asylum is not such as you find in the London or the Paris basins; for here there is no natural reservoir, but continuous stratified beds to a great depth.

Notwithstanding these hindrances to a free passage of the water, except at the depths stated, the surveyor, on the 10th March, 1886, reported a flow of 15,120 gallons every twenty-four hours, affording over 37 gallons per day to each inmate up to 400. In May the inflow was again tested, and found to be 15,500 gallons; and, after a dry summer, the architect reported 10,000 gallons only; but in September, 1886, when the surveyor applied the usual test, he found that it was at its normal yield—about 15,000 gallons. It will be remembered that the drought of 1887 was unusually great. I find from the report of my friend, Mr. Parfitt, that locally the rainfall in 1886 was 22·18 inches, whereas the average from 1817 to 1860 was 28·94; but from this

period it has gradually been increasing, and now the mean is 33.36 inches.

For the first *nine months* of the year, however, 11.16 inches only was registered, or just *one-third* of the annual rainfall, yet there was no want of water for the 170 patients and their staff of attendants at the asylum. The medical superintendent, Dr. Rutherford, reported that in August the supply had fallen to 12,000 gallons daily, and he says that now it is somewhat less; but it would be more satisfactory again to have the well pumped out and the inflow tested, as the architect was found to be at fault in this respect in 1886.

My conclusion is, that in strata of this description a well of 6 feet in diameter should have been made to the bottom, or at least to a depth of 250 feet, and galleries thrown out for some distance in the hard breccia, for the purpose of storage; for as it is this small boring is incapable of containing any considerable quantity of water, and may be pumped out in two or three hours. Had this work been done in the first instance, instead of unnecessarily sinking *two* wells, the cost, in all probability, would not have exceeded the present sum of £560, and would have provided an ample store for *any emergency*.

TRACES OF ROMAN OCCUPATION NEAR PLYMOUTH.

BY R. N. WORTH, F.G.S.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

A DISCOVERY made at Hooe (Plymstock) during the spring of the present year adds an important link to the steadily lengthening chain of evidence, which goes to prove that the oldest permanent and continuous settlement of man on the shores of Plymouth Sound lay in the angle between the Sound and the Cattewater. It is needful briefly to recapitulate the general facts.

The first relic of high antiquity recorded for this immediate district was the finding, in March, 1832, by a quarryman at Mount Batten, of five gold and eight silver coins, which Colonel Hamilton Smith, F.R.S., pronounced to be British, of the earliest type. Since then other coins of the same period and character have been found in the same locality, both gold and copper.

Next came the discovery, in 1864, of the ancient British cemetery between Fort Stamford and Mount Batten, investigated by Mr. C. Spence Bate, F.R.S., and fully described by him in *Archæologia*.* The most characteristic articles then found have been identified as Late Keltic, without a trace of Roman influence, though some associated pottery is Roman.

Then followed the unearthing, in 1868, of a hoard of bronze weapons, undoubtedly Keltic, near Pomphlett, a mile east of Oreston, consisting of sixteen celts, a chisel, three daggers, and a spear-head.

The earliest attempt to identify the lost town, of which the Stamford cemetery affords such conclusive evidence, beyond a suggestion that it might have been the Roman

* xl. 500-10.

station of Tamara, was made by myself in 1885, when I pointed out that Stadio Deuentia of the Anonymous Chorographer of Ravenna was neither more nor less than an inflected form of Staddon ; and that a settlement of some kind, and of some importance, must therefore have continued in the locality until at least early Saxon times, perchance to be partially represented at the present day in the modern village of Staddiscombe.*

Meanwhile, Mr. F. Brent, F.S.A., working in another direction, recorded—also in 1885—as the result of several years' investigation, in the “Report of the Committee on Scientific Memoranda,”† the occurrence on Staddon Heights of “many specimens of flint, consisting of almost all the varieties of the smaller implements . . . with a number of unwrought pebbles, and many fragments or pieces.”

Finally, in 1887, I contributed to the Report of the same Committee‡ a description of what was then left of an extensive kitchen midden on the Batten isthmus, which had yielded no trace of metal, or of any stone implement or of man's handiwork, save fragments of rude pottery ; and which therefore might be associated with the flints of the heights above, as affording proof of the residence of man in the locality in a condition of early barbarism.

We have thus evidence of the occupation of the eastern shores of the Sound through the Stone into the later Bronze age, and incidentally into Saxon times.

This covers the period of Roman intercourse. Now of more than the presence of the Romans in and about the estuaries of the Tamar and the Plym there never has been any satisfactory proof. As a matter of pure assumption, the elder antiquaries located in the vicinity of Plymouth the Roman station of Tamara, but evidence was utterly wanting. In my paper on “The Beginnings of Plympton History,” I cite the statement of Mr. J. C. Bellamy (without acceptance), that the remains of a Roman galley had been found in excavating in Newnham Park ; and express my belief that the Romans did find their way to the district, though disbelieving in their settlement.§ The discoveries to which I have now to call attention seem, however, to establish a more definite connection.

Until the present year—setting aside the very doubtful galley—the only traces of the Romans in the neighbourhood

* *Trans. Devon. Assoc.* xvii. 359.

‡ *Ibid.* xix. 58-9.

† *Ibid.* xvii. 72.

§ *Ibid.* xix. 367-8.

consisted of the casual occurrence of a few coins, and of the fragments of pottery associated with the Stamford cemetery, identified as Roman by Mr. A. W. Franks, F.R.S.

With theoretical rather than practical exception these coins have mainly been found adjacent to the ancient shoreline, and I give as complete a list as is in my power. The site of the Millbay Railway Terminus, which originally formed the eastern shore of Surpool, the inner reach of Millbay, yielded several; but the only one I have seen thence was the second brass of Magnentius, dug up in Bath Street, recorded last year.* A few months since, however, I obtained from the Great Western Docks—found on the further shore of the inlet—a second brass Carus, in excellent preservation, worn by use but not in the least decayed. The Citadel Glacis has yielded a Faustina; Cattedown an Alexander Severus, a Hadrian, and an Antoninus Pius. At Mannamead—not immediately contiguous to the shore, but directly overlooking and within half a mile of Lipson Creek—five coins were dug up in one spadeful of earth (at Rockville), one of which, a Constantine, I have. A Probus, in excellent preservation, also in my possession, was found in Devonport Park, on the high ground commanding the Tamar. During the exploration of the Stamford cemetery, but not in connection with it, a coin of Antoninus Pius and another of Vespasian were found between the cemetery and the sea. Last year I added from the same locality, by the kindness of Mr. Darton, a first brass of Nero, which had fallen from the soil of the Batten isthmus on to the beach.† Since then Mr. Cecil Brent, F.S.A., visiting the kitchen midden with his brother, Mr. Francis Brent, has found near the same spot a much-decayed third brass of Constans. If we add to this list the five detrited coins found on the site of Plympton Priory, also noticed last year by me in the paper already cited, I think that all the known numismatological traces of the Romans on the shores of Plymouth Sound will have been set forth. There is enough to show presence and intercourse, but if such finds were ten times as numerous they could not fairly be taken to indicate occupation, so that we may make a very liberal allowance for our undoubtedly defective knowledge.

A discovery was, however, made in April last which comes into a different category. A bronze of undoubted Roman

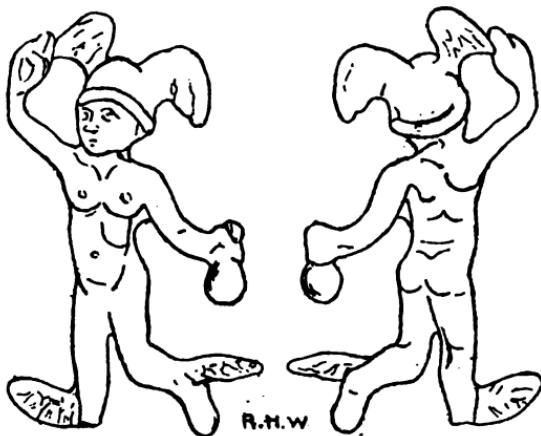
* *Trans. Devon. Assoc.* xix. 60.

† *Ibid.* xix. 60.

manufacture, the god in all probability of some Roman merchant, has been dug up in a garden at Hooe.

The figure is that of the Roman Mercury—god of merchandise and patron of merchants—and one of the most likely, therefore, to indicate the presence of a Roman trader. It is of bronze, $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches in height, $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in extreme breadth over the extensions of the hands; while the thickest part of the body is just a quarter of an inch. It is light for its size, weighing precisely two-thirds of an ounce. The right foot has been long lost, but with that exception it is perfect.

The modelling is somewhat rude, but so far as the attitude goes, vigorous, and not without merit. The left arm slopes outwards and downwards, the hand holding the emblematic purse. The right arm is extended outwards and upwards, with the hand raised, and the fingers as in benediction.



The left wing on the cap is much larger than the right. The right leg is straight, the left bent as in motion, and the feet-wings are fixed on the outer sides of the calves, immediately above the ankles. The figure is for the most part thickly patinated. Some of the mould-marks are visible, but it appears to have been carefully trimmed after it was cast. The illustration is from a drawing by my son.

This find throws new light on the ancient topography of the locality. What is now the village of Hooe cannot be the original place of that name; for instead of being

a chief eminence, it is a low hill, commanded on every side. That the name was once locally applied in a much more extended sense is also evident from the fact that until the seventeenth century the Saxon name of Mount Batten was "Hoe Start"—Point. The name in fact has shrunk from that of the heights into that of the village on their flank, where the inhabitants chiefly concentrated after the practical abandonment of the town on the Staddon table-land—Stadio Deuentia—whose dwellers buried their dead in the cemetery below Fort Stamford.

Nor is it difficult to understand why Stadio Deuentia decayed. The Stone Age people no doubt chose the cliffs of the Sound for purposes of security, and until commerce developed there would be no adequate reason for a change. When traders began their visits, facilities would be required, and for these Hooe is singularly adapted.

Hooe Lake is a thoroughly landlocked little harbour, with great attractions to early navigators, whose craft would not only find therein complete shelter, but would be invisible from the Cattewater. The lake is approached by a narrow channel, originally running between two bold limestone bluffs—now more or less quarried back—about a couple of hundred yards long, and seventy yards wide. At the end of this passage the inlet expands east and west, but chiefly on the east, to a total length of some 600 yards. The average breadth north to south may be put at 250: but there is or was a short creek continuing southward from the south-western corner; and a much longer one into which a small stream falls, winding up to Radford from the south-eastern. These define a blunt promontorial shore line on the southern bank, which rises into a little hill midway between the two creeks or valleys; and upon this, extending up the slope from the water's edge, stands the village of Hooe.

The natural characteristics of Hooe are therefore a protected harbour, some 40 acres in area, approached by a narrow and easily-defended channel; and on the further side of this, opposite the entrance, a hill, guarded by the lake and its arms north, east, and west, and with a valley continuing on from each creek round the hill on the south, affording fair defensive capabilities there also. The position was thus equally convenient and secure; and there seems to me adequate reason to believe, that it was one of the chief spots—if not the chief—where the commerce of the port was carried on in early times; and that it

may have been the residence of Roman traders, though we can hardly regard it as the actual site of a Roman settlement. It would, however, be quite analogous to modern practice to consider it the site of a Roman trading post. From the way in which discovery of late has followed discovery in this direction, with cumulative force, I do not despair of obtaining more direct evidence hereafter.

It is possible that in Hooe we have also the site of the Saxon Plymstock, which cannot be directly represented by the modern "church town" of that name; and it is certain that the village retained some importance in the early middle ages, from the provision hard by of the Early English Chapel of St. Ann, now in decay, whence the modern and more distant village of Turnchapel takes its name.

Whether the antiquities which I have next to describe have anything to do with the presence of the Romans in the Plymouth area I shall leave to some extent an open question, setting forth the simple facts, which are sufficiently curious. It is years since this discovery was made; and but for the kind interest and untiring energy of Mr. Stenteford, of Hooe, who accidentally obtained a clue and followed it up to the end, probably nothing would ever have been heard of it. Since, however, he procured the information from the men concerned in the affair, I have been able to test some of their statements from another source, and the two accounts agree so closely that I am satisfied the narrative is substantially accurate. The sketch plans are from actual measurements made by Mr. Stenteford, in company with the workmen, on the ground.

One of the oldest parts of Stonehouse is Newport Street, which runs along the southern shore of Stonehouse Creek from the Quay towards the west. The street is only a few feet above high tide; and in the main must follow pretty closely the level of the ancient beach, embanked here next the water for wharves and foundations of buildings. On the south the land rises steeply, and in parts precipitously, in the limestone promontory upon which stands the church of St. George, and once stood the mansion-house of the lords of the manor. The houses on the south side of Newport Street are, therefore, more or less built into the hill, and the gardens behind are in some instances at a much higher level.

Before the Stonehouse Bridge was constructed the ferry

used to cross to Newport Street; and at the landing-place there was a break in the line of houses. In 1882 this was occupied, as it long had been, by a shrubbery, through which access was obtained to a dwelling much out of harmony with its surroundings, the late residence of Captain Beckford, R.N.; now let out in apartments. To utilise the portion of the shrubbery next the street as the site of four cottages, the late Mr. Perry, builder, of Stonehouse, early in 1882 engaged a couple of workmen, father and son, to excavate it to the level of the street over a breadth of about fifty feet (a side passage-way being left to the old house) backward into the hill, for a length of sixty-five feet.

The shrubbery was bounded next the street by a wall between eight and nine feet high, the ground within which was three to three and a-half feet above the road. Between two and three feet within this wall, and about the road level, the excavators came upon some rough slate slabs, rudely squared at the sides, forming a kind of pavement, which had been originally at least seven feet wide, but was not then continuous. It lay in patches, and about half seemed to be missing. Some of the slabs were four feet by three feet, others four feet by two feet; and as they were in good condition, they were carefully removed.

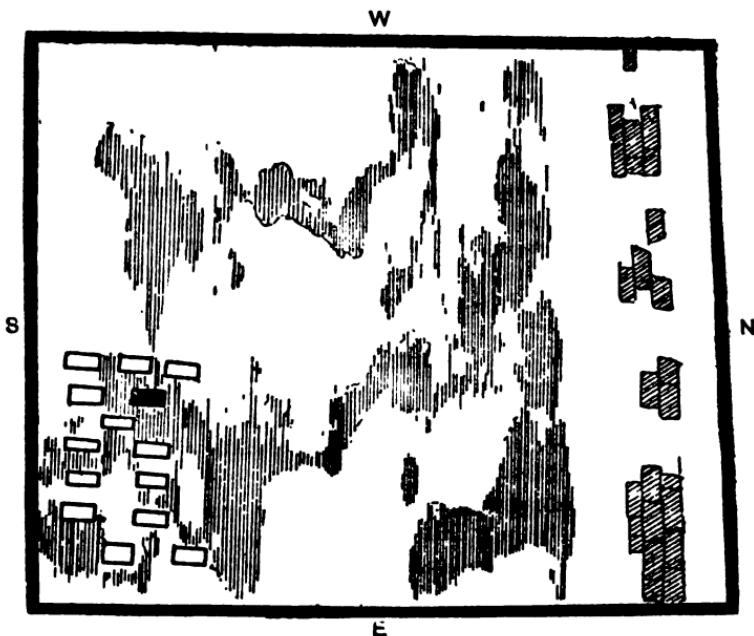
Soon after passing this pavement the men came upon some pebble pitching (or "causing") laid at about the same level. This had evidently at one time been continuous, but had been removed in places, so that what remained was in patches of varying size, partially connected by narrow strips. This pebble-paving was found up to the farthest limits of the excavation, which was eventually stopped by the natural limestone rock, forming a low shore cliff, fourteen feet in height, buried beneath the soil. The pebbles were of red-brown sandstone or grit, four to eight inches in length, and four inches deep, worn smooth on top.

About twenty feet before reaching the cliff, the men uncovered a little structure which they at first thought a diminutive pigstye. It was built upon flat slabs of limestone, still at the same level. The sides and ends were formed of bricks, which at once attracted attention from their peculiar size, being only some six inches in length by three in width, and two and a half inches in thickness. It was covered by one large slate stone. The bricks were much decayed, and the pebble pavement continued up to and around the base.

Eventually fourteen or fifteen of these structures were

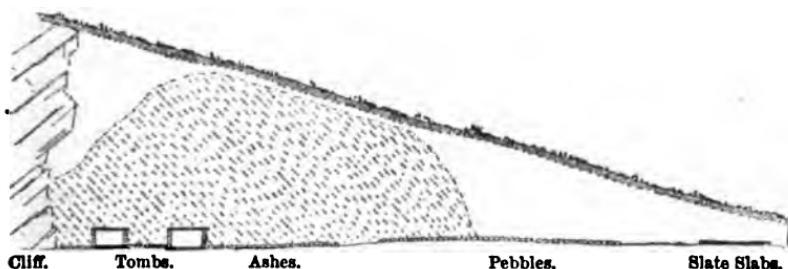
found in close contiguity. All were of the same materials and character; but some had slate bottoms, and they varied a little in size, ranging from four feet to four feet six inches in length, and from two feet to two and a-half feet in height, while the width was practically constant about two and a-half feet. They all ran lengthwise north and south.

They were moreover grouped together in the south-east corner of the excavation, within an area about twenty feet by thirty; and for the most part roughly arranged in two rows. Some, however, were so disposed as to alternate in what should have been the spaces between the rows, after the manner shown in the plan, which is from a sketch made on the spot by Mr. Stenteford, directly from the information of the men.



The material excavated was in the main the ordinary made ground of the locality, and consisted of clay, earth, small stones, etc. When the men had dug back, however, between twenty-five and thirty feet, they came upon a mass of black ashy stuff, containing broken pottery (grey and red), and a quantity of bones. This ash-heap continued to the limestone cliff, and reached a little way up its face; but

the soil next the cliff was chiefly earthy débris, which also covered the whole, as shown in the section below.



The quantity of bones was so great as to be very profitable. The men collected and sold them, on some days making as much as a couple of shillings. The last lot sold weighed over four hundredweight, and produced sixteen shillings. The men describe these bones as being those of animals, but it is not certain that they did not include human remains. There were skulls, according to their account, which were very broad across the forehead, and others with "long noses and jaws." A roundish skull they thought might be that of a bear. A few teeth preserved, that I have seen, are those of horse and boar.

Some coins were found, chiefly obliterated, so that only a few were preserved. I learn from another source that some of them have been identified as Turkish, and as dating early in the seventeenth century, but these are now missing, and the men cannot find those they kept.

According to my information the whole of the little structures were empty—though some had traces of what might be interments—with the exception of one,* which contained an earthen vessel. The men described this (and I quote their exact words as recorded by Mr. Stenteford, since they have an important bearing on the accuracy of their recollection) as "a dark grey jar, on the front of which there was an ornament in the form of a man's face wearing a long beard, beneath which was an inscription which they were unable to read. While in the men's possession they fancy they broke a handle off from it, but they think there is one handle on it now."

I have since seen this jar, and it answers the description in every particular, save that it had only one handle—

* This is the black one in the plan.

broken. It is a sixteenth-century Flemish "greybeard," holding about a pint and a half, with the bearded head of a man on the front of the neck, and beneath it a rude kind of quasi-armorial device with lines, taken not unnaturally for an inscription. It contained some dark, ashy material.

Among other things found and preserved was a large stone cannon-ball, about eight inches in diameter, but I am not aware of its position.

In all, about 1700 cubic yards of *débris* and ashes were removed, and taken in carts to fill up a dock in Messrs. Elliott's yard in Stonehouse Creek.

Such then, without inferences, are the facts of this singular discovery, as related, and as definitely ascertained. We have on the southern shore of Stonehouse Creek, between the ancient low limestone cliff and the water, less than six feet above high-tide level, essentially on the beach, an area paved with pebbles, known to have been at least fifty feet square, with a pavement of slate slabs bounding it at a little distance on the north. In one corner of this area is a group of little structures of brick and stone, arranged in rows, which can be nothing else than tombs.

Upon this pebble pavement, and covering these tombs, we find, under ordinary made ground, a heap of ashes containing an enormous quantity of infra-human bones, and the usual broken pottery and other constituents of an ancient refuse heap, some of the contents of which date themselves of the early part of the seventeenth century.

Now the first point to observe is, that the two things—the pebbled area with its tombs, and the overlying refuse heap—have no necessary connection. The area would not be paved, or the tombs built, with the purpose of being covered in any such way; and the patchy character of the causing shows that it had been partially broken up before it was finally buried, presumably approaching three centuries since. From this we may very well infer also that the tombs had been disturbed about the same period, which would account for the presence of the "greybeard."* It is quite natural that the sepulchres should be found empty,

* Not infrequently similar discoveries have indicated the existence of practical joking among mediæval masons and others. Dinner-baskets and tools, &c., have been found built up in walls, and clearly not by accident. Or it may have been hidden and forgotten. Originally the tomb could have had nothing to do with the jar.

but I must confess to having had a doubt whether they did not yield a contingent of the profitable bones, either in 1882 or, it may be, when they were originally ransacked.

Seeing then that we have here the remains of an ancient place of sepulture buried beneath the accumulations of long subsequent years, can we form any conclusions as to its origin and date?

The first significant fact is, that the tombs lie north and south—a position not unusual in Roman interments in this country, but wholly at variance with Christian practice. The next point is, that they are not big enough for interment by ordinary inhumation. They are indeed merely kist-vaens, differing from ordinary kist-vaens less in size or form than in the fact that the sides and ends were built of thin tiles or bricks—again an approach to Roman characteristics. Sepulchral chambers of similar dimensions, and built, in part or wholly, of brick, have been found in Roman cemeteries, containing urns and various articles of pottery, and sometimes remains of bodies uncremated.

The evidence, on the one hand, is thus against the idea of Christian interment; while, on the other, the structural character of the tombs forbids us to assign them an earlier date than that of Roman intercourse. In the unavoidable absence of personal investigation, it would be unwise to give positive judgment; but it is certainly permissible to point out that there is nothing to militate against the possibility of our having here the remains of a late Roman *ustrinum*, such as was brought to light many years since at Litlington.* These *ustrinae* were simply places where bodies were burnt and interred. They were not large, averaging about 300 feet in compass, and the Stonehouse area certainly exceeded 200.

If this hypothesis be accepted, all that is required to account for the appearances now recorded is, that the spot should have fallen into oblivion and been covered over by soil, like nearly all other structural remains of Roman Britain; and that when it was rediscovered, some three centuries ago, it should have been ransacked after the customary fashion in search of treasure, the contents of the tombs and the remains of the old funeral fires jumbled up together, and the place made a receptacle for refuse, finally being sloped to a level and turned into a garden and shrubbery.

The quantity of bones is remarkable, but so far as ascer-

* Vide *Archæologia*, xxvi.

tained they are just such as are commonly found in considerable quantities near Roman dwellings.

If this was a Roman burial-place, we have the first distinct evidence of Roman residence in the Three Towns' area (a point on which I have had and expressed grave doubts), and we have also a clue to the very remarkable distinctive name of Stonehouse, the occurrence of which, so early as *Domesday*, shows that the spot must have had an edifice far in advance of any of its neighbouring manors. The remains of a Roman dwelling would supply an adequate interpretation.

THE GRANITE OF DARTMOOR.

BY W. A. USSHER, F.G.S.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

PART I.

IT is difficult for the scientific spirit of our day to comprehend the veneration, combined too frequently with the grossest superstition, with which the elder world regarded heights. The cyclopean remnants of the altars reared upon them, the rude sepulchral mounds where chieftains were laid to rest, are the themes whereon the antiquary, with spectacles on nose, delights to discourse. Their names supply the philologist with clues which pass the limits of written history. Then comes the geologist, with hammer in hand and pouch on side; and he, brushing aside those cobwebs of yesterday, descants upon the composition and origin of mountains in a polysyllabic polyglot of scientific terms, as who should say to the uninitiated, "You may not understand me, but I know all about it as well as if I was assisting in the manufacture." These technicalities of language, by which the romance of science is shrouded, too often discourage the sensitive mind from attempting excursions in the geological field, and make it to the many, I fear, a proverbially dry subject.

But as you may see, through the learned phrases of the archaeologist and philologist, glimpses of generations gone to dust, men of like passions with yourselves striving upward to a higher civilization from the childhood of mankind, so through the copious geological vocabulary you may obtain glimpses of a far older world, when the throbbing pulse of humanity was not, and hazily gain some dim insight into an episode of the world's furnishing.

But it is not to the subject of mountains in general, but to the Dartmoor heights in their geological aspect, that I would direct your attention in this paper. Of course I assume that no true Devonshire man regards Dartmoor as anything less than a mountain mass. Dartmoor, as you know, is composed of Granite, and for the most part of that form of Granite which contains large rectangular crystals, or prisms, of orthoclase felspar, called a Micro-granite. It is a plutonic rock; that is to say, it is not formed by water; and although now at the surface, when it was thrust up from below in a molten state it cooled and solidified under the pressure of a mass of superincumbent strata, which in subsequent epochs were removed or worn away by the sea, rain, and rivers. Geologists meet the query as to what is the age of the Granite of Dartmoor with the ready reply—“Pre-Triassic and Post-Carboniferous;” that is, before the red Triassic rocks were formed, and after the Culm Measures had been deposited. That was, till very lately, deemed a sufficient answer; it being supposed that the whole area of Granite now at the surface, communicated directly and on all sides downward with the primordial mass below; the question as to what had become of the strata which originally formed the site now occupied by the Granite being disposed of in two different ways: either the Granite was pushed up like a saddler’s punch, carrying all the mass of stratified rocks, Devonian and Carboniferous, and probably something still older, up into the air; or, the heat evolved was so great as to boil up and amalgamate indistinguishably the stratified rocks and Granite.

The impossibility of both these theories to account for the facts has impressed me for several years; but hoping at some future date to have the opportunity of studying the problem on the ground, I refrained from approaching it. I must now apologize for offering these remarks after a limited but careful observation of a small part of the Moor between Moreton and Bridford, aided by the memory of a few long-previous visits to another part of it.

In the first place we must consider the geology of the country before the Granite was erupted. It consisted of Devonian rocks overlain by Culm Measures, as far as the surface now enables us to judge. The Devonian rocks are probably some thousands of feet in thickness, and the Culm Measures are in all probability several thousand feet thick. Whether the Devonian rocks were exposed through the denudation of the overlying Culm Measures in North or

South Devon prior to the eruption of the Granite, there is no means of judging. It is impossible to say whether the beds were approximately horizontal, or had been locally disturbed by the intrusion of the Gabbros, Dolerites, and Diabases among them, or whether they were thrown into a synclinal or gentle basin-shaped curve, the axis of which would run in an easterly and westerly direction somewhere about the latitude of Eggesford.

A glance at the geological map shows that whilst on the north-west, north, and east the Granite is bounded by Culm Measures; on the south-east, south, and south-west it is flanked by Devonian rocks. It therefore cuts across the general strike of the Devonian and Culm Measure rocks.

We have next to consider the nature of the boundary between the Granite and stratified rocks. On the north of the Moor, near Okehampton, I failed to obtain any evidence of fault or dislocation at the junction; the appearance in the Taw valley, near Belstone, being a conformable superposition of Culm Measures on Granite, if such an expression is allowable. In carefully tracing the boundary of the Granite and Culm Measures from Lustleigh to Dunsford, I only obtained an indication of one fault, and that of no great magnitude. Near Ivybridge, in the stream valley, the junction between the Granite and Devonian rocks is not a fault.

The above evidence disposes of the eruption of the mass of Dartmoor granite like a punch; for in that case the boundary would be in all cases a fault.

It also disposes of the idea of a great mechanical upthrust without faulting; for in that case the intruded mass would bear up the lowermost strata on its borders, and we should have it now entirely surrounded by Devonian rocks or strata of still greater antiquity.

The next hypothesis (metasomatoses), the incorporation of the stratified rocks with the Granite when intruded in a molten state, involves the consideration of a different class of evidence, which naturally divides itself into two heads. Firstly, is there anything in the appearance of the Granite itself to warrant such a conclusion? secondly, is the alteration of the rocks on its borders of such a nature as to render it probable?

Mr. Worth, in a paper read last year at Plympton, describes the Dartmoor Granite as "in the main, warm or bluish-grey in colour, fairly even-textured, with porphyritic felspars, and compact; but in many of the tors there are coarse loose-

textured portions ; and there are also frequent points where it is disintegrated to a considerable depth ; forming either sandy aggregates, or, by the kaolinization of its felspar, beds of china clay. The composition for the greater part of its area is fairly constant to the normal ternary mixture of felspar, quartz, and mica. The borders of the moorland, however, differ very materially from the central region. On the outskirts the granite is, as a rule, schorlaceous ; has a wide range of colour, between dark-grey and white, rich red and creamy-brown, and is associated with dykes of non-crystalline or cryptocrystalline granitic matter commonly known as elvans. Schorlaceous rock ['in which schorl (or tourmaline) appears as a constituent of the granite in addition to its ordinary components'] is found all along the edge of the moor, and the evidence seems conclusive that it has been produced by an alteration of the original granite."

Mr. Worth further remarks, " Alteration is generally recognised among the slates through which the granite was thrust ; but there has been reciprocal action affecting the granite also. Generally speaking there has been a disintegrating influence on the contact felspars, with an exceptional development of tourmaline. A good deal of the contact granite is also coarse-textured. These effects cannot be traced far."

The late Mr. J. A. Phillips* said, " When schistose inclusions are found in ordinary eruptive granites, they can only be regarded as fragments of extraneous rock which have been caught up by the granite and enclosed within its mass." I am not aware that such inclusions have been noticed in the Dartmoor granite ; but Mr. (now Sir) Warington Smyth, in the discussion on the paper quoted above, said that " there were many cases to be seen in Cornwall of fragments torn off from the neighbouring rocks." The fact that such inclusions are recognizable from the magma in which they are enveloped, does not at any rate favour the idea of the amalgamation of the stratified rocks with the Dartmoor Granite, nor does the irregular variation of the Granite itself furnish any support to the hypothesis.

As to the alteration of the stratified rocks on the borders of the Granite, Mr. Worth (*Op. cit.*) says, " The change commences at a considerable distance, and gradually increases in magnitude until the granite is reached. At Shaugh the clay-slate [Devonian] assumes a sericitic aspect, and has

* *Quarterly Journal Geological Society*, vol. xxxvi., p. 21.

a very fine fibrous glossy texture. At Meavy, near Yeoland Consols, it becomes thoroughly talcose. Then spots begin to show, and these increase and extend until the rock becomes a well-marked andalusite slate. This andalusite is best developed here, near Cornwood; but its more characteristic form, chiastolite, at Ivybridge. The development of mica in the andalusite spots and nodules, as we near the granite, introduces the next change. The rock gradually becomes dotted with glittering mica, instead of dull andalusite, and these spots spread into layers until we have a well-charactered mica-schist, either touching or in immediate proximity to the granite. This succession of phenomena is fairly constant; but there are two exceptional contact features. In some cases the conversion of clay-slate into micaceous schist is carried on to the production of pseudogneiss, with the foliations of the mica, felspar, and quartz fairly marked. Examples occur at Meavy and Ivybridge. In others, the altered slate touching the granite has clearly been fused, or semifused, into a kind of hornfels. It is now a felstone with microporphyritic quartz, and a considerable development of tourmaline. Rock of this class occurs at points so far removed as Shaugh, Tavy Cleave, and Okehampton." I visited Shaugh and Ivybridge last year, and noticed the alterations pointed out by Mr. Worth in the above quotations.

On the outskirts of the Moor with which I am acquainted, *i.e.*, from Lustleigh to Dunsford, a good deal of local alteration has been effected in the Culm Measures by the numerous intrusions of Dolerite, so that it is not easy to tell the extent of the zone of alteration due to the Granite.

The Culm rocks are more or less altered within a line drawn from Bovey Church to Ruggardon and Ranscomb, thence through Sotridge to Ashton, from Ashton in an outward curve to Doddiscombeleigh, from thence across the Teign, through North Wood, Stone Farm, Coppleford, and Woodlands, recrossing the Teign near New Bridge, and passing out of sheet 22, south of Bullen Farm. The character of the alteration largely depends on the nature of the sediment, chiastolite being developed in the finer mudstones near Hatherley and Yeo Farms (north-west of Bovey), north of Waterfall (near Canonteign), and toward Moor Farm (south-west of Christow). In all these cases the alteration is within about two hundred yards of the Granite. Near Woodhill and Bridford the Culm rocks have been converted into banded chert or Lydian stone. A finely-spotted

appearance is sometimes presented by the Culm shales near contact with Granite; but the same phenomenon has been observed in places at their contact with Dolerites. In many places the alteration near the Granite is very slight. In the quarry near Lower Alway for instance, where a Granite dyke or protrusion from the main mass in the immediate vicinity is visible in contact with Culm Measures, the latter are not much altered as regards mineralization, and although indurated, do not approach the character of chert or horn-stone.

The numerous Dolerite intrusions had taken place prior to the eruption of the Granite, as we find these rocks becoming very hornblendic in the vicinity of the Granite.

The boundaries of the Granite and Culm Measures are often very indefinite, owing to rain-wash down the slope, and absence of *in situ* exposures; but I know of no case, even where the exceptional extreme metamorphism of the Devonian rocks mentioned by Mr. Worth occurs, in which the slightest difficulty would be experienced in distinguishing the altered sedimentary rocks from the Granite when visible *in situ* at or near contact. One of the difficulties I have experienced in fixing the boundary of the Granite in places, is due to the presence of large Granite masses or blocks on surfaces which appear to consist of altered Culm rocks, in positions to which it is extremely unlikely that the Granite could have been transported by the ordinary processes of denudation, although but a short distance from the main mass. In these cases it is very probable that the blocks are the residua of a thrust or projection of the Granite from the main mass, which is not an infrequent occurrence; as for instance in the Lower Alway quarry, and in the stream above Ivybridge. In the Lower Alway quarry, blocks of Granite on the surface suggest a similar intrusion in the slates to that which is visible in them some feet below.

Having regard to the absence of distinct foliation in the Granite itself, such as might be ascribed to the re-arrangement and extreme metamorphism of a stratified rock; considering also the fact that inclusions of extraneous rock in eruptive Granites are recognizable as such, the idea of the amalgamation of the stratified rocks which originally occupied the site of Dartmoor in the Granite when in a molten state, does not commend itself.

Again, the distinct characters of the stratified rocks even when most metamorphosed; the fact that there is no area

or band of fusion wherein the granitic and sedimentary materials are so blended at their contact as to lead one to suppose that the recognizable characters of the stratified rocks were by even an abrupt transition merged into and lost in the igneous rock; these considerations do not favour the idea of the disappearance of the stratified rocks from the site of Dartmoor, by their amalgamation with the Granite, and consequent loss of identity.

This view is also unsupported by the extent of the alteration of the stratified rocks from the Granite boundary outward. As we have said, in many places, the alteration is very slight; but where it is well marked, not taking into account the alteration produced by Dolerite intrusions and mineral veins, it is seldom appreciable beyond half a mile from the Granite; and where it is further to be traced, we must bear in mind the probability of proximity of the Granite at no great depth from the surface. There can be no doubt that the Granite was erupted in a molten or semifluid state; and when we consider, at its lowest value, the amount of heat generated in the throes of the struggle for so large a mass to forge its way upward to a part of the upper crust, where it congealed and cooled, the alteration of the stratified rocks in its vicinity is small, and incalculably less than one would suppose were the heat generated sufficiently great to fuse and amalgamate those parts of the crust immediately above the surging molten mass.

There is another aspect of this important question, which was suggested to me several years ago, and I cannot leave this branch of the subject without briefly alluding to it. Suppose the elevation of Dartmoor to have been pre-Devonian, and its mass to have risen as an ancient island in the Devonian seas, we should not then expect to find an enveloping band of Devonian rocks; and on such a supposition the island might not have been submerged till after the deposition of the Lower Culm Measures.

This view will not, I think, commend itself, even to geologists who are gifted with the Athenian faculty of searching for new things. Firstly, the stratified rocks on the Granite margin are not of the character of marginal deposits; the Culm Measure conglomerates are very local, and do not extend to the vicinity of the Moor, nor do they contain granitic fragments. The same may be said of the very occasional conglomeratic films I have observed in the Lower Devonian rocks of South Devon.

Secondly, the alteration of the Culm and Devonian rocks

on the borders of the Granite is against the hypothesis ; and as it is well marked in places where Dolerites, Elvans, and subsequent igneous intrusions do not occur, and is greatest at contact with the Granite, there is no ground whatever for referring it to any other agency than the eruption or intrusion of the Granite itself.

I believe there is an idea in the minds of some that the eruption of the Dartmoor mass is of different dates, but I am not aware that any evidence has been adduced for such a view. The Elvans are, it is true, of subsequent formation ; but the injection of dykes and veins in the contraction fissures and cracks of the cooled mass is no proof that the Granite itself was not upheaved by one movement—protracted it may be, and possibly intermittent, but practically continuous.

THE GRANITE OF DARTMOOR.

BY W. A. E. USSHER, F.G.S.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

PART II.

IN the previous paper I have endeavoured, from such unfortunately limited data as I possess, to combat the generally-received idea as to the manner in which the Granite of Dartmoor attained its present position with reference to the stratified rocks which surround it, but no attempt was made to suggest an alternative hypothesis.

In this paper I purpose to communicate certain points, which to me suggest an alternative and more reasonable explanation of the phenomenon. Firstly, we have to consider the divisional lines of the Granite; secondly, it will be necessary to allude to the distribution of the stratified rocks on its borders, and their mode of occurrence; thirdly, an hypothesis to account for these phenomena will be put forward; lastly, such objections to that hypothesis as seem to suggest themselves most readily will be considered.

Dartmoor owes much of its picturesque character to its tors. Their rugged outlines and weather-worn masses form the geographical beacons of its swelling contours, and diversify its surface with the semblance of Cyclopean altars, unfinished castles, and ruined fortresses, and enable the memory to retain a more tangible impression of its scenery after a ramble over the Moor.

Why the Granite of Dartmoor and some of the Cornish hills should on its summits be crowned with these natural cairns appears easily explainable by the fact that they remain as harder portions, which have consequently waged a longer and more successful battle with the agencies which have for such countless ages been at work in moulding the

surface of the rock, strewing its spoils on the hillsides, and carrying off the finer *débris*, in the form of clay and sand, to lower levels. The accidents of denudation form a convenient explanation for most surface features; yet we find Granite mountains elsewhere—in Ireland, for instance—the peaked summits of which are never crowned with tors.

The explanation is abundantly forthcoming in the divisional planes of the tors themselves. In the Dublin mountains the Granite is intersected by even joints running in directions, more or less oblique, to the normal; whilst in the Dartmoor and other tor-forming Granite we find the mass intersected by impersistent cracks, running in a more or less horizontal manner, and crossed vertically or obliquely by joints. It is to these lines of weakness, acted on by the denuding agents, that the forms of the tors are due. The Cheesewring affords a familiar example of the action of weathering on well-defined horizontal planes. Here, as in the case of the Logan Rock, the mass had been slowly crumbled away along the planes, till the only parts of their original surface became little more than points of equilibrium.

The diversity of form exhibited by the tors is due to the distribution of the more or less vertical and horizontal joints. Where the vertical joints are numerous and comparatively close, and the horizontal lines much less perfectly developed, we have such masses as Lustleigh Cleave. Where the vertical jointing is well developed but far apart, and the horizontal planes irregular and far apart, such masses as Yes Tor and the Sphinx, near Tavistock, are found. Where the vertical lines are occasional and ill-defined, and the horizontal planes somewhat irregular and far apart, we find such masses as Hell Tor and Heytor, viewed from the east; whilst the development of vertical joints and of horizontal planes, at some distance apart, accounts for such masses as Vixen Tor. Where the horizontal planes are close together, and the vertical joints ill-developed, as on the hill on the east side of Hell Tor, we have low, flat-topped masses, scarcely deserving the name of Tors.

In the above remarks, by the words vertical and horizontal, I do not mean to imply that the joints thus denoted are absolutely at right angles, as such is often by no means the case, the horizontal lines being frequently inclined at an angle of 10° or so, and the vertical joints often running obliquely, as in Hound Tor and the Sphinx. As a rule, the prevalence of vertical joints denotes abrupt broken tors; whilst the preponderance of horizontal lines tends to produce

bold, flat-topped masses where they are far apart, tame, cake-like platforms where they are close. Kestor, near Chagford, affords an example of the preponderance of horizontal lines, both close and far apart.

Although my experience of the Moor is too limited to furnish me with many examples of tor structure which may be familiar to tourists, I do not think any could be adduced which are not capable of explanation on one or other of the foregoing simple rules.

With the vertical joints, although so largely instrumental in the production of tor structure, I am not concerned in the present enquiry. The horizontal lines are, on the contrary, of especial interest; they simulate the bedding of a stratified rock when viewed at some distance, but on a closer inspection the individual lines are seldom found to run very far, others a little above or a little below, but not connected with them, frequently carrying on the appearance of continuous bedding-planes. In granite masses, where well-marked horizontal cracks give the appearance of massive bedding, less distinct lines affording an indication of thinner stratiform arrangement often occur. When we consider that the tors are merely samples of the Granite surrounding them, the prevalence of this pseudo-stratification all over the Moor is very striking. A very fine example of this structure is afforded by an exposure of Granite, not far from its junction with the Culm Measures, on the south side of the Waterfall Valley (west of Canon-teign Lodge); here the lines of pseudo-stratification are well marked, and exhibit a gentle anticlinal structure, the greatest inclination being eastward, as if the rocks were dipping under the Culm Measures.

Before leaving this branch of the subject, the following notes made on Hell Tor may not be found irrelevant. Hell Tor is a mass of Micro-granite rising to a height of twenty-five feet on the east, but attaining to from thirty to forty feet on the west side, owing to the ground at its base sloping westward. More or less horizontal cracks give the mass the appearance of two gigantic cakes closely pressed together.

Its upper part is cleft by the weathering of a vertical joint which runs in an east and west direction. In the section disclosed by the cleft, an impersistent bed of granite, about two feet in thickness, is characterized by the absence of the large crystals of orthoclase which distinguish the mass; its jointing, and distinct lines of demarcation from the coarser granite above and below, still more strongly

accentuate the appearance of pseudo-stratification. Although the large crystals of orthoclase in the main mass appear to run in all directions, they are more frequently roughly parallel to the pseudo-stratification lines. The summit of Hell Tor shows in miniature the processes of atmospheric denudation in this region, it is worn into small hollows in which water rests.



HELL TOR.

We have now briefly to consider the distribution of the stratified rocks on the borders of Dartmoor. The general strike of the Culm Measures and Devonian rocks is from east to west; but, as might be supposed in an area so disturbed, dips in very different directions are presented, and to record them, except as explanatory of purely local relations, is in this district more misleading than useful.

I cannot recall an instance of the Culm rocks in the immediate vicinity of the Granite dipping toward it; it is, however, exceptional in my limited experience to obtain exposures furnishing reliable dips, such as that of the Taw Valley, above Belstone, where the Culm rocks dip off the Granite in a marked manner. By following distinct horizons, such as ash-bands, or impersistent limestones, and noticing the recurrence of characters peculiar to a certain part of the formation, we obtain the most reliable indications of strike and position. From these it would appear that the Culm rocks on the north of the Granite exhibit in their strike a rough parallelism to the trend of its margin, whilst on the east and west their strike is either cut off, so to speak, by the Granite, or approximates to a parallelism with its boundary within a short distance from it. If the transition shown on the old Ordnance geological map from Culm Measures to Devonian could be relied on, this alteration of strike to allow of the bordering rocks dipping off the Granite between Lustleigh and South Brent would be a safe inference; but as I have discovered Upper Devonian rocks generally in faulted association with the basement-beds of the Culm Measures at and near Ilsington, reliance can be placed on the old map only in a very general way. The Devonian rocks on the borders of the Moor are practically unknown, as it is only when observations of a complicated geological area are focussed into line that their accuracy can be tested. There is no doubt, however, that the Devonian rocks have been disturbed in a most complicated way, rendering it impossible to follow any marked horizon for a considerable distance. Inversions are of frequent occurrence, and, if we may judge from the coast near Torquay, the numerous faults which displace the plicated beds, are further complicated by small thrust faults and slides. Had the crumpling of the strata been uniformly on a large scale, and the dislocations been more individually continuous and less local, whatever loss the county might have undergone in the diversity of its scenery, would certainly have been more than compensated for by the simplification of its geology.

In the third place, we have to propose some plausible hypothesis to account for the manner in which Dartmoor granite has come up amongst the stratified rocks. That hypothesis must not only be in accordance with the foregoing facts, but it must not be open to the objections urged against the theories discussed in the previous paper. It appears to me that the origin of the Dartmoor Granite as

a Laccolite accords better with the facts than any other hypothesis. For the benefit of the uninitiated, I may explain that a laccolite is a mass of igneous rock thrust up through a pipe or fissure, by which it is fed from below. In an ordinary volcano the molten rock finds its way to the surface and discharges itself in lava flows; in the case of a laccolite the molten matter does not succeed in forcing its way to the surface, but flows out laterally along such lines of weakness in the encompassing strata as it can find; and this subterranean lava, if I may be allowed the expression, forms a thin cake or thick mass, according to the abundance of the continuous or intermittent supplies furnished through its feeder or feeders from the lower regions. We may also premise that its extent and penetration laterally would depend on the rate at which cooling took place, and on the character of the strata bounding it, as well as on the volume of molten matter welling out. In profile, a laccolite might be compared to the familiar mushroom, the stem occupying the place of the pipe or feeder, and the ground from which it springs being the reservoir furnishing it with material.

This hypothesis is not liable to the objections raised against the wholesale upthrust and the amalgamation theories. The Devonian and Culm strata could not escape the disturbing effects consequent on the extrusion of a laccolite of such size as the Granite of Dartmoor amongst them; but these effects would not necessarily produce dislocations along the contact margin, nor should we expect to find much interference with the general strike of the strata of a very extensive character.

Regarding the Dartmoor Granite as a laccolite, one might expect the eruption to have taken place at or near the base of the Culm Measures, from the age of the beds dipping off its margin, but we might also reasonably infer from the bounding Devonian strata on the south that the welling out took place on their upper surface, and should consequently expect to find the Granite disappearing under the Culm rocks, but resting on the Devonian; that is to say, the presence of Culm measures would denote the upper, that of Devonian rocks the lower surface of the laccolite flow. This theory of intrusion along a stratigraphical horizon entails certain consequences, which I have no means of verifying without the possession of corroborative facts, only to be obtained by a special, careful, and protracted survey of the Devonian rocks at and near their contact with the Granite.

In the first place, when the contact was unfaulted, the beds should be the uppermost part of the Devonian, and should dip toward, and not off, the Granite. Every student of South Devon Geology in the field is acquainted with the frequent repetition of the same strata through inversions, ordinary folds, and faults; but nevertheless it is difficult to imagine a contemporaneous band of Upper Devonian extending along the margin of the Granite from the neighbourhood of Tavistock on the west, and South Brent on the east, to Ivybridge on the south.

In this connection, I may mention that Mr. Rutley, in a paper on the "Schistose Volcanic Rocks of Dartmoor," gives a diagram to illustrate the possible connection of the Brent Tor Volcanic series, which he places high up in the Devonian (extending the boundary of that formation northward), with that of Saltash. In the diagram the possible connection is made by a hypothetical, anticlinal curve sweeping over the Granite of Hingston Down. This is not, however, borne out by the presence of Culm Measures to the south of Saltash; but the same connection could perhaps be made by a synclinal permitting the Hingston Down granite, either as small laccolites or as fragments from the main mass, to rest on the Devonian.

In the second place, I believe the greatest intensity of contact metamorphism should be found in the beds which formed the base, over which the molten rock welled out. In this case the alteration of the Devonian rocks bounding Dartmoor ought to be greater than that noticeable in the Culm Measures. The alteration at Shaugh, and in other places mentioned by Mr. Worth, is greater than any with which I am acquainted in the Culm Measures; but a series of exhaustive observations on the borders of the Moor could alone settle this question.

It does not, however, appear an absolute necessity that the greatest metamorphism should characterize the stratified beds at the base of the laccolite mass, as subsequent outpourings may not have overlapped the initial welling out in all directions.

The pseudo-stratification of the Granite, on which I have dwelt at some length, appears to me to denote fluxion, or a structure developed in contraction on cooling, as a consequence of the lateral outpouring of molten rock.

The curvature of the strike of the Culm Measures on the northern borders of Dartmoor, indicated by patches of Culm Measure limestone, is a result which appears most readily

explainable on the laccolitic hypothesis. I should mention that, although lithologically impersistent, this horizon in the Lower Culm rocks is recognizable as recurring in the Chudleigh district, even where the calcareous element is wanting, by the presence of its characteristic fossil, *Postdonomyia Bechei*. This seems to me to favour the idea that, though the horizons of the Culm Measures from metamorphism and other causes cannot be easily traced on the eastern borders of Dartmoor, it is very probable that the contact beds are at the base of that formation. Mr. Rutley's observations on the Brent Tor district would seem to point to the Devonian rocks in contact with the Granite on the west of the Moor being the uppermost beds of that series, and this is further indicated by the southerly deflection of the Culm Measures toward South Brent on the old Ordnance Geological Map.

In the area between Bovey and Bickington the uppermost Devonian beds are irregular slates, similar to the Pilton beds; and in the one or two unfaulted junctions observed they pass up into Culm Measure shales, which are overlain by indurated beds of the Coddon Hill type, the relations, in fact, being very similar to those observable in parts of the North Devon area.

It would appear, therefore, by no means unlikely that the line of weakness selected by a laccolite welling out in these beds should be at the base of the harder Culm rocks; but these probabilities might be proved fallacies by a detailed study of the Devonian rocks on the borders of the Moor, and such a result would be one of the most obvious objections to the laccolitic hypothesis.

This brings me to the concluding part of the enquiry which, as will be seen from the missing links in the chain of evidence, is in a very embryonic state. In the event of a detailed examination proving that the Devonian rocks do not dip under the Granite, or that they do pass under it, but are successively or irregularly overlapped by it, it is evident that the idea of a laccolite welling out along a definite stratigraphical horizon would have to be abandoned. In that case I would suggest that the stratified rocks were not horizontal, and that the lines of weakness, selected by the extravasating mass of molten rock, were determined partly perhaps by stratigraphical boundaries, partly by cracks and fissures, or by local variations in the resistance encountered in the strata penetrated.

The distribution of Granite in Devon and Cornwall in

such large and contiguous masses, suggests a subterranean connection at no very great depth, and seems to contradict the laccolite theory. It has, I believe, been ventilated with reference to some Cornish Granite; but the discovery of a nearly vertical junction with the killas in mine workings to a considerable depth, was deemed sufficient to disprove it.

As to the first of these objections it appears to me much more reasonable to assign a laccolitic, but by no means necessarily contemporaneous, origin to the larger Granite masses, than to imagine they were contemporaneously pushed up, in which case the amount of denudation necessary for their exposure would be appalling. As to the second objection, where a vertical Granite boundary can be proved to a depth of, say 1000 feet, if it is not a fault junction, and such a great thickness is more than could be conceded for the edge of a laccolite, I would suggest the possibility of so irregular a distribution of the pipes or feeders, in some cases, as to render it possible that the contact might be prolonged downward to the sources of supply, even from the edge of a laccolite. The matter welling out from the pipe would, on the foregoing supposition, have been from some cause or another compelled to turn in one direction so that the pipe would be at its edge.

In conclusion, I would venture to hope that the suggestion put forward in this paper may stimulate others, who are better acquainted with the relations of igneous rocks than I am, to study the problem carefully on the ground, more especially on the south and west side of the Moor, and then, if this hypothesis should be disproved, in suggesting another they will not labour under my disadvantages, from a lack of light on the subject.

SOME DEVON MONOLITHS.

BY THE REV. S. BARING-GOULD, M.A.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

IN 1879 the leat for conducting the water to Lew Mill—a flour-mill in the parish of Lew Trenchard—let its water away. It was therefore laid dry, and it was discovered that one side of the leat, near the mill, was formed by a long granite stone. This was raised to the surface and laid on one side, and the leat made water-tight without it.

In August, 1880, the Rev. W. C. Lukis was in Devon, engaged in measuring and planning the pre-historic alignments on Dartmoor for the Royal Society of Antiquaries. He was staying with me, and one day I called his attention to the stone. He at once detected its character, and pointed out to me that it was a pre-historic monolith, a menhir, which had evidently stood erect for long ages, having been planted in the ground to the depth of 18 inches or 2 feet.

The stone is a coarse-grained granite from Arms Tor, or Brattor, under Great Lynx Tor, near the source of the Lyd. It had been rudely tooled, so as to smooth the edges or angles, except for the lower 18 inches or 2 feet, which portion was left *en brut* (in the rough), showing distinctly within six inches the depth to which the stone had been designed to be covered by the soil. The extreme width of the stone is 2 feet; at the ground-line it is 1 foot 8 inches; above that it bulges out, but contracts at the top to 1 foot 2½ inches. The height above the ground-line is 10 feet 10 inches. The stone is not square. The narrow side is 1 foot 2 inches at the ground-line, and 11 inches at the top.

Instead of the top being pointed, it is cut off, and in the

top is sunk a circular basin to the depth of 3 inches. This basin is not exactly in the centre, as may be seen by the drawing accompanying this paper.

At first we supposed that this cup had been bored in the top of the stone after it had been thrown down, for some purpose we could not conjecture, but on further inspection and consideration we saw that this was not the case. The cup had been in the stone when first erected, and it had remained unfilled up for a long period. The evidence for this is somewhat curious, but also conclusive.

From the cup runs a furrow to the edge of the stone on one of the narrow sides, and also down the side of the stone, for full 30 inches, sawn in the granite by the action of the water, the overflow from the cup. As our prevailing wind is from the south-west, we were satisfied that this drain from the cup was originally on the north-east, and this gave us the original directions in which the planes of the monolith stood.

The cup had not got a rounded bottom, and was not like one of the natural rock basins found on the Moor, besides being cut in the horizontal, instead of the vertical, lie of the bed.

Now it is obvious that the stone must have stood for many centuries to have enabled the overflow of a little cup to saw such a furrow in the granite.

When I saw the cup-like hollow, my first conjecture was, that it had been made in Christian times in the top of a pre-Christian monument for the insertion of a cross of iron or wood, but the furrow worked by the overflow shows that this was not possible. There had been nothing in the hole but water, nothing of the nature of a plug, since the erection of the monolith.

Where the stone originally stood can only be a matter of conjecture. When it was conveyed to Lew Trenchard I cannot say, but it was certainly at a period before the year 1664, when the dower-house was built by Edward Gould, of Lew Trenchard. This house has granite windows and mullions, and had this stone been then standing he would most certainly have used it for a top or bottom of one of the large windows, three and four-light, instead of going to Dartmoor for other stones.

The mill is close to the dower-house. It was a mill in the reign of Queen Elizabeth—how much earlier I cannot say; but it is the manor mill, and Lew Trenchard was a manor and knight's fee under the king, so that the mill

probably dates from the period when manors were constituted.

Almost certainly the stone was not standing and available when the church was built in Perpendicular times, or it would have been used up for the windows in it; nor either when Lew House (the manor-house) was rearranged in 1626. Coins found in the house show that it was built or rebuilt in the reign of Henry III. At that time granite was not used for windows and doors, and what windows there were in the earlier house were of oak or of Brent Tor freestone. Of the latter some cusped fragments have been found. But in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries granite was largely employed; and the great stone cannot have been standing at that time, or it would certainly have been employed in the rebuilding of the church in the beginning of the sixteenth century, or of the house in the seventeenth century. Why the stone was brought to Lew Trenchard cannot be said. It can hardly have been brought from the Moor to serve as a side wall of a leat. It is, of course, possible that it may have stood at Lew Trenchard in prehistoric times.

The stone has been re-erected on the spot where found, and with the faces of the stone as indicated by the overflow line,

At the time Mr. Lukis expressed his great interest in this monument, and he said that it opened up a new question relative to this kind of monument. He had sketched and planned many in Brittany. There these menhirs have frequently crosses at the top, which crosses are let into cups or hollows bored in the tops of the stones, much like that in the stone described. Hitherto it was supposed that these holes had been sunk in the stones on purpose to receive the base of the crosses—not, by the way, an easy thing to do without scaffolding; but the discovery at Lew Trenchard shows that not improbably the holes were already in existence in the menhirs, and were merely utilized in Christian times, when the stones were consecrated by the insertion in them of a Christian symbol.

I subjoin a sketch made by me in 1851 of the Pierre du Champ Dolent, near Dol in Brittany, because it presents some resemblance to the Lew Trenchard monolith, though it is on a vastly larger scale. It also has rounded edges, and a hole at the top now plugged by the base of the crucifix.

Recently (May, 1888) I have been to the Bairdun Man,

a monolith under Devil's Tor, in one of the most desolate parts of Dartmoor, about five miles north of the Tavistock and Two Bridges road. It lies 1783 feet above the sea. Curiously enough, in the new Ordnance Map a mistake has been made about its site, a group of rocks south of it is put down as Bairdun Man, and the menhir itself is simply marked as "Stone," and not in Old English letters, as used to indicate objects of antiquity. It stands near Devil's Tor, and I have little doubt contributed its name to the Tor; for the great stone is perfectly black, so covered is it with black lichen. The stone is evidently a top slab from one of the piles of rock constituting the Tor. It faces approximately with the broad planes south by south-east, and north by north-west; but not having a compass with me, I was unable to obtain the directions exactly. It is, to my mind, the finest menhir on the Moor; the utter solitude and weirdness of the situation, and the bold character of the stone itself, and its sombre, sable vesture, make it impressive to the imagination. It stands above the present ground-line 10 feet 9 inches; but the ground about it is soft, boggy peat, and I was able to sink a rod 3 feet below, and feel the stone to that depth. It must be planted in more solid soil, and wedged about with stones below that depth. I do not think we can be wrong in supposing that the peat has accumulated round it, since it was planted, to the height of 3 feet, so that originally the stone stood 13 feet 9 inches above the surface.

I found some difficulty in discovering the "Man," as hardly anyone at Two Bridges had seen it. I was directed finally by an old moorman who was cutting peat on Beardun, who told me, pointing to a pile of rocks, to keep "that Man" on my right. Apparently a survival of the Cornish "Maen" for stone, and the Bairdun, or, as the people pronounce it, "Béardon," Man is the Bairdun Stone. At the same time I measured the monolith at Merrivale Bridge, that stands south of the well-known avenues. Though this is nearly the height of the Bairdun Man, it is not nearly as imposing a stone. There are stones around it that lead to the supposition that it once stood within a double concentric circle; but of this I cannot speak with confidence. This stone is 10 feet 6 inches in height.

I subjoin a sketch made by me in 1851 of the Pierre Fiche, at Peulvan, near Pouance, in Maine et Loire, because it bears some resemblance to both the Bairdun Man and the Long Stone at Merrivale Bridge. This stone has a hole

(square) cut in the face ; but this has been done in modern times to receive a Madonna. This stone is much ruder than the Dol stone, and I give it to show how that in France, as in England, the upright stones belong to two distinct types ; just as in the stone-weapon period the stone weapons belong to two epochs—the rude stone and the polished stone periods. So is it with the monoliths. Some have been rudely smoothed about their angles ; of such are the Dol Menhir, and that at Lew Trenchard ; others again are untouched by tool, in primitive rudeness ; such is the Pierre Fiche, and such are the Bairdun Man, and the Long Stone of Merrivale Bridge.



ANDREW BRICE of (Exeter;) Printer:
Author of the Topographic Dictionary &c.
Exeter 1774.

Published According to Act of Parliament for Barnabas Thorne Bookseller Exeter April 1st 1774.

ANDREW BRICE,
AND THE EARLY EXETER NEWSPAPER PRESS.

BY T. N. BRUSHFIELD, M.D.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

IN the history of the literature, more especially of the journalistic literature, of the south-west of England during the past century, no figure stands out in more prominent relief than that of Andrew Brice of Exeter.* In selecting him as the main subject of the present paper, I am guided by the belief that as the annual gathering of the members of the Devonshire Association takes place this year in the city of his birth and of his death, of his fortunes and of his misfortunes, I take it for granted that the local interest attached to his name is a sufficient warrant for my so doing; and yet, famous as Andrew Brice was in his day, under the varied aspects of author, journalist, printer, and freemason; and well known as his name continues to be in this locality, comparatively little is known of him personally; the year of his birth is doubtful, and the small spot occupied by his remains no man knoweth.

From his teens to the end of his long life he was a journalist, at a time when journalism implied unremitting hard work and scanty pay. In fact, his whole career was so intimately interwoven with the foundation and progress of the daily newspaper press of Exeter, as to render necessary and concurrently some account of the latter. Although the ground has been already fairly well occupied, there is still a good deal to relate concerning it; and, I may add, there are yet many gaps in its history to be filled up.†

* "Andrew Brice is the most notable figure among the west-country typographers of the last century." (R. N. WORTH, "Hist. of Printing in Devon." *Trans. Devon Assoc.* xi. [1879], 503).

† Cf. "Notes on the History of Printing in Devon," by R. N. WORTH, *Trans. Devon Assoc.* xi. (1879), 497-515; ANDREWS' *History of British Journalism* (1859), vol. i. GRANT'S *Newspaper Press* (3 vols., 1871-2) mentions no Devon paper of an earlier date than 1763.

The Brice family, although a very ancient one,* has not been remarkable for eminent men. The two most celebrated were Bishop Brice, of Tours, who lived in the fifth century, and the Rev. T. Brice of the 16th century. The former, although the records of his life scarcely redound to his credit, was elevated into a saint, and several places in Normandy were named after him.† St. Brice's day is a marked one in the annals of English history for being the one on which a great massacre of the Danes took place in 1002. The Rev. T. Brice was a poet. He wrote a metrical account of the Marian martyrs, reprinted in Arber's *English Garner*, iv.‡

The name is a fairly common one throughout England. Mr. R. Dymond § informs me it is frequently met with in the North Devon Court Rolls, *ante Edw. VI.*, and also in several of the Parish Registers of Exeter of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. In Exeter itself no member of the family appears to have occupied any important position, and the name is not included in the lists of those who have held civic offices.

Andrew Brice,|| according to the leading authorities, was born in Exeter in the year 1690. Some later particulars of himself and family, first made public in 1885,⁷ so circumstantial in character as to bear the stamp of correctness, state the birth to have taken place on "August the 21st, 1692, in the house where Mr. May Hellier now lives [1719], near the Butcherow."¶ His parents "were neither low nor eminent,"¹

* The author of *The Norman People* (1874) affirms that Bryce is "armorially identified with Bruce or Bruse" (176).

† Rev. S. BARING-GOULD, *Lives of the Saints*, xi. (1877), 312-314.

‡ For other works of his, vide *Old Ballads*, ed. by J. P. COLLIER (*Percy Soc.* 1860), 49-52; and RITSON'S *Bibliog. Poet.* (1802), 143-4.

§ I take this opportunity of acknowledging the kind assistance rendered me by Mr. Dymond in many portions of this paper.

|| The principal circumstances of his life are related in the following:
¹ *Universal Magazine* for 1781 (lxix. 281-283, and reprinted in TIMPERLEY'S *Dic. of Printers and Printing*, 729-731; ² *Biography of Exonians*, by Dr. OLIVER, published in an Exeter newspaper; ³ MOORE'S *Devonshire* (1829), ii. 679-682, to a considerable extent a reprint of Dr. Oliver's Memoir; ⁴ *Memoir* by W. P. Courtney in L. STEPHEN'S *Dictionary of National Biography*, vi. (1886), 310; ⁵ R. POLWHELE, *History of Cornwall*, v. (1806), 88-90; ⁶ H. CURWEN, *History of Booksellers* (1873), 477-8; ⁷ MS. entries in a Latin Bible, in the possession of the Rev. E. Grigson, Norfolk, and printed in *Western Antiquary*, iv. (1885), 196. These articles are referred to in the present paper under the figures prefixed to each authority.

¶ In the neighbourhood of this row resided from time to time various members of the Brice family. The following notice is interesting for showing the trade of one in the early part of the eighteenth century:

"Exon. At the House of Thomas Brice, near the Head of the Butcherow, is very good Ale sold, for Twopence per quart, Inn-door, or Out-door, for ready Money." (BRICE'S *Weekly Journal*, Sept. 4, 1730.)

his father being a shoemaker.⁷ Andrew was intended by them for a dissenting minister, and "with this view they gave him a grammatical education, which he considerably improved."¹ That he pursued his classical studies successfully, and to a considerable extent, is shown by his frequent quotations from the great Latin authors throughout his writings, especially in his newspaper articles.

His earliest biographer¹ asserts, that owing to the circumstances of his parents "being too narrow to enable them to complete their wishes, he was obliged at the age of seventeen to think of some other avocation."^{*} Dr. Oliver states that he gave up the ministry "on preferring the trade of a printer."² Polwheel⁵ affirms, he was informed by Brice himself, that he was by "his instructors . . . deemed fitter for a printer than a parson." His own, somewhat verbose, explanation of the alteration of his occupation, is thus given in the fragment of his autobiography :

"T will not, I hope, be deemed Vanity, to hint, that my Father designing me not for a Secular Employ, an Education not common to All of our Profession was my Portion. Nor will it be unfair, however unprofitable to premise, That the Argument *how much, both by Principle and Natural Genius, I appear'd formed to serve my Generation in the Capacity of a Printer, particularly by obviating the scandalous Insinuations spread perpetually by Presses, in this City, disaffected to our happy Constitution and Establishment,* urg'd on me by Gentlemen Eminent for Loyalty, was the prime Motive of my forgoing my delightful Studies, and bidding welcome to servile Toil, to qualify myself for the Duty."[†]

We may reasonably doubt whether he would have written in this style at the time he gave up his studies for the ministry. Although there is no allusion to his father's indifferent circumstances, they were probably the main cause of his vocation being changed from the pulpit to the workshop.

Before proceeding further with Brice's history, it will be necessary to take a brief survey of the commencement of the newspaper press of Exeter, and of its progress up to the year 1731. Excepting in the case of Brice's own paper, this year has been fixed on as the limit, a favourable opportunity having presented itself of making a careful examination of Exeter newspapers, from their commencement on September 24th, 1714, to June 4th, 1731.[‡]

* Cf. CURWEN.⁶

† "The Author's Case," at the end of his poem on *Freedom* (1730), 121.

‡ The series, a fairly continuous one, comprised : *The Exeter Mercury*, from No. 1, September 24th, 1714, to September 30th, 1715, and a few

In a letter, dated August 1st, 1706, sent by Thomas Tanner (afterwards bishop of St. Asaph) to Browne Willis, is this paragraph: "I am told they print also now a weekly paper at Exeter."* Although a printing-press had been established in the city during the previous century, this is the earliest reference yet found to any local journal. How far the hearsay report was correct we have no present means of ascertaining. No other contemporary writer alludes to it.

Samuel Farley has been termed by one of his descendants, "the father of journalism in the West of England;" but to this he is scarcely entitled. The history of the known Exeter press certainly commences with him. His first newspaper venture was the *Bristol Postman* in 1713.†

On September 24th, 1714, he started his first Exeter newspaper, with the following title:

"Numb. 1. The Exeter Mercury: or, Weekly Intelligence of News: Being a Faithful Abstract of all the *News Papers* of Note: Containing the Material Occurrences Foreign and Domestick; With a Particular Account of what Books and Pamphlets are Publish'd in *Great Britain, France, Holland, &c.* N.B. *Advertisements* are taken in at the usual prices. Friday September 24, 1714. Exon: Printed by Philip Bishop at his Printing-Office in *St. Peter's Church-yard*. 1714. *To be continu'd Weekly.* Price Three Half-Pence."

This title well expressed the aim and character of its contents. It was a digest of all news, home and foreign, culled more especially from the London papers. Local news and intelligence received no especial consideration. The

subsequent odd numbers; *The Protestant Mercury*, from No. 4, October 7th, 1715, to September 13, 1717; *The Postmaster*, from No. 16, November 11th, 1720, to its completion, April 23rd, 1725; *Brice's Weekly Journal*, from No. 1, April 30th, 1725, to June 4th, 1731. Some odd numbers of *Farley's Exeter Journal*. Excepting *Brice's Weekly Journal* from June 20th, 1729, to the last date named (in my own possession), all are preserved in the Library of the Devon and Exeter Institution. Many of the issues of the same paper during the last three years of its existence being in the possession of my friend, Mr. Alfred Wallis, he has kindly permitted me to examine them, so as to be enabled to make the account of it more continuous and complete, "from its cradle to its grave."

* *Notes and Queries*, 5th, ix. 12, quoted by Mr. H. W. Allnutt from Browne Willis' MSS. in Bodleian Library, vol. xciv., folio 259.

† Much has been written about the early history of the Bristol press, but the most reliable account of it is certainly that of Mr. William George, in the *Athenaeum* of August 2nd, 1884. Most writers have ignored the existence of the *Bristol Postman*, and while some have asserted the *Bristol Journal* was the one first issued in 1713, others have assigned the latter to 1714, 1715, and 1735. Vide *Notes and Queries*, 3rd S., i. 287, 351, 435; *Glocestershire Notes and Queries*, ii. 605; J. GRANT, *Op. cit.* iii. 266; TIMPERLEY, *Dictionary of Printers, &c.* (1839), 612.

object was to furnish information of events taking place beyond its own locality. This was the general type of character of the provincial press during the greater part of the eighteenth century.

The title occupied the entire page. Two rough woodcuts adorned the upper corners: that on the left represented a ship in full sail; that on the right, a mounted post-boy blowing a horn. Above the name of the printer was a large woodcut monogram, "P.B.", the letters being repeated in a reversed position, so as to form collectively a symmetrical ornament.

It consisted of six pages (two columns in each), a few being subsequently extended to eight. The numbering began on the third page, but in the issue of October 1st, and of all afterwards, on the first. Each page measured $11\frac{3}{4} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$. At first it was published once a week, on Fridays; but on and after October 4th, 1715, it appeared on Tuesdays as well. The price was three halfpence; or, according to a note in the number for July 29th, 1715, "Seal'd and Deliver'd for the Country at 8 s a Year." When issued bi-weekly, the following notice appeared: "Deliver'd to all Subscribers in this City at 13 s a Year. Seal'd and Deliver'd to Country Subscribers at 15 s a Year, they paying Carriage. And at my own House Deliver'd at 3 Half-Pence each Paper."

The first number was made up thus: the title occupied the first page; at the back of this was printed a Catalogue of Books and Pamphlets, seventeen in number, published in London. The remaining four pages were occupied by home and foreign news, the principal items relating to the progress of George I. from the Continent, and to the Pretender. With respect to the latter, allusion was made to a Copy of a Proclamation, that £100,000 would be paid to any one "who shall seize and secure him." There were no advertisements, and not a scrap of local intelligence.

The earliest advertisements (two) appeared in number three, October 8th. The following is a copy of one inserted by the printer of the paper:

"At Philip Bishop's Bookseller, Who Lives in the House, in St. Peter's Church-Yard, Exon, where Mr. Quash lately kept the Post Office, You may be constantly supplied with Daffey's Elixir, Stoughton's Elixir, Magnum Stomachicum, Spirits of Scurvy grass, Golden and Plain Peter's Pill and Cordial Tincture, Tippin's famous Liquor for Gout, Stone, and Gravel. The famous liquid Snuff of Padua."

The practice of devoting the last page to the latest news, with the heading, "By the last night's post we had the following advices," commenced in the ninth number (November 19th).

The Catalogue of Books was continued from week to week, and the first notice of a Devonshire work was the following in No. 5 (Oct. 22): "*A Defence of the Honour and Memory of Christ Crucified.* [No author's name.] Printed by P. Bishop. . . . 1714. Price 2d." There is no mention of this in any bibliographical work.

The first item of local intelligence was contained in No. 13 (Dec. 17), and is here quoted in full:

"Exon, Dec. 13. This Day we had certain Advice from Oxford, That the University met in Convocation had taken into Consideration the great Service done to the Church of England as by Law established, by the Reverend Mr. John Walker, Rector of St. Mary's the More, in this City, in compiling and publishing his Book, intituled, *An Attempt towards Recovering an Account of the Numbers and Sufferings of the Clergy of the Church of England*, and resolved, as a Reward, to honour him with the Degree of Doctor of Divinity of their University."

That *The Exeter Mercury* was first established by Samuel Farley was affirmed by Dr. Oliver,² and reiterated by Mr. R. Dymond.* It is, however, the opinion of Mr. Worth that "the imprint appears to give [Philip] Bishop the entire credit."† That it was first started by S. Farley, and at the expiration of one year passed into the hands of Bishop, seems to be corroborated by the following notice, printed in the issue for Sept. 30, 1715 (Vol. 2, No. 2):

"Exon. Sept. 30.

This is to certify all my News-Customers, that I am come to an agreement with Mr. Bishop, (to save double Charges) That he shall always Print the News; and you shall be as duly served with this as hitherto with Mine; and abstracted from the same Papers as Mine ever was: Not but that I continue on all other Business; and shall Print any Advertisements single. If this be acceptable, 'twill be very obliging to

Your Humble Servant,
Sam. Farley."

* *Trewman's Exeter Flying Post*, Jan. 1, 1879.

† *Op. cit.* 502.

It will not be considered as foreign to this article to make a few remarks on the two personages, whose names are associated with the fortunes of this early Exeter newspaper.

Samuel Farley is believed to have been a Devonshire man, by one of his descendants.* His name first appears with that of Samuel Darker, as the joint printers of a Sermon preached at Dartmouth on July 24, 1698, by the Rev. Humfry Smith.† That the partnership commenced in this year is probable, as in other works of the same year the name of S. Darker alone appears. That he was a resident of Exeter is shown by the following entry in the register of St. Paul's, Exeter :

"Sarah, dau. of Samuel Farley, bapt. 16 Oct., 1699." ‡

The joint names occur as printers of several works in 1699 and 1700, and then Darker's name disappears. In 1701, S. Farley printed the first edition of Prince's *Worthies of Devon*, the most important work, perhaps, that had as yet emanated from the Exeter press. Nearly all the volumes printed by him seem to have been published by P. Bishop. In 1709, his address was "over against the New Inn" in High Street.§ It is probable he left Exeter for a time about the period of the completion of the first volume of *The Exeter Mercury*, a year after its establishment, as on Sept. 27, 1715, he published the first number of *The Salisbury Postman or Pacquet of Intelligence*, bearing this imprint, "Printed by Samuel Farley, at his office, adjoyning to Mr. Robert Silcock's, on the Ditch in Sarum. Anno 1715." ||

Philip Bishop was probably born in Exeter, and "appears to have lived in St. Martin's, Exeter, as the Register has several entries of his family." He was admitted a freeman "by apprenticeship 1688-9."¶ The earliest work containing his name as publisher is dated 1697. In 1698, his shop was situated "over against the Guildhall." To this is added, in a work issued by him in 1703, "At the Golden Bible." This is stated to be sometimes "in the High Street," at other times "in the Fore-street." He removed to St. Peter's

* J. Farley Rutter, in *Glostersh. Notes and Queries*, iii. 605.

† *Western Antiquary*, vi. 98. List of *Devon Booksellers and Printers* in the 17th and 18th centuries, by the Rev. J. Ingle Dredge, one of the most valuable contributions to the history of West Country literature that has of late years appeared. It was published in the 5th and 6th vols. of the *Western Antiquary*. Nearly all the references to the Exeter printers are taken from it.

‡ Mr. R. Dymond, *Western Antiquary*, v. 4. § *Ibid.* v. 6.

|| A. ANDREWS, *Op. cit.* (1859), i. 270-1; TIMPERLEY, *Op. cit.* 611.

¶ Mr. R. Dymond, *Western Antiquary*, v. 4.

Churchyard in 1713, up to which period he had been known as a "bookseller" only, but with the advent of the *Exeter Mercury* his "printing-office" is mentioned for the first time. The earliest work containing his name as a printer was issued in 1715.* He died in the year 1716. Of him the eccentric John Dunton remarked, "He is a firm adherer to the established government, and a declared enemy to popery and slavery. He is a man of strict justice, deals much, and thrives in his trade."† In 1717 a sermon, by the Bishop of Exeter, was "printed for M. Bishop [widow of Philip Bishop ?], and sold by Nath. Thorn, Bookseller, in St. Peter's Churchyard."‡ Thorn had evidently succeeded Philip Bishop, as George, the son of the latter, also a printer and employed by Thorn, resided "in the Fore-street opposite to St. Stephen's Church" in 1719.

The altered business arrangements, as well as the bi-weekly issue of the *Exeter Mercury*, at the end of its first year, to which allusion has been already made, may have been due to the appearance of a rival newspaper. The first number of this new publication came out on September 16th, 1715, with the following title, which occupied the whole of the front page:

"Numb. IV. § The Protestant Mercury: or, the Exeter Post Boy with News Foreign and Domestick: Being the most Remarkable Occurrences, impartially collected, as Occasion offers, from the *Evening-Post*, *Gazette*, *Votes*, *Flying-Post*, *Weekly Pacquet*, *Dormer's Letter*, *Post-Scrip* [sic] to the *Post-Man*, &c. So that no one can pretend to have a better Collection. Publish'd every Tuesday and Friday. Price, seal'd for the Country, 10s. per Annum [sic] and for the Convenience of those that will take the same but Once a Week, it is so order'd, that every Friday's Paper will contain three Posts, or the whole Weeks News. *Advertisemens will be incerted at Reasonable Rates.* This Paper circulates Forty Miles round, and several Hundreds dispers'd every Week. Friday, October the 7th, 1715. Printed by Jos. Bliss, at his New Printing-House near the *London-Inn*, without *East-Gate*."

* This was *A Sermon*, by the Rev. J. Fursman (*Western Antiquary*, v. 7). Mr. Worth (*Op. cit.* 501) affirms he printed "on his own account, for we have his imprint to works between 1707 and 1715 inclusive;" but the earliest in the Rev. J. Dredge's list is 1715, previous to which S. Farley or J. Bliss are given as the printers of the volumes published by him. Even after his removal to St. Peter's Churchyard, S. Farley printed some of his works in 1713 and year following.

† *Life and Errors of John Dunton* (1705), quoted by Timperley, *Op. cit.* 631.

‡ *Western Antiquary*, v. 114.

§ The earliest number obtainable for examination.



A
NUMB. I.
THE

Exeter Mercury:
OR,



Weekly Intelligence O F N E W S:

Being A FAITHFUL
ABSTRACT of all the *News Papers* of Note:

Containing the MATERIAL OCCURRENCES

FOREIGN and *DOMESTICK*;

With a Particular Account of what BOOKS
and PAMPHELOTS are Publish'd in Great
Britain, France, Holland, &c.

N. B. *Advertisements are taken in at the usual Prices.*

FRIDAY September 24. 1714.



E X O N:

Printed by PHILIP BISHOP at his Printing-Office in St. Peter's Church-
yard, 1714.

To be continu'd Weekly. Price Three Half-Pence.

[A]

Numb. IV.



THE
Protestant Mercury :
OR, THE

Exeter Post-Boy

WITH

N E W S

FOREIGN and DOMESTICK:

B E I N G

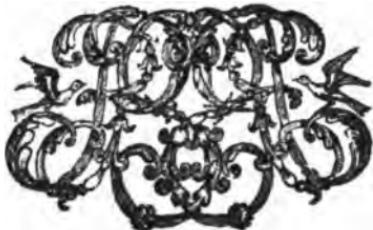
The most Remarkable Occurrences, impartially collected, as Occasion offers, from the *Evening-Post*, *Gazette*, *Vices*, *Flying-Post*, *Weekly-Pacquet*, *Dormer's Letter*, *Post-scrips to the Post-Man*, &c. So that no other can pretend to have a better Collection.

Publish'd every TUESDAY and FRIDAY. Price, seal'd for the Country, 10*s.* per Annum. And for the Convenience of those that will take the same but Once a Week, it is so order'd, that every Friday's Paper will contain three Posts, or the whole Weeks News.

Advertisements will be inserted at Reasonable Rates.

■ This Paper circulates Forty Miles round, and several Hundreds dispers'd every Week.

Friday, October the 7th, 1715.



Printed by JOS BLISS, at his NEW PRINTING-HOUSE near the London-Inn, without East-Gate.

Of two woodcuts at the upper corners of the title, the right one represented a ship, the left a mounted post-boy. (The position of these was reversed on and after January 25th, 1717.) Above the printer's name appeared a woodcut monogram, almost identical with that on the title of the *Exeter Mercury*, with the addition of the figures of two small birds. If the title-pages of the two papers be compared, the fact is at once apparent that the new rival for public favour was a close imitation of the older established one.* They were each styled *Mercury*, and the size of the pages, and their number, columns, the price, and general get-up were similar. The woodcuts in the title were similar in subject, and the monogram in each was almost identical. Nothing could be more absurd than the latter in Bliss's paper; for whereas "P. B." was correct enough for Philip Bishop in the older journal, it was manifestly incorrect for Joseph Bliss in its rival. In politics, the former was Tory and Jacobite, the latter Whig. The appearance of the second bears testimony to the success of the first.

Of Joseph Bliss we know but little. In the Rev. J. Dredge's list, he is mentioned as being in partnership with S. Farley in the year 1707, four works containing their joint names as printers.† From 1708 to 1710 his shop was "in the Exchange;"‡ but in 1711 he had removed to "near the London-Inn, a little without East-gate."§ Here he started his newspaper, and he remained at the same address, as far as we have any record of him, the latest date being 1719, in which year he printed two works.||

The two newspapers did not differ materially from each other as to their general contents, but the printing and the paper of Bliss's *Mercury* were certainly inferior to those of Bishop's. In the year following that of its first publication, the former exhibited indications of its progress being not altogether satisfactory. In the number for May 4, 1716, the following apology and proposed remedy appeared:

"By reason many Complaints have been made of the Badness of my Paper, which makes the Print appear the worse, and most Persons that buy my News being rather inclin'd to pay the Price for better, besides the Encouragement I am promis'd from several

* Fac-similes of the two are given in the accompanying plates.

† *Western Antiquary*, v. 6; vi. 98-9.

‡ The Exchange was a few doors below the Guildhall. Another, termed the "New Exchange," was formed between the "Broad Gate and St. Martin's" in the early part of the eighteenth century. (*Vide BRICE'S Gazetteer*, 543.)

§ *Western Antiquary*, v. 113. || *Ibid.* vi. 99-100.

Gentlemen and Others who would then become my Customers: This is therefore to give Notice, That next Week, I shall print a very Fine Paper, Price Single Three Half-Pence; but to those that take it Quarterly, at the Rate of 10s. per Annum. Carriers and all others that take 3, 4, or more Papers, buying them at my House, shall have a Reasonable Allowance."

In some of the succeeding numbers, "Price, Fine Three Half Pence, Coarse One Penny," was printed at the base of the first page; and in the following March, "Price One Penny." About June of that year, the issue was restricted to once weekly.

Although the editors were rivals in politics at a time when party spirit was high, and did not scruple to attack each other virulently and by name in their respective papers, yet personalities and allusions to politics were far less frequent than was the case a few years later. Editors might libel each other as much as they liked, and little or no notice be taken; but if they reflected on the Government of the day, they rendered themselves liable to a troublesome and expensive prosecution, with more or less loss of liberty. An instance of this kind affected in a material manner the fortunes of the *Exeter Mercury* and its editor. The following transcriptions from Bliss's paper of three different dates relate to it:

"By Reason Nero Bishop continues to oppose me in the Sale of my News in the Town of Taunton, this is to give Notice, That I design in a fews [sic] Days to be there with a Printing-Press, in order to serve the said Town, and print the same twice every Week, if encourag'd.—Jos. Bliss." (March 2, 1716).

"Bishop the Upstart Ballad-Printer of Exeter, is confin'd Prisoner in the King's Bench, where he is to remain till next Term." (July 13, 1716).

"Since the Death of the late *Phil. Bishop*, one *Reynolds*, that was his Apprentice, has made a Discovery of some Persons who were concern'd with his said Master in the printing of that horrid and unpardonable Libel *Nero the Second*. . . . I am told *Bishop's* Punishment was to have been, To stand in the Pillory 3 several Times, and to have his Ears (if not his Hands also) cut off and nail'd to the same; To be Whip'd at the Cart-Tail 3 several Market-Days round this City; And to be Imprison'd during Life. A Sentence indeed too mild for his inexecrable Villany," &c. (December 21, 1716).

From these paragraphs we learn that Bishop had, in the early part of 1716, printed and published a Jacobite Ballad

entitled *Nero the Second*, reflecting upon the King [George I.] For this he was arrested, sent to the King's Bench Prison to await his trial, and died, probably in prison, before the close of the year. That he would have been severely punished, had he survived, is not improbable, from our knowledge of the records of the early part of the eighteenth century, when savage punishments for political offences seemed to be the order of the day. The knowledge of this may have hastened, if indeed it did not cause, his death.*

George Bishop succeeded his father as owner and printer of the *Exeter Mercury*, and two years later, he and the rival editor, Jos. Bliss, simultaneously experienced another form of vexatious trouble. On December 4th, 1718, they were summoned before the House of Commons for Breach of Privilege, in having printed the Proceedings of the House, in their respective papers of the previous week. Bishop presented himself on December 19th, but Bliss kept away. On the following day Bishop was heard at the Bar of the House, and after expressing his sorrow, and humbly begging pardon; that "having a Wife and Family to provide for in the Country, his Affairs will suffer very much by his Absence: And praying, That he may be discharged out of Custody." Accordingly, while "upon his knees" he "received a Reprimand from Mr. Speaker; and was discharged out of Custody, paying his fees." On January 14th, Bliss, not personally, but by letter, "prayed That the House would not proceed any further against him; which if they did, it would end in the Ruin of himself and his Children, he being wholly void of Friends and Money, and in no Condition to make Satisfaction for any part of his Fees." Upon this, the House ordered "That the said Jos. Bliss be discharged of his said Commitment."† That he got off very easily is certain, and this may have been in part owing to his Anti-Jacobite tendencies.

How long these two papers continued to be published, is a matter of great uncertainty; probably both had ceased

* It is remarkable that Bishop's printing-press, at which this libel was printed, fell subsequently into the possession of Andrew Brice, and is thus alluded to by him in his poem on *Freedom*—

"From my Convert Engine Nero's Spirit
Had long exorcis'd been."

And in a footnote: "The very Press at which this Poem is wrought formerly (when possessed by another Hand) printed that most notorious Treasonable Libel entitled *A Second Nero*, with many other seditious Reflections on the Government." (104.)

† *Journals of House of Commons*, xix. 30, 43, 44, 53.

before the year 1720, ousted perhaps by the publication of a new rival to both. Certain is it, that neither of the names of Bishop or of Bliss, have yet been found as printers of any works later than 1719.

Up to the period of the establishment of Bliss's paper in 1715, we know nothing of the history of Andrew Brice, beyond what has been already stated. In the first memoir of him,¹ the writer affirms that on the occasion of

"Mr. Bliss, a printer of Exeter, wanting a person capable of correcting the press, young Brice [aged 17] was proposed to, and accepted by him as an apprentice for the term of five years. However, having long before his service expired, inconsiderately contracted marriage, and being unable to support a family of a wife and two children, he enlisted as a soldier, in order to cancel his indentures; and, by the interest of his friends, very soon procured his discharge."

There are several points in this quotation that need some comment. That he was apprenticed to, and ran away from his master, Jos. Bliss, we have the following convincing notice that was inserted by the latter in his own newspaper of December 30th, 1715 :

"Whereas Andrew Brice, who is my Lawful Apprentice, hath, without any Cause, in the midst of a Flush of Business, and when I was disabled by Illness from working myself, rouguishly absconded and deserted from my Service, to my present great Loss of Business [sic], and Damage, this is to forbid all persons to entertain or employ the said Andrew Brice in any Business, or upon any Account, whatsoever; for, acting by the Advice of the Learned in the Law, I am resolved, upon Notice thereof to prosecute such as shall so do. If he returns not to my Business in a very short Time, I shall apply myself to the Magistrates of this City for Justice in this Case."

"N.B. I am inform'd his Dependence is on Mr. Bishop; but I am greatly deceiv'd, if He is not a Person of more Sense; and better understands what belongs to an Apprentice, than to encourage such a Rascal as shall so basely leave his Master without the least Cause."

Jos. Bliss."*

This was the first occasion of Brice's name appearing in print, or of any authentic information concerning him. That he had covertly entered the service of Bishop, or was screened by him, was evidently Bliss's opinion, but lacks corroboration. The date of expiration of Brice's apprenticeship is unknown. If born in 1690, he would have been twenty-five years of

* This advertisement was not repeated.

age in 1715; but if only seventeen when he joined Bliss, his five years would have terminated in 1712. But the advertisement above quoted shows that he had not completed his term when he ran away in Dec., 1715. A due consideration of this serves to strengthen the probability of his birth having taken place at the later of the two dates mentioned; viz., in 1692.⁷ Further, the same authority in affirming he had one child born to him in 1714 helps to corroborate the statement in the *Universal Magazine*,¹ of his marriage having taken place during his apprenticeship.

From the time [1715] when Brice so summarily terminated his connection with Bliss, until the year 1720, Dr. Oliver² was unable to give any satisfactory account of him. "In the autumn of 1720 we trace him to Exeter," are his words, implying his absence from the City up to that year. In this opinion he was apparently influenced by the following assertion made by the Rev. J. Whitaker: "One Brice, a printer at Truro, afterwards a printer, bookseller, and author at Exeter."* He was certainly in business at Truro at one period of his life, but it was twenty-five years later—in 1740.

It is asserted in the earliest account we possess of him,¹ that "in 1714, he commenced business for himself," as printer. According to Polwhele,⁵ he enlisted during his apprenticeship, "but was freed and returned to his master;" that, on the death of Bliss, he entered into the service of Bishop; and that "in or about the year 1715 [he] begun a Weekly Newspaper which he continued . . . to the time of his death." But all these dates are irretrievably wrong. Bliss was living in 1719, and in December, 1715, Brice had not completed his apprenticeship.

Whatever may have been the cause of his running away from Bliss, he cannot have been absent from Exeter for any great length of time. We are certainly unaware of his movements during 1716, but that he was pursuing his trade, in Exeter, in the early part of 1717, we have the positive evidence of the following paragraph, inserted by his former master, in the *Protestant Mercury*, of March 22nd, 1717:

"N.B. Having received reiterated Assurances from several Gentlemen, that, notwithstanding that Villain Brice's Opposition against me, they are firmly resolved to continue in my Interest: To oblige them, therefore, and the rest of my Customers, I shall for the future publish my News on no worse Paper than this, Price One Penny. I can't forbear remarking, how that sorry

* *Ancient Cathedral of Cornwall* (1804), ii. 65.

Rascal has opened his Printing Press with a most ridiculous and shabby Advertisement, and a shameful obscene bawdy Ballad, which deserves to be burnt. Curious Specimens of Rare Genius and Great Capacity!"

It is evident from this, that Brice had taken up his permanent residence in the city, and was already beginning to make himself known and felt in his own peculiar manner. His second child was born in August of that year in a house in Southgate Street.¹ In 1718 his name first comes under notice, as the printer of a separate work, that and his address being thus given: "Exon : Printed by Andrew Brice, at the Head of the Serge-Market, in Southgate street, MDCCXVIII."^{*} This is believed to have been his first place of business, and where he remained for some years.[†]

The Postmaster, or the Loyal Mercury newspaper, was started by Brice. Dr. Oliver[‡] and Mr. Worth[†] affirm it was commenced in 1720, and at first sight this appears to be corroborated by an examination of an early copy of it. For example, the earliest one that has been hitherto met with is number sixteen, for November 11th, 1720; and as it was a weekly publication, number one should have been published on July 29th of that year, there being no indication in the paper itself of any publication prior to the latter date; and yet the evidence is clear that it had been commenced at least two years earlier.[§]

Turning to the *Journals of the House of Commons*, we find under date December 19th, 1718, after a notice of the cases of Bishop and Bliss, to which attention has been already drawn, the following :

"Complaint having been made to the House, of a printed Pamphlet, intituled, *The Postmaster, or the loyal Mercury, Friday, November the 28th, 1718; Exon.* Printed by Andrew Brice, at the Head of the *Serge-Market* in Southgate-street. Wherein the Resolutions and Proceedings of this House are falsely represented and printed, in Contempt of the Order, and in Breach of the Privilege of this House; the said Pamphlet was delivered in at the Clerk's Table; and several Paragraphs thereof being read. Ordered That the said Andrew Brice do attend this House upon Wednesday the Fourteenth Day of January." (xix., 43.)

* *Western Antiquary*, vi. 99.

† Since writing the foregoing, there has come into my possession a work printed by A. Brice, at the same address, in 1717.

‡ *Op. cit.* 502-3.

§ *Vide post*, p. 182, a quotation from *Brice's Weekly Journal* of June 17th, 1726; also p. 201.)

Numb. 16.

T H E

Post master;

Itaque redique.

Folat octor Euro.

O R,

The Loyal Mercury.

FRIDAY, NOVEMBER the 11th, 1720.

Upon this very Mistake, the Captain took a particular Likin to me, and employ'd me frequently on his own Occasions; and on the other Hand, in Recompence for my Offices Diligence, I received several particular Favours from him; particularly, I was by the Captain's Command made a kind of a Steward under the Ship's Seward, for such Provisions as the Captain demanded for his own Table. He had another Steward for his private Stores besides, but my Office concerned only what the Captain call'd for of the Ship's Stores: for my private Use.

However, by this Means I had Opportunity particularly to take Care of my Master's Man, and to furnish my self with self ev'n Provisions to make me live much better than the other People in the Ship; for the Captain seldom ordered any thing out of the Ship's Stores, as above, but I faipt some of it for my own Share. We arrived at Gao in the East-India, in about seven Months, from Lisbon, and remained there eight more; during which Time I had indeed nothing to do, my Master being generally on Shore, but to bear ev'n thing that is wicked among the Portugese, a Nation the most perfidious and the most debased, the most insolent and cruel, of any that pretend to call themselves Christians, in the World.

Thievring, Lyding, Swearing, Forswearing, joynit to the most abominable Lewdness; was the fixed Practice of the Ship's Crew; adding to it, that with the most infatuate Boats of their own Courage, they were generally speaking the most complete Cowards that I ever met with, and the Consequence of their Cowardice was evident upon my Occasions. However, there was here and there one among them that was not so bad as the rest; and at my Last fell among them, it made me have the most conceivable Thoughts of the rest, as indeed they deserved.

I was exactly fitted for their Society indeed; for I had no Sense of Virtue or Religion upon me. I had never heard much of either, except what a good old Parson had told to me when I was a Child of about Eight or Nine

Years old; nay, I was preparing, and growing up, to be as wicked as any Body could be, or perhaps ever was. Fate certainly thus directed my Beginning, knowing that I had Work which I had to do in the World, which nothing but one hardened against all Sense of Honesty or Religion, could go thro'; and yet even in this State of Original Wickedness, I entertained such a sterl'd Abhorrence of the abandoned Vileness of the Portugese, that I could not but hate them most heartily from the Beginning, and all my Life afterwards. They were to be fully wicked, to base and perfidious, not only to Strangers, but to one another; to meanly submissive when subdu'd; to insolent, or barbarous and tyrannical when superior; that I thought there was something in them that shocked my very Nature. Add to this, that 'tis natural to an Englishman to hate a Coward, it all join'd together to make the Devil and a Portugese equally my Aversion.

However, according to the English Proverb, *We that is Shipp'd with the Devil must sail with the Devil*; I was among them, and I manage'd my self as well as I could. My Master had confirm'd that I should assist the Captain in the Office as above; but as I understand afterwards, that the Captain allowed my Master Half a Moidore a Month for my Service, and that he had my Name upon the Ship's Book also, I expected that when the Ship came to be paid for Months Wages at the Indies, as they it seems alwayz do, my Master would let me have something for my self.

But I was wrong in my Man, for he was none of that Kind: He had taken me up as in Distress, and his Business was to keep me so, and make his Master of me as he could; which I began to think of after a different Manner than I did at first; for at first I thought he had engag'd me in meer Clarity, upon seeing my diff'rent Circumstances, but did not doubt, but when he put me on Board the Ship, I should have some Wages for my Service.

But he thought, ic fons, quis otherwise; and when I procureed one to speak to him about it when the Ship
was

EDITION, Printed by Andrew Brice, at the Head of the Sarge-Market in South-gate-street.

On January 14th, 1719, Brice presented himself at the Bar,

"when he owned the Printing of the Pamphlet complained of; and said, He had the Intelligence from News-Letters sent to Coffee-Houses at Exeter. . . .*

Ordered That the said Andrew Brice be, for the said Breach of Privilege, taken into the Custody of the Serjeant at Arms." (*Ibid.* 53.)

On the day following, having acknowledged his offence,

"He was accordingly brought to the Bar: when he, upon his knees, received a Reprimand from Mr. Speaker; and was discharged out of Custody, paying his Fees." (xix., 54.)†

The copy of the paper above referred to is headed, "Numb. 16, *The Postmaster; or, the Loyal Mercury*, Friday, November the 11th, 1720." The upper corners contain woodcuts; the figure of a flying Mercury on the right; and Fame blowing a trumpet, held in one hand, the other supporting a branch, on the left.‡ Below the former is the sentence "Itque reditque," and "Volat ocior Euro" below the latter. At the base "Exon: Printed by Andrew Brice at the 'Head of the Serge-Market in Southgate Street.' The price (1½d.) is not stated. It consists of six two-column pages, and the page numbers are continuous through the consecutive issues. Each page measures about $10\frac{1}{4} \times 6\frac{1}{4}$; but about the year 1723, was enlarged to the same size as that of the *Exeter Mercury*. The exact date of this enlargement is at present unknown; the latest of the small size yet examined is dated September 15th, 1721, and the earliest of the largest, May 24th, 1723. This last bore evidence that during the wide interval, and possibly at the time of the enlarged issue, Brice had changed his address, as the new imprint ran thus: "Exon: Printed by Andrew Brice over against St. Stephens Church in the High Street." This was probably the one that had been occupied by George Bishop, and where Brice had purchased the printing-press

* A good article on the subject of News Letters is a great desideratum. For a long period after the publication of newspapers, they continued to be circulated in MS. Mr. S. Gough Nichols had in his collection a number belonging to the latter part of the seventeenth century. At a later date printed ones were common, issued as broadsides, containing royal speeches, political or any news of general interest. It was the re-printing one of these, containing a report of the debates in the House of Commons, that led to Brice's trouble. (*Vide Notes and Queries*, 2nd S. viii. 450-1; ix. 34.

† A. ANDREWS, *Op. cit.*, i. 128, 271. Cf. *Historical Register* for 1719, 65, 69, 70, where the name appears as "Price."

‡ These engravings appear in a work printed by him in 1717.

that had originally belonged to the father of the former, as already noted.

Brice introduced a new feature into his paper by devoting the first two pages to some tale or voyage, continued from week to week, in the style of the French *feuilleton*. This was subsequently imitated by other local papers. After a time these literary portions were printed as separate sheets, so as to be folded, and made up into a distinct work.*

As another example may be mentioned, *The Life of Charles Frederick III., King of Prussia*, a small 4to volume of 130 pages, issued in portions of four pages each with thirty-two consecutive numbers of the *Sherborne Mercury*.†

Always on the alert to make his paper more popular and attractive, he commenced, about the year 1723, to introduce letters from correspondents, more especially on religious and poetical subjects.

The Postmaster terminated its career with No. 223 for Friday, April 23, 1725, for the reasons adduced by him in a long letter printed in its final number. Up to that time, as noticed by him, newspapers were reckoned as pamphlets, and paid a very small tax to the State—3*s.* only for each impression; but under a new Act that had just come into force, the proprietor of every newspaper would have to pay for Stamp Duty one penny for every whole sheet, or one half-penny for half a sheet:

“By Means of which fresh Imposition, we shall be obliged for the future to print on *Stamp'd Paper*. And whereas (according to a moderate computation) I shall pay *Duty* to His Majesty above 100*l. per Annum* more than ordinary; ‘tis humbly hoped my courteous Customers will not, cannot, take it ill, that I find myself absolutely obliged to enhance the Price of my Papers, in some Measure proportionable to the heavy Charge, viz., one *Half-penny* on each Paper, or 6*d. per Quarter.*”

After some long paragraphs on the grievous hardships under which Printing, “the most wonderful Invention that

* Polwhele⁵ states: “To his newspaper he sometimes tacked a sheet on some other subject, to be bound up separately; among others his *General Historian*, begun in alphabetical order, was, after publishing a few numbers, suppressed and discontinued. . . . This was succeeded by his *Serio-jocular* medley, under the name of *Iscanius Philanax*, which he continued till it made up a small folio volume.”

† In this manner many good works were published and circulated throughout the country. One of the most extraordinary issues was *The History of the Old and New Testament*, published as a Supplement to *The London and Country Journal*, 1739–1742.

ever Providence bestow'd upon Mankind," had to labour, he remarks :

"I hope 't will be allowable for those who wear the Shoe to have a Sense of its Pinching! Well! we must struggle with the Difficulty as well as we can. But I hope our Readers would not think it reasonable for us to bear the whole Burthen, nor leave us in the lurch for the sake of so small a trifle as One Halfpenny per Week."

On the following Friday, April 30, 1725, there appeared, phoenix-like, from the ashes of the old paper, Brice's new journal, the description of which must be deferred until we have noticed another Exeter paper, which sprang into existence about two years prior to the cessation of *The Postmaster*.

In May, 1723, the active Samuel Farley, having returned to Exeter, but at what date is unknown, had commenced another local paper. The earliest copy obtainable is No. 104, for Friday, May 14th, 1725. It is headed, *Farley's Exeter Journal*, and bears this imprint, "Exon : Printed by S. Farley, over against the Guild-Hall;";* is of the same size, paging, price, and general appearance as Brice's new publication, and similar to it bears a halfpenny Government stamp. It was probably the same size as the *Postmaster*, prior to the enforcement of the stamp duty.

At some period between June 4th, 1725, and May 20th, 1726, the paper was transferred to Edward Farley, son of Samuel, but continued to be published at the same address. In the interval the paper was enlarged in size, but remained of four pages only, so as to fall under the half-penny stamp duty. Its contents were becoming varied, by the introduction of tales continued from week to week, letters on various subjects, &c., apparently following the example set by Brice. In later issues the imprint is omitted. In 1728 Edward Farley experienced some trouble from the local authorities, owing to his Jacobite tendencies. His *Journal* of Friday, August 30th (No. 276), contained an article transcribed from *Mist's Weekly Journal* of the 24th of the same month. The latter was a pronounced Jacobite organ, and had been attacking the Hanoverian party in a marked manner from the accession of George II. in the

* Probably the same residence occupied by Phil. Bishop, prior to his removal to St. Peter's Churchyard in 1713; and at a later date first by B. Thorn, afterwards by Gilbert Dyer, author and bookseller, from 1788 to his death in 1820. The house was burnt down about ten years since. The site is now occupied by the business premises of Messrs. Wippell and Son. (Memoir of S. Farley, by Dr. OLIVER, in *Biography of Exonians; Western Antiquary*, i. 184-193; Mr. R. DYMOND'S *Widecombe* [1876], 79.)

preceding year. The grand jury, both of Devon and Exeter, at the October quarter sessions and gaol delivery, made three several presentments—one against *Mist's Weekly Journal*, and two against *Farley's Exeter Journal*—for having printed the said article, and which they characterized as an “infamous, scandalous, and treasonable Libel, calculated to poison the Minds of his Majesty's Subjects with groundless jealousies, to sow Sedition and overturn the Peace of this Kingdom, and in Favour of a *spurious*, abandon'd, and *abjured Pretender*.” The three presentments were printed at length in *Brice's Weekly Journal* of October 18th, 1728. No further notice was apparently taken of them.

How long Farley's paper continued its career is at present unknown. Under date February 24th, 1729, it is alluded to in some dedicatory verses prefixed to Brice's *Freedom*.

“Thy *Weekly Journal* is with Pleasure read
By different Parties; when 't is truly said
Thine has the Quintessence of ev'ry Print;
But as for F——y's,—Pho! there's nothing in 't.”*

This is the last reference to it that has yet been found.

In 1735, two works are recorded as having been printed by Edw. Farley,† one of them being the important folio volume, the *Genealogical History of the Family of Courtenay*, by the Rev. Ezra Cleaveland. At this time his address was the “Shakespear's Head, near East-gate.” After this year we hear no more of him. But some members of the Farley family certainly continued in Exeter as printers; for in 1754, on the occasion of the Pretender's birthday, on June 10th of that year, a riot took place in St. Sidwell's, owing to the landlord of the *Poltimore Inn*, decorating his sign with white roses, then considered a mark of disaffection to the Government; and “one *Mark Farley*, for printing a seditious song, was imprisoned in Southgate, where he was confined for many years.”‡

Felix Farley is affirmed to have started the *Weekly Journal* in Exeter in 1741, and to have “lived next door to Kitto's Coffee House in St. Peter's Church yard;”§ but this statement is of doubtful accuracy.

Return we now to Andrew Brice. His new paper presented a very different appearance from the old one. It was headed, “*Brice's Weekly Journal*. Numb. 1. *Exon.*, Friday, April

* These lines were first printed in *Brice's Weekly Journal* of Feb. 27th, 1730, when all of the fourth one, after the words, “But as for,” were omitted.

† *Western Antiquary*, v. 26.

‡ A. JENKINS, *History of Exeter* (1806), 207.

§ *Western Antiquary*, i. 184; *Gloc. Notes and Queries*, ii. 605.

the 30th, 1725," and was published weekly, price twopence. It consisted of 4 pages, of 2 columns each, measuring $10\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{4}$, and remained of these dimensions until Aug. 13, 1725 (No. 14), when they were permanently enlarged to $11\frac{3}{4} \times 9\frac{1}{4}$, of 3 columns each. (On three subsequent occasions, Sept. 17 and 24, 1725, and March 11, 1726—Nos. 19, 20, and 44—the smaller size was resumed.) There was no imprint until No. 14, when "At Exon. printed by Andrew Brice, over-against St. Stephen's Church, in the High Street. 1725," appeared at the base of the fourth page, to which was added, on Oct. 1 (No. 21), "at the Sign of the *Printing-Press*." At the right hand bottom corner of the first page was the Government red stamp, termed by Brice in a later number, "the blushing Blood-colour'd Mark of the wholesome Severity lately stamp'd upon us." Excepting the House of Commons episode, we know little of Brice's personality during the progress of the *Postmaster*; his editorship had been apparently peaceable and uneventful. With his new journal the prominent points of his character became more developed. His characteristic letter of April 23, foreshadowed his subsequent troubles and misfortunes. We know from his own remarks that the diminished size of the paper, with its increase of price, had lessened its circulation. From causes not now apparent, bickerings and quarrels took place between him and the Farleys, who owned the rival paper, but were no match for Brice in literary warfare. Heart-burnings, general discontent, and pecuniary difficulties, all helped to embitter Brice's life and to affect the character of his writings.

The new stamp duty soon gave him trouble, and was the cause of his paper ceasing for two weeks. (The issue of June 11 is No. 5, but had it been regularly issued should have been No. 7.) The reason of this is stated in an editorial note in the copy for June 11 :

"To prevent Mistakes and false Reports, *It may be requisite, at this Juncture, to inform my Customers, That, thro' the unfortunate Miscarriage of a Letter, I was unfurnish'd with Stamp'd Paper for a Week or two past; after having taken all the Care for a Supply (as I reasonably imagined) that Human Prudence would admit of.* But, for the future, I dare promise, not only that my Readers shall never more be baulk'd in this respect, but that very shortly they shall be served so much better to their satisfaction, as probably will be surprising."

The first page of each number was usually occupied by some literary production, usually in the form of letters (some apparently written by Brice himself). The first

approach to a leader from his pen, formed an introduction to a "History of Pyrates," commenced in number twenty-three (October 15th)* and is memorable for containing his earliest reference to S. Farley. In a bantering vein, he alludes to his diminished circulation : "The Clemency and Indulgence of *powerful Friends* have kindly rid us of above Half the Burthen of former *Profit*, and the Fatigue of serving so many Customers as we were wont to do (for a vast number will not pay the *imposed what-d'ye-call-it*)."^t He gave much offence by an article in his issue of December 24th, 1725, entitled "Predictions, &c., for Christmas Morning," which led to his insertion of the following apology in the next number :†

"Understanding that some Parts of my last Journal have given great Offence to Good People, especially as abusive of the Scripture, by applying Phrases in it of the most venerable Import to a vile Sense; I acknowledge hereby the Justice of the Charge, am sincerely sorry for it, and promise my utmost Care hereafter not to print any Thing in the least prejudicial to Piety and Good Manners.

ANDREW BRICE."

In the number for January 14th, 1726, was commenced the first of a series of Articles entitled "General Reflections on the most important Events of the Year past," but they all related to foreign countries.

In the Collection of Exeter newspapers, from which much of the foregoing information has been gleaned, there is a gap in the sequence of *Brice's Weekly Journal* between number fifty-three, May 13th, and number one, June 17th, 1726. The heading of the latter is in a different type, and the number is probably the first of a new volume (there is nothing else to indicate it). Between those dates there had been some great quarrel between Brice and the Farleys, in which the former, from his own admission, had been in the wrong. The only particulars we at present know, are those related by himself, in a somewhat violent leader in his paper of June 17th, and which terminates with "a paraphrase on Psalm iii," in ten six-line verses, affirmed by Brice to be "somewhat adapted" to his "own Case and Circumstances!" From this leader the following interesting extracts are made :

"So far am I from joining in the common Esteem and Idea of *Troubles*, that I confess I have labour'd under a continual Series of 'em for almost Nine Years past successively. . . .

* This History was continued weekly until May 12th, 1726. It appeared also in Farley's paper.

† The article contains statements of the most coarse and obscene description. These are not referred to in the apology. The toleration of coarseness and ribaldry was characteristic of the period.

"I must own, I have taken several very wrong Steps, and too rashly, at least heedlessly, pressing forward, deceived by a false Appearance of firm Footing, not only stepp'd into deep Mire, but sunk into a Slough. . . .

"I make not any Doubt that Ten Thousand fictitious calumniating Reports have been made, and perhaps believ'd, concerning Me, my Case, and Circumstances. . . .

"My Case and Apology shall be printed, as soon as Conveniency will permit, and be presented *gratis* to such as will not be willing to pay for it. . . .

"If for no other Reason than this, I am beforehand appriz'd how pitiful an Appearance the Name of *poor Brice* will make at the Head of this or any other Paper, whatever it may be at the Bottom. . . .

"Whatever I have been pillag'd and plunder'd of by the devouring *Locusts* in my Motto, I've preserv'd my Integrity and Courage, unimpair'd. . . .

"The Farleys have vauntingly given out, That they will yet totally effect my Overthrow, and that I am now tottering on the Brink of Destruction: For that Sam the younger is now actually gone to *London*, to swear to some dreadful Thing (I know not what) against me. . . .

"In *Exeter* I have Fixed my Habitation, tho' *Bristol* may shortly be better acquainted with me. For I can and will honourably make Reprizals."

It is doubtful whether the apology, to which he alludes, was ever printed. That his offence was a grave one is certain, otherwise he would scarcely have uttered the threat of retiring to Bristol. Whatever share the Farleys may have had in the matter, Brice did not omit to assail them from time to time, as though he were an ill-used man. In his paper of January 13th, 1727, he commences a leading article thus: "Tho' I readily confess, I have found no other Cause to *love* any of the *Farleys* besides the positive Command of loving my *Enemies*, yet I assure the Reader I have born such Injuries from 'em without Complaint, or seeking a Redress, as a perfect *Moses* would scarce endure."*

Thorns in the editorial cushion presented themselves from time to time, such as the non-arrival of the "latest news," and the hurried substitution of some other paragraph.

* There is a remarkably angry, intemperate, and abusive letter of his, addressed "To Mr. Edward Farley," and printed in his *Journal* of April 26th, 1728; in which he alludes to him as "Farley the Third; on whom I confess a double portion of the Spirit of your modest Predecessors rests." It appears that Farley had announced in his paper the publication of "the dying words," &c., of some criminals, who were about to be executed, and added, "No other Printer is allow'd the Liberty of conversing with them." This Brice contended was prejudicial to his character.

Much more important was a complaint made to him, and noted in his issue of July 28th, 1727, as "the Want of so pleasing a Variety of late as formerly fill'd this Journal." The taste for "variety" having been mainly created by him, had now become a necessity. A similar complaint is recorded in the No. (200) for February 7th, 1729, and was soon afterwards followed by a long series of letters on abstruse religious topics! But the greatest trouble that befel him during his career as editor, commenced in the year 1727. The story of it is unfortunately a lengthy one.

In the earliest memoir of him¹ it is stated that "about the year 1722 . . . he was solicited by the debtors in the city and county prisons to lay before the public the grievances which they laboured under from the severity of their keepers." This is adopted in the latest memoir also.⁴ But Brice himself affirms it took place "in July and August, 1727" (*Freedom*, 121*); and was probably due to the circumstance that in his *Weekly Journal* of March 24th of that year, he had devoted nearly a page and a half to the reprint of some papers that had been presented to Parliament, on behalf of insolvent debtors. The subject remained unnoticed by him any further, until the following note appeared in his *Journal* of September 1st, 1727 :

"The Grievances of some cruelly oppressed Prisoners in St. Thomas Ward came too late to be inserted this Week; but unless I have it under their own Hands that they are amply redress'd, they may depend on having them in my next; Which will scarce make much for the Keeper's Credit or Advantage."

Accordingly, in the issue of the following week (Sept. 8th), appeared "*The Case of Mr. Charles Lanyon, &c. of Newlyn, near Penzance, Merchant, a Prisoner in the Sheriff's Ward in St. Thomas's*," with a copy of a letter that had been sent "To Mr. George Glanvill," the keeper of the St. Thomas's

* The subject had been brought under his attention at a still earlier date, as the following transcript of an advertisement, that appeared in his *Journal* of September 16th, 1726, will show:

"*This Day is publish'd, An Appeal to Justice, and the Impartial World. Being a true and faithful Narrative, and just Complaint, of the unparallel'd and unjustifiable Barbarity and hellish Cruelty exercis'd on L. Hill, Esq; a Prisoner in the County Goal of Somerset, at Ilchester, by the Keeper thereof and his Adherents. Written by himself.—Dabit Deus his quoque Funem. Printed and sold by A. Brice, as also by John Dinning, publisher of Brice's Journal in Taunton, 1726. Price Two-pence.*"

Nearly a century afterwards—in 1821—a memorable investigation took place at the same gaol to enquire into the conduct of the gaoler, W. Bridle, and his treatment of the prisoners. The evidence was published in an 8vo. vol. during the same year, with an etched full-length portrait of the gaoler by George Cruikshank.

Prison, "From the Dark-house, Aug. 3," but had been disregarded by him; and a postscript commencing, "We have desired Mr. Brice, in pure Commiseration, to insert this Account in his Journal, that the World may be made sensible of our Sufferings." These were prefaced by some remarks of Brice, written in his vigorous and trenchant style.

In the account of some coronation festivities at Exeter, recorded by Brice in his paper of the following October 20th, he praised the manner in which "Mr. Bar. Dally, Keeper of Southgate Prison," behaved to his prisoners, and adding, "Be it known to my Country-Readers, that that very worthy Governour is as distinguishable for Humanity, Good-nature, Charity and Indulgence to the poor People under his Guard and Care, as *He in St. Thomas's* is for Revenge, Savageness, Cruelty, and a long *Et cætera* of abhorred Things which want a Name."*

It was evident that Glanvill soon placed the matter in the hands of his lawyer, and commenced to take legal proceedings against Brice, as the *Journal* of November 10th contained the following remarkable paragraph:

"adverteasement

Exon. This is to give Notice, that the poor Printer hereof, who expects never to be free from Trouble 'till Death or Dishonesty takes him under Tutelage, was last Week (as twere) sued by the most merciful Governour of St. Thomas's. But he dares lay 2d. ob. neither he nor his Council knows for what. Well! the Comfort is he fears none but God;

Neque ignari fumus ante malorum.

O passi graviora, dabit Deus his quoque fineum.

However, being just going to drink, Mr. Grand Vile, my humble Service t' ye!"

Up to the end of the year Brice printed several leaders on the subject, a caustic and vituperative one of Dec. 22nd being reprinted in the following issue. In his paper of August 16th, 1728, he accused Glanvill (under a veiled name, but in a subsequent reprint in his real one) that "he rode about the Country, visiting many of the Gentlemen impanell'd on the Jury, to endeavour to prejudice and influence them in his favour." The action was apparently adjourned from time to time "on frivolous pretences,"

* Thirty years after this, in his *Grand Gazeteer*, he wrote in similar terms of Southgate, but made no allusion to the other. (540.) James Neild gave a distressing account of St. Thomas's ward in his *Account of Prisons for Debtors* in 1808, 200-203; and as late as 1839, it was much complained of in a pamphlet "by an Englishman."

according to Brice, but on coming to trial it was decided against him, and the fine and costs amounted to a large sum.*

Commenting on Brice, Dr. Oliver's remarks, that his libel on Glanvil "is wantonly disgusting—his defence of that libel excited the regret of every friend of propriety." That Brice's language was strong, outspoken, coarse, and at times savage, no one will dispute—he was undoubtedly a hard hitter, and went straight to the mark. In reflecting upon him, due regard must be had to the coarse period in which he lived. Let any one read the accounts given by the debtors themselves, and others;† and if they even make allowance for some exaggeration, let them ask themselves whether anything could be more revolting than Glanvill's treatment of the debtors, and whether Brice's language could be too strong in his condemnation of such practices. In such a case, truth, if vigorously expressed, was a libel in law. His active sympathies were roused by, what appeared to him to be, the gross injustice and cruelty of the Keeper of the St. Thomas's ward. His enthusiasm never wavered in the support of what he deemed to be a good cause; and no subject did he prosecute more vigorously than that of rendering some assistance to the confined debtors. Under such circumstances, trouble, expense, and future consequences, were never considered by him.

We do not hear any more of Brice for some time after he had lost his cause; but on February 27th, 1730, his *Journal* contained some information about him in the shape of a leading article. After alluding to "the vile Prosecution commenc'd against" him "near Two Years and an Half since," he thus refers to the consequences of the Action:

"I've the sad Choice of paying that other Honourable Man my gentle Adversary above an Hundred Pound, go to Goal (*the Den of Legion Woe!*), or retire from and guard against the horrid Catchpoles rapacious Clutches. The first none who can't instruct me honestly to get the Sum (*For, like Brutus, I can raise no Money by vile Means*), will, I presume, advise me to comply with; the second I've a natural Antipathy against; and therefore the latter, how much soever it rub against the grain, I'm forced to submit to."

Then follows the first announcement of his Poem:

"During my Recess, I've made a shift to hammer out a Poem in blank . . . Verse . . . and to it given the Title *Freedom.*"

* The history of the affair, including reprints of the letters, &c., that were published in his weekly papers, appeared in "The Author's Case," appended to his *Freedom*, 121-128.

† *Vide Brice's Weekly Journal*, Sept. 8th, 1717, July 19th, Dec. 6th, 1728.

To this succeeds a copy of the preface, addressed "to the Candid Reader;" an analysis of the poem, and dedicatory verses, all of which were printed in the subsequent volume. In the following Journal (March 6th) the following advertisements appeared:

"Ready for the Press, to be printed by Subscription, and publish'd with Speed, if suitable Encouragement be given.

"FREEDOM : A Poem, in blank Verse, form'd after the Model of Mr. Phillips's SPLENDID SHILLING ; written in Time of Recess from the Claws of Bailiffs, and devouring bloody Fangs of Gaolers, by Andrew Brice."*

*"Rich Freedom's Joys I sing ; unparallel'd
Distress and wail of Wretch in dismal Hole
For Debt absconding, who perpetual dreads
Close Vestigation of Sh'iffs Blood-hound cry.*

[The opening lines of the Poem.]

"Printed by and for the Author, Price Half-a-Crown : No Money being desired 'till the Book deliver'd, and a List of the Subscribers Names, &c. (except of such as shall enjoin the contrary), to be printed with the Work. Such as are really and in Deed my Friends, willing to promote the said Piece, or give me a kind small Lift, are desired to send in their own, together with the Names of such as they shall be able influence to join with 'em, as soon as possible ; and their Favours shall be ever gratefully acknowledg'd by their humble Servant Andrew Brice."

"Already printed, to be publish'd very soon, (perhaps in the approaching Assize Week) if Money must of Necessity be rais'd.

"BEHEMOTH, A Poem ; Or, The horrid bloody Monster of St. Thomas's (an Island, scituate directly under the Æquinoctial Line, between Guinea and Lower Ethiopia, subject to the Portuguese) : A Satirical Invective in Imitation of Ovid's against Ibis.

[Quotations from Virgil and Horace]

"Written also and printed by Andrew Brice, Price One Shilling.

*"Tho' form'd by Nature in her stingy Mood,
Nor yet adopted by th' Harmonious God ;
Tho' in my Breast faint glows his rapt'rous Fire,
With Hands untaught to quill the twanging Lyre,
Me Indignation's Force compels to write,
And makes a Not-born Poet out of Spite."*

* John Philips, an imitator of Milton ; better known in the Western Counties for his Poem on "Cider."

The advertisement of *Behemoth*, was repeated in the *Journal* of March 13th, and then ceased. If even "already printed," it is doubtful whether publication ever took place. Possibly the title of it induced his friends to advise him to withdraw all further notice of it.

The advertisement of *Freedom* appeared weekly, with but slight modification until June 5th of the same year, when the following was substituted for it :

"*Exon.* The Poem intitled *FREEDOM*, which had been retarded through the sad Effects of the Sickness and Death of some of my Nearest and Dearest Relatives, in my own Family,

[*These are thy Triumphs, thy Exploits, O Cæsar!*]

is at length compleatly printed ; and, as soon as an Account of my CASE, &c. is also done, to be annex'd thereto, (which, God willing, will be in about a week's Space more) will be ready to be deliver'd to the Subscribers. . . .

A. Brice."

This allusion to his domestic loss, is explained more fully in the Appendix to *Freedom*, 126-7, in the following passage :

"During my Abscission I wrote and printed this present Poem ; which would have appear'd sooner, had not my Confinement, and Grief for the Loss of a dear Mother, follow'd by that of one of the best of Wives Man was ever bless'd in (whose Days I'm too sure were shorten'd partly by this Calamity) impair'd my Health and Strength."

A modified form of the original advertisement was printed in the *Journal* of June 19th, with the heading, "Next Monday will be publish'd;" and in that of June 26th, as "Just publish'd." The work itself bore the following title :

"*FREEDOM*: A Poem, Written in Time of Recess from the rapacious Claws of Bailiffs, and devouring Fangs of Goalers, By Andrew Brice, Printer. To which is annexed The Author's Case. [Quotation from Ovid.] At *Exon* Printed by and for the Author, at his Printing-Office opposite to *St. Stephen's Church*, in the *High-street*. 1730. (Price 2s. 6d.)"

Small 8vo. Dedicatory Letter "To the Honourable *Edw. Hughes*, Esq.; Judge-Advocate General, &c.," dated "Exon, June 18th, 1730," and signed "Andrew Brice." 4 ls. "Address to the Reader," also signed by him, i-iij. "Preface By a Friend," *J. F.*, iv-vj. Dedicatory Lines by Edmund Pearse, and a "List of such Subscribers as disdain'd not to have their Names appear" (62 names, 7 of Clergymen), vij-x. The Poem, 1-120. "The Author's Case," 121-128.

For refusing to pay the Amount of Damages in his lost Action, some authorities declare that he was confined in

prison for a time. Polwhele⁵ (probably the earliest authority for it) affirmed the poem on *Freedom* was "written during a short confinement in prison for some neglect to discharge the stamp duties;" but there is no evidence that he showed any such neglect. We know that he showed some laxity in not procuring a proper supply of stamped papers soon after he had started his *Weekly Journal* in 1725, but this could not have procured his imprisonment. Dr. Oliver² favoured the opinion of his confinement, as shown in the following paragraph: "Mr. Brice was also the author of a poem on liberty (written, it is said, whilst confined in Southgate prison)." (It is possible the Dr. had not had the opportunity of examining a copy, otherwise he would have mentioned it under its proper title of *Freedom*. Moore³ and Curwen⁴ also use the word "liberty.") "For seven years he remained under restraint" is the statement in Mr. Courtney's Memoir.⁴

Nevertheless, the following account, contained in the *Universal Magazine* Memoir,¹ is apparently the correct one: "Mr. Brice, for seven years, was, under the necessity . . . of submitting to a voluntary confinement in his own house." Of his intention to do so we have the evidence of his own words, already quoted from his *Journal* of February 27th, 1730. In the number for the 25th of the following September, the communication of a correspondent is prefaced by some remarks from "R. F.," commencing thus: "The following Letter, which gives a good Account of honest Mr. BRICE'S Case, the unfortunate Printer at Exeter, coming to my Hands in his Absence (or rather I should say in his Exile)," &c. The next number (October 2nd) contained a communication too singular in its character to be passed over, and is here quoted in full:

"Exon. We the Servants of Mr. Brice (who can't help loving and respecting him so well as readily to expose even our Lives in his behalf and Vindication) to prevent Prejudice to his Affairs from the last Weeks Account of his *Absence* from us, by its being suggested or surmised that Business can't be performed so entirely to Satisfaction by *Our Selves*—humbly beg Liberty to declare, That tho' We (or perhaps any other *one Man* in *England*, without Exception) can't pretend, *in all respects*, to his Perfection in the Art of Printing, &c. yet dare we undertake the Performance at least equally to any in these Parts: And, as our Master's *Materials* are infinitely superiour to those of the others here, will do any Work that requires it much more beautifully than *theirs* will admit of. But we hope soon to enjoy our dear Master's Company and Direction. *Amen!*"

Number 320, for April 30th, 1731, is remarkable for a new heading, below which are a couple of very deep black lines. Each measures five-sixteenths of an inch. No explanation of their presence is given. There is a short leader, commencing, "I had determined, in Opposition to the Motto of my (*written*) *FREEDOM*, that nothing of mine more should go *into the City without Myself*; that is, to publish no Scribble of my own 'till I had regain'd the Liberty of my Body as well as *capacious Mind* (as my Friend calls it);" but on the receipt of a letter from a correspondent he alters his mind, and, after a few remarks upon the latter, he gives a long metrical description of Exeter on a Sunday morning. From his article I make the following extracts, which will serve to show that Andrew took advantage of Sunday—a day on which debtors could not be arrested—to walk into the city:

"I can't take upon me to swear that they so much as open their Shops in *Exeter*; finding 'em all close shut every day that I behold 'em. . . . No man, I believe, *makes more* of the *Sunday* than I do. . . .

"By every Shop a solemn Closure's worn,
And reverent Silence *Sacred* speaks the *Morn.* . . .
Absconding Debtor hails the blissful Dawn,
Snuffs free the Breeze, and dreadless seeks the Lawn.
ANDREW's ramm'd Petronels unproved lie,
Nor hangs defensive Steel upon his Thigh. . . .
Fell Catchpoles now their own Restraint deplore,
And glum aloof beshrew his open Door. . . ."

The allusion to the armed defence of his house during the remaining six days, we must accept for what it is worth.

In a footnote at page 58 of his *Freedom* he relates how a bailiff named Spry made an attempt to entrap him :

"This *Spry*, who is famous among the Bailiffs and their Masters for Courage, Force, and Stratagem, I receiv'd authentick Advice from divers Quarters, had propos'd to have visited me (a Wolf in the Shepherd's Dress) in the Habit of a Clergyman, on Pretence of having a Book to print.—But 'twas as well for himself as me, perhaps, that his Design was blown."

The profits derived from the sale of his poem were said to have been sufficiently great "to enable him to compound" with his creditors, "and to regain his liberty."¹ With the date of this we are unacquainted, but it must have been later than April, 1731. The same authority declares the work "in general did not please;" if this were so, the large sale

recorded would appear to be due, not to the merits of the poem, but to the wide sympathy for the author in his troubles. According to Curwen,⁶ "after regaining his freedom his business largely increased."

It is here necessary to draw attention to the copy of a newspaper in the possession of Mr. A. Wallis, having this heading :

"Brice's Weekly Collection of Intelligence
Exon, Friday, December the 8th, 1738. Numb. cxxxiv."

It is an ordinary stamped paper, but without imprint; otherwise it presents no marked difference from other newspapers of the period. If published weekly, its number, 134, would carry No. 1 back to May, 1736. Whether Brice altered the name of his weekly journal, and after several years reverted to the old one, which it certainly bore at a later date, is all conjecture. All that can be said about the one number is, that it is unique, and a puzzle.*

The first printing press in Cornwall was set up by him at Truro, "about the year 1740."† At the same time he retained his Exeter business. The new venture did not apparently answer, as he soon gave it up. The only publication of his Truro press with which we are acquainted is the following : "Poems on Several Occasions. By Nicholas James [Quotation from Petronius]. Truro: Printed by Andrew Brice, 1742." 12mo ; Dedication, Preface, and Contents, five leaves ; Poems, 1-126 ; List of Subscribers, 127-148.

The Dedication is dated September 1st, 1742.‡

From the outset of his career, Brice exhibited a great liking for the drama, as well as for the company of actors, to whom he was ever ready to show active kindness, and to entertain at his table. "Nor did he refrain," it is said, "on any emergency, to appear in any humorous character."¹ As early as 1727, his *Journal* for that year contains several proofs of his dramatic leanings. In the number for March 3rd is an advertisement, that "By the Bath Company of Comedians, Servants to His Grace the Duke of Grafton, At the Seven-Stars, at the Bridge Foot in St. Thomas's, on Monday next, being the 6th Inst. will be Acted a Diverting Comedy, call'd *The*

* Its title is altogether unknown to local literary men. Seventeen years later, Thomas Brice was asserted by his uncle Andrew to have started two papers that turned out failures. He could scarcely have been in business in 1736.

† Vide *Universal Magazine*,¹ Curwen,⁶ and Worth, *Op. cit.* 503 ; Timperley, *Op. cit.* 665, notes simply, "1740. Printing introduced into the town of Truro" by "Andrew Brice."

‡ The author was "a writing master." (*Bibl. Cornub.* i. 268.)

Busie-Body. . . . With a New Prologue for the Opening, written by *A. Brice*, and spoken by Mr. *Copen*." In that for March 31st, the same company is announced to perform Dryden's tragedy, "*Oedipus, King of Thebes*," with a "Prologue at the Opening the Play-House at the Seven Stars. By A. B. Spoken by Mr. *Copen*." This prologue (of fifty-nine lines printed at length) was written at the request of the company, and Brice adds, may serve to "gratify some few Gentlemen (if they think it worth Two-pence) who have desired me to give them Copies." Another theatrical announcement, in the number for April 21st, concludes: "*With a comic Epilogue, spoken by Mr. Howell, in the Person of Landlord Bonniface, written by A. Brice*."

In the *Journal* of the following week there appeared a paragraph of the intended performance of "the Historical Play of *K. Leer [sic] and his Three Daughters*," with a long commendatory notice by Brice, commencing thus:

"Seeing this excellent Tragedy has been studied and got up partly at my Request, I think it my Duty, for the sake of the Town (at least such in it as are Friends to the Theatre) as well as the Company, to recommend it as much as in me lies."

The players had better cause to bear his name in grateful remembrance, in his advocacy of the claims of their profession, during a circumstance that happened in 1745. In 1739—the year in which he commenced open-air preaching—John Wesley visited Exeter, and for the first time addressed a city audience on the subject of Methodism. He repeated his visit in 1743, and there can be little doubt that his labours were attended with great success. Some time after this visit, the local players having been "prosecuted as vagrants, and obliged to relinquish their theatre" (situated in Waterbeer Street*), it was purchased by the Methodists, and converted into a chapel. At this juncture Brice took up the cause of the players, and in 1745 published a poem, entitled "*The Play-house Church, or new Actors of Devotion*."¹ In its early days, Methodism had to endure much persecution in Exeter, as in all other places, its followers being looked upon as little else than fanatics by those who differed

* In his *Story of the Drama in Exeter* (1887), Mr. W. Cotton mentions the year 1749, "when the first Thespian temple was raised in Exeter. It was situate in Waterbeer Street, but of its history there is the scantiest of records." (Page 1.) The foregoing account assigns an earlier date. It is a matter of regret that Mr. Cotton's work does not commence until 1788. When the early history of the Exeter stage is written, Andrew Brice should occupy a prominent position in it.

from them in opinions. The early biographer of Brice thus continues: "The mob were so spirited up by this poetical invective that the Methodists were soon obliged to abandon the place to its former possessors, whom Mr. Brice now protected, by engaging them as his covenant-servants to perform gratis." His poem certainly stirred up the passions of the mob; and according to a paragraph that appeared in the London *Morning Post* of May 16th, 1745 (quoted in *Reminiscences of Methodism in Exeter*, by John Wesley Thomas [1875], 7, 8), they created a disgraceful disturbance, and acted with great ferocity to the Methodists, both on entering and on leaving their chapel.

All the playing fraternity who visited Exeter would no doubt become acquainted with him, even to a late period of his life. Of this we have the following curious testimony recorded in the *Universal Magazine*:¹

"He was as singular in his speech, as remarkable in his manner and dress; which induced Mr. King to exhibit him in the character of Lord Ogleby which Mr. Garrick introduced in the *Clandestine Marriage*."

In Dr. Oliver's account² it is stated, that on the completion of the comedy in 1766, "there was some hesitation what tone would be most suitable to Lord Ogleby—it was decided at last that Mr. King should assume Mr. A. Brice's."* The part—an important one—was originally intended for Garrick; but on his declining it, Mr. King was requested to undertake it. He at first hesitated, but subsequently consented, and performed it with so much success as to bring him into prominent notice.†

We have now to consider the work upon which his claim to literary celebrity principally rests—*The Grand Gazetteer*—and upon which he expended a large amount of time and of money. ("The very Books by us us'd in the Composition . . . cost far above 100*l.*")‡ At what period he first conceived the idea of it is unknown, nor when he commenced

* This anecdote is not related in any of the *Lives of Garrick*, or in any standard works on the drama that have been examined. A memoir of King in *Theatrical Biography* (1772), i. 77–81, makes no allusion to it. In another, in the *Thespian Dictionary* (unpaged), published in 1802, "the tremulous, feigned voice" assumed by him as Lord Ogleby, "has been said to be an imitation of a very respectable printer at Exeter."

† "Mr. King . . . in Lord Ogleby . . . seemed to give a relief and glow to the character, which were not intended by the author. This artful and ingenious excess, this high-colouring, was not entitled to indulgence, but to praise." (*Memoirs of P. Stockdale*, (1809), i., 313–4.)

‡ Wrapper of part 44, *vide* Appendix.

to collect materials for it. He remarked, that after he had composed the *Mobiad* in 1738, illness and trouble "overwhelm'd me long ere I conceiv'd an Idea of any Topographic Dictionary," and he complains, that it "haunted" him "during near Five Years together, without Relaxation." According to the *Universal Magazine*,¹ it was begun in 1746, and completed in 1757 "as far as it now appears;" i.e., in 1781; but it is doubtful if either of these dates be correct. Dr. Oliver² is certainly wrong in stating "about the year 1756, he commenced his astonishing publication." Again, Curwen³ is in error in affirming it "occupied ten years in publication." It was issued in forty-four one shilling numbers, of eight sheets each (= 32 pages), enclosed in coloured wrappers. The bound copy in the Bodleian Library contains the wrappers of the last two parts, each containing much information about the work.*

The wrapper of No. 43 is dated January 25th, 1755, and as it presents this statement, "Tis not yet quite 4 years since issued Number 1," this takes us back to 1751 as the year in which it commenced. There is no printed date on No. 44, but "1755" has been added in writing.

No. 43 opens with this promise: "The rest of this Dictionary, with the Index, short Introduction, Title-page, and All, will be deliver'd, stitch'd together, as soon as good Speed may be." But this was never carried into effect; and although the bound volume remained unpublished for four years, it was sent out destitute of all excepting the title-page, here transcribed at length:

"The Grand Gazetteer, or Topographic Dictionary, both General and Special, and Antient as well as Modern, &c. Being A succinct but comprehensive Geographical Description of the various Countries of the habitable known World in *Europe, Asia, Africa, and America*; more especially of *Great Britain and Ireland*, and all the *British Settlements abroad*, or where we have Trade, Commerce, or Correspondence. Shewing The Situation, Extent, and Boundaries, of all the Empires, Kingdoms, Republicks, Provinces, Cities, Chief Towns &c. with their several Climates, Soils, Produces, Animals, Plants, Minerals, &c. the Government, Traffick, Arts, Manufactures, Customs, Manners, and Religion, of the divers Nations; and the Vast many admirable (some of them stupendous) Curiosities, both *Natural* and *Artificial*; the

* Through the kindness of Mr. W. H. Allnutt, of the Bodleian Library, I am able to give a transcript of their contents in the Appendix to this paper. They are characteristic of Brice's *quieter* style of writing. No other copies of the original wrappers have as yet been brought under notice.

most remarkable Events, Accidents, and Revolutions, in all past Ages ; &c. &c.

"Aptly and requisite interspers'd with many Thousands of Uncommon Passages, strange Occurrences, critical Observations (as well *sacred as profane*) and proper Relations ; which most agreeably surprise and delightfully inform. Diligently extracted and as accurately as possible compiled from the most esteemed Voyagers [sic], Travellers, Geographers, Historians, Critics, &c. extant.

"A Work in its Form entirely New, very necessary for Numbers, and serviceable to all degrees of Readers—(not excepting the most Learned, and with Libraries best furnish'd) —Readers not only of News-Papers, Magazines, &c. &c. &c. but of Histories of former Ages or the present, the Classicks, and even the Sacred Writ itself ; the Antique Articles being collected either from Original Authors or the best Translators, and divers Learned Commentators on the Bible, &c. &c. By Andrew Brice of Exeter.

"Printed by and for the Author, at his Printing-House in Northgate-street Exon. MDCCLIX." 1 vol., folio; Title, 1 leaf; 1–1446. No preface or index.

In the same year the same edition was issued by a London firm, with a new and entirely different title-page :

"A Universal Geographical Dictionary ; or, Grand Gazetteer ; of General, Special, Antient and Modern Geography . . .

"A Work, not only agreeably amusing, but also instructive, and of singular Utility to Persons of every Rank and Station. Illustrated by A general Map of the World, particular ones of the different Quarters, and of the Seat of War in Germany. By Andrew Brice of Exeter. In two Volumes. Vol. I [Vol. II]

"London : Printed for, and sold by, J. Robinson and W. Johnston, in Ludgate-street ; P. Davey and B. Law in Ave-Mary-Lane ; and H. Woodgate and S. Brooks, in Pater-Noster Row. MDCCLIX."

This issue differs from the former in possessing a second title-page to the second volume. The division of the work into two volumes is an arbitrary one. One copy of the second that was examined commenced at 761 (signature 9 G), and another at 757 (signature 9 F.) The first contains an allegorical frontispiece of "The Four Quarters of the World," engraved by C. Grignion, from a design by H. Gravelot ; and eight maps, folded, engraved by J. Gibson.*

* This issue is included in a list of books in *Gentleman's Magazine*, xxix. (1759), 338, and is priced £2 2s.

No maps or frontispiece were included in any of the volumes containing Brice's own title-page, and the reason is naïvely given by him on the wrapper to No. 43. (*Vide Appendix.*) Their absence would rather indicate that the Exeter volume was issued prior to the London one.*

Excepting these two issues of the same edition, with dissimilar titles, and by different publishers, enquiries have entirely failed to elicit proofs of the publication of any other. We find, however, in the *Biblioth. Cornubiensis*, the following three works on the same subject, assigned to Brice as the author:

- (1) "The Geographical Dictionary, or Grand Gazetteer. Exeter, Bryce, 1751, fol.
- (2) "The Topographic Dictionary of the World. . . . Exeter, printed for the Author, 1759, thk fol.
- (3) "A Universal Geographical Dictionary, or Grand Gazetteer. Maps. Exeter, Bryce, 1760, 2 vols. fol. 42/-.

"Note.—The above three works contain very full accounts of Cornwall." (i. 42.)

None of these give the title of Brice's own issue, but the third is that of the London publisher, and the first is an approximation to it. Possibly the latter may have been copied from a preliminary announcement of the work, or from the wrapper of the first part, as the date 1751, was the year when the publication commenced. Probably also different titles were issued by various firms on purchasing a number of copies in sheets. This is indicated in several ways; e.g. (1) The name appearing as Bryce in two instances —a mode of spelling he never adopted; (2) The date of No. 3 reported to be 1760, and so given in several standard bibliographical works, whereas copies with the same title examined lately are dated 1759.^t

Brice's great work cannot be passed over without a few observations upon it. It was one of the earliest *Gazetteers* published in England, and remained for a time the most important. Writing fifty years after its completion, Dyer, the Exeter bookseller, in 1805, termed it at that date "the best, most comprehensive, and even the most learned *Gazetteer* in the English language;"^f and even at the present day much information may be gleaned from it. No doubt

* Maps are occasionally found in copies of the Exeter volume, and must be considered as after insertions.

^t I have examined a large number of copies of the completed work, and the title-page has always borne the date 1759. I have not seen one of 1760.

^f *Restoration of the Ancient Modes of Bestowing Names, &c.,* 105.

he had a good deal of assistance in the compilation, more especially of those places needing only short notices. Some of the contributors' names are mentioned; e.g. in the description of Plymouth, he remarks about the middle of it, "Thus far of this Article was written by (a Native of the Place) the Rev. Mr. *Payne*, lately deceas'd . . . who also drew up that of MONSERRAT." The second portion is from his own pen, with all his marked peculiarities. Although very few of the articles are of undue length, that of Exeter is a marked exception, as it extends to fifteen pages (Europe is restricted to two, so is Plymouth, while London has seven), and is by far the longest in the work. The reason of this he gives at the commencement of his description as follows:

"As this City is not only the Place of my Nativity and Abode, but that wherein this Work is entirely executed, and where above 4 out of 6 of my first Subscribers to and Promoters of it have their Dwellings,—its neither unnatural nor blameable in me, that I (as it is indeed expected from me) make its Article of greater Length than those of some greater Cities." (537.)

That a talented writer offered to contribute the one on Exeter is thus stated by Polwhele:⁵ "It were to be wished he had accepted and inserted a very good account of the City of *Exeter* (never yet published) by Dr. *Lyttelton*, then Dean of Exeter [1748–1763], afterwards Bishop of Carlisle: this, I am well assured, was offered him, but refused, he insisting on the honour of describing his own native city himself." It was evidently his favourite work; and although he is said to have lost money by it (the London bookseller, to whom he sent copies, having "cheated" him, and become "bankrupt"), he informed Dyer, shortly before his death, that "one consolation, however, remained," as he "lived to see his book grow in public estimation, and increase in price."^{*}

His last work—last with respect to time of publication, but not as to the period when it was written—was the local one, with this title:

"The Mobiad : or, Battle of the Voice. An Heroi-Comic Poem, sportively satirical: Being a briefly historical, natural and lively, free and humorous, Description of an *Exeter* Election. In Six Canto's. Illustrated with such Notes as for some Readers may be supposed useful.

* *Op. cit.* 10. According to the same authority, "the late Mr. Jackson, of Exeter, left a copy of Mr. Brice's work, in which he has inserted some thousands of MS. observations."

"By Democritus Juvenal, Moral Professor of Ridicule, and
plaguy-pleasant Fellow of Stingtickle College; *Vulgarly*
Andrew Brice. Exon. [Long Latin quotation.]

"Exon : Printed and Sold by Brice and Thorn : And sold
also by T. Davies, in Great Russel Street, Covent Garden,
London. MDCCLXX." 8vo. 1 lf. xvij. 178.*

It was written in 1738, and the original preface, with a second dated 1770, are included in it. It is reported¹ to have "met with very few admirers;" and if this were so, it would be indicative of his peculiar style being on the wane in the estimation of the public. This is rather contra-indicated by the fact of its having a large sale. It describes the rough humour and rowdyism of the mob during elections at that period.†

Dr. Oliver² affirms that "the mixed vein of pleasantry and sarcasm which pervades the poem had the happiest effect of shaming the lower orders into more civilized manners." But this improvement seems to have been a case of *post hoc* rather than of *propter hoc*. Brice states that in the interval between the time the poem was written and its publication, the conduct of the mob had materially improved, more especially in the instance of the boys, or "junior mob;" and he adds, "Such their Reformation may possibly have been owing, in a measure, to better Tutorage, and stricter Discipline at School; the Charity-Schools not excepted." (xv.)‡

He also published *The Agreeable Gallimaufry; or, Matchless Medley*, "a great part of which were the effusions of his own lively imagination."¹ According to Mr. Davidson, "a humorous, ironical tract," entitled, *A Short Essay on the Scheme lately set on foot for Lighting and Keeping Clean the Streets of the City of Exeter, &c.*, published in 1755, was "apparently" from his pen.§ The question whether he was one of the authors of the *Exmoor Scolding and Courtship* is considered in another paper.

In addition to his eccentric diction, discursiveness, inflated style, and tendency to bombast, ejaculatory sentences, &c., his writings were peculiar for containing many newly-coined

* Some copies bear the following variant in the imprint :

"Printed for T. Davies, in Great Russel Street, Covent Garden, London. Sold by B. Thorn in Exeter, and other Booksellers in the West. MDCCLXX."

† The date is fixed by the footnote at p. xi. of the first preface as "that which preceded the mayoralty of Mr. Arthur Culme, which began in 1737."

‡ Every local contest appears to have been carried on in the same rough spirit. Brice instances that the election of a Guardian of the Poor was "carry'd on, oftentimes, with more Noise and Fury than in some Places perhaps that of Representatives in Parliament."

§ *Bibl. Devon.* 26.

words; *e.g.*, on the first page after the title of the *Mobiad*, is this opening sentence: "Go, thou playsome, silly-snickerling, dry-bobbing Son of Phantasy." The writer in 1781¹ states, these words "in Devonshire are still called Bricisms." Here are some other examples: "flim-sinewed, detorting, elboic, glouting, spuddling, plorant, spumiferous, vacive-noddle, cogitabundation, armipotence, scranch"—some of these are worthy of the author of *Alice in Wonderland*. Partly from this cause, his poetry is by no means easy reading.

In 1763, W. Andrews and R. Trewman, who were employed in his printing-office, the former as journeyman, the latter as an apprentice, had a violent quarrel with their master, whom they left, and started a new paper on their own account, called *The Exeter Mercury; or, West Country Advertiser* (the first portion of the title being that of S. Farley's commenced fifty years before). The first number was issued on September 2nd, 1763, from "the House late the Mitre Tavern in Southgate Street." Number six contained an explanation of the quarrel, but in it there is no special reference to Trewman. Andrews asserted, that although promised by Brice in the most solemn manner, a share in the business, the latter had not only failed to carry out his promise, but had behaved badly to him in other ways. After a review of the case, Mr. R. Dymond came to this conclusion: "We gather from the *ex parte* narrative that Brice may have been a somewhat arbitrary old man, but the case against him is not very strong in any important particular."^{*}

Thomas Brice demands some notice from his connection with the *Exeter Journal*, more particularly with its closing fortunes. He was the nephew of Andrew Brice, and, like him, was a printer, author, and journalist. He first comes under observation on the occasion of a violent quarrel with his uncle, as related by the latter, in a long article in the *Old Exeter Journal and Weekly Advertiser*, of September 12th, 1755.

It appears that Andrew had been accused of laying information against his nephew for "a run of newspapers not stampt according as Law requires;" and "to this humble

* It is given at length by Mr. Dymond in *Trewman's Exeter Flying Post*, of January 1st, 1879; by Mr. Worth, *Op. cit.* 504; and in *Western Antiquary*, v. 163. The following somewhat reckless assertion will be found in PRIDHAM'S *Devonshire Celebrities* (32). "During his life he [A. Brice] was part proprietor of Trewman's Exeter paper, which was first published under the names of Brice and Trewman about the year 1750." Thirteen years later—1763—Trewman was an apprentice.

Charge" he pleads "not guilty. And Heaven sent me a fair Deliverance." He then narrates that his "pushing Nephew—(now again for the third Time—after having been twice forced to give it over) publishes a Paper" as well as himself, and to which he has no objection under ordinary circumstances. He complains of his vending "the Choicest . . . Pieces of Intelligence on *unstamped Paper*, Price a Halfpenny, a day or two preceding the stated time of" Andrew's "for Publication." Not only forestalling, but underselling him also. During the Assize week, a copy of this illegal paper was brought to Andrew the day before the publication of his own *Journal*, the "latest news" of which it probably anticipated, and he affirms he could not restrain his "just indignation" before the Members of his Household, which possibly included some of his Staff. Probably the information was laid by one of the latter, and Thomas Brice was convicted and fined £4. Andrew declared his intention of paying part of the penalty out of his own pocket. (Eight years later Andrew and Trewman alluded to this quarrel in a manner that can hardly be deemed creditable).*

The Rev. J. Ingle Dredge's list records his first printed work in 1755, and others from 1783 to the close of the century,† of which the principal was Dunsford's *History of Tiverton*. He wrote and published in 1783, *The State Coach in the Mire*, a political tale in metre (small 4to 24. "Written just before the General Fast of February 8th, 1782"). Also, the commencement of *The History and Description, Ancient and Modern, of the City of Exeter*, in 1802. (Size 8vo. The only portions published were the title, 1-44, 77-216, of part 1, and 1-32 of part 2, with a cancel leaf, and one of "advertisement". One engraving by A. Brice, son of Thomas?) This in Lowndes' *Bibliographical Manual* is wrongly attributed to Andrew Brice.

About ten years after the quarrel with his nephew (according to Dr. Oliver),² and two after the one with Andrews and Trewman, Andrew, as we shall presently have to notice, resigned the active management of his journal, and it passed into the hands of the Thorn family; first of B. Thorn, afterwards of his son Richard, in whose possession it remained up to the time of his death in 1787. Throughout

* Information of Mr. Dymond, from a copy of the paper, in the possession of the Rev. W. Everitt, Rector of St. Lawrence, Exeter.

† *Western Antiquary*, v. 27, 30, 121; vi. 123, 125.

the eighteenth century the Thorn family occupied a prominent position in Exeter; first as booksellers, and at a late period as printers also. The first of whom we have record was "Nathanael" in 1713, and from 1717 to 1735 he resided in St. Peter's Churchyard.*

The next, Barnabas, we hear of first in 1743, and at the same address. From 1771, possibly some years earlier, he and his successors lived "opposite the Guildhall." Between 1769 and 1771 some works bear the imprint of "A. Brice and B. Thorn," and others of "B. Thorn & Son." His son Richard printed works during 1785 and the following year. His father had apparently resigned the printing department, judging by the following entry in the list of subscribers prefixed to W. Chapple's *Review of Risdon's Survey*, &c., one of Richard's productions in the former year: "Mr. B. Thorn, of Exeter, bookseller, 25 copies."

Richard's death is thus recorded in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of May, 1787: "Mr. Rich. Thorne, printer at Exeter." (ii. 840.)

One work of that year bears the imprint "E. Thorn," probably the widow of Richard; and we hear of the Thorn family no more.†

On October 23rd, 1788, there appeared in the *Flying Post* an "advertisement offering for sale, the old-established newspaper, hitherto published by Richard Thorne, lately deceased . . . and formerly published by Andrew Brice. The purchaser could have the house opposite the Guildhall where the business was carried on."‡ It still retained the name it bore in 1755. It was purchased by Thomas Brice, who altered the title to *Brice's Old Exeter Journal*, &c., and changed its place of publication to North Street. The copy for April 23rd, 1789, has below its heading "Volume LXXIII. No 3757. This Paper being in the 73d Year of its Age."§ The title was again changed on October 8th, 1789 (No. 3781), to *Brice and Co.'s Old Exeter Journal*, &c., on the occasion of three other persons having joined T. Brice

* On a tombstone outside St. Mary Major's Church is this epitaph:

"Here lyeth ye body of Nathaniel Thorn of this city Bookseller who departed this life June 21. 1743. aged 48."

And in the register of burials of the same parish :

"1743. Sept. 8. Barnabas Thorn son of Nathaniel Thorn jun."

(Information of Mr. R. Dymond.)

† Rev. I. Dredge's list, *Western Antiquary*, v. vi.

‡ Mr. Dymond in Trewman's paper of February 5th, 1879.

§ As the journal was started in 1725, it would in 1789 be in its sixty-fifth year. Evidently the number was reckoned from the institution of Brice's first paper—the *Postmaster*—in 1717.

as partners.* It reverted to the name given to it in 1788, when T. Brice bought his partners out, as announced in the issue of May 12th, 1791, in a long editorial note containing many promises as to its future management. Before the close of the year, from causes now unknown, the *Journal* had ceased to be. The *Flying Post* of December 1st, 1791, contained an advertisement, announcing that Thomas Brice had disposed of the goodwill of his newspaper to Messrs. Trewman and Son; and thus the *Old Exeter Journal* closed its career, and became a thing of the past.†

T. Brice removed his place of business several times. In 1755 his address was Southgate Street, in 1783 Goldsmith Street, in 1785 "at the Conduit," 1789-1794 in North Street, and 1802 St. Martin's Lane.

Returning to Andrew Brice, we find him voting for William Mackworth Praed and Thomas Sewell, the unsuccessful candidates in the contested election that took place at Exeter in March, 1761.‡

Perhaps nothing evidenced his indomitable perseverance better than the manner in which he faced all the difficulties and hard work pertaining to the printing-office, from the outset of his career in it, throughout the whole of his life. When he commenced business, he is stated¹ to have had "fewer materials than can easily be imagined, having but one size of letter, namely Great Primer, for every sort of business, including a newspaper. To supply this deficiency he carved in wood the title of his newspaper, and in the same manner obviated every difficulty that could arise from a want of variety in his types."§ The heading of the *Postmaster* was certainly not printed from type, and this, with the accompanying woodcuts, was probably engraved by him.|| Up to a comparatively late period, and during the time his *Gazetteer* was in progress, he performed "all and every the Offices of a Master Printer, Corrector, &c.," when

* The announcement of the partnership is printed at length in *Western Antiquary*, vi. 123.

† Mr. R. Dymond, in *Trewman's Exeter Flying Post* of February 5th, 1879. It is noteworthy that the issue of November 24th was destitute of any allusion to the projected change.

‡ From the Poll Book, in the possession of Mr. J. G. Commin, bookseller, of Exeter. According to the same return, Thomas Brice recorded his vote for the same candidates.

§ Compare also Curwen⁶ and Courtney.⁴

|| *Vide* fac-simile. Polwhele⁵ alludes to his "skill and dexterity in preparing head and tail pieces, &c.," for the printers, prior to his commencing that business, and which he entered "partly on account" of this skill, but this is scarcely credible.

required. And owing to the loss of some of his staff, he was "sometimes actually forced to work at the Composition Part of the Occupation even at Midnight."*

Of all the many works printed by him, none approached the magnitude of the *Gazetteer*; and doubtless he was very proud of his literary bantling, as a creditable production of his printing-office, for in the article on Exeter contained in it he states, "That there is a good Printing-house here still this Work bears Testimony." (551.)

In one matter Brice appears to have forestalled a present-day notion; viz., the employment of females in his printing-office. "It was remarkable," says the writer in the *Universal Magazine*,¹ "that more women were brought up printers in his house than probably in all England before, it being no uncommon sight to see three or four in his office at a time."

Of his own family it is stated that he was married twice, but both his wives, and all his children, died before him.¹ Of the latter, the authority already noted⁷ enumerates the following:

"Andrew Brice the first Son of Andrew Brice was born Aug. 19. 1714.

"Andrew, the Second Son of Andrew Brice, Printer, was born on y^e 13th Day of August, 1717, being Tuesday between 11 and 12 of the Clock at Noon in the upper House adjoining the Black Lyons-Inn, in Southgate-street, Exon; and was baptized the 3^d Sunday following at James's Meeting-House, by the Revd. Mr. Lavington. †

"John, the 3^d Son of Andrew Brice, was born on the 9th of July 1719, being Thursday, about 11 a-Clock in the Forenoon, in the House of Mr. Browning, in the Court opposite to the Bear-Inn, in Southgate street, Exon; and was baptized by the Revd. Mr. James Pierce, in the said House.

"Sarah, the 4th Child (but first Daughter) of Andrew Brice, Printer aforesaid, was born March the 9th 1720²¹, a little past 7 a-Clock in the Morning, in the same House with John last mentioned; and was baptized on Wednesday Evening March 29th by the Revd. Mr. Joseph Hallet, jun^r."

* Wrapper to Part 44 in Appendix. *Vide* also the *Mobiad*, xiv.

† The Rev. John Lavington "a worthy and respectable minister of the City of Exeter, known to the world by some useful publications, but more renowned as the single champion for the truth, when Arianism arose and prevailed among the ministers of Exeter." (Memoir of his Son, Rev. Samuel Lavington, the well-known Independent minister of Bideford, 1752-1807, prefixed to *Sermons* iii. (1824) 5.)

The entry of Andrew, the second son, is corroborated as to date, by the following extract from the Register of Baptisms and Burials of George's Presbyterian Chapel, Exeter, preserved at Somerset House:

"Baptism "Andrew son of Andrew Brice Sept. 7, 1717 (Printer)."

Its correctness is testified to in another rather singular manner: According to the authority quoted⁷ he was baptized in James's Meeting-house, which stood in James Street, whereas the Register of George's Chapel, in Southgate Street, contains the record of his birth. This apparent discrepancy is reconciled by the circumstance that the former was taken down during the first half of the eighteenth century, while the latter was erected in 1760, and to it the Registers of the former were removed. Rocque's map of 1744, shows the site of the former, but not of the latter.*

All but the first are reported to have been born in a house in Southgate Street, and we possess ample evidence that the father was residing there throughout the period mentioned, 1717-1721.

Of his two wives we have his own testimony, that the first died in 1730, shortly previous to the publication of his poem on *Freedom*. (*Vide* p. 188.) Her name we do not know. She must have been the mother of all four of the above-mentioned children. Respecting his second wife, there are two circumstances to mention. 1. Between the years 1743 and 1746, several works were printed by "Andrew and Sarah Brice."† 2. In a volume belonging to the Library of the Devon and Exeter Institution, containing the memoir of A. Brice, by Dr. Oliver, the following MS. note was added by Mr. Pitman Jones:

"In St. Kerrians Register 1763 Hannah wife of Andrew Brice buried April 12."‡

Was Hannah the second or third wife? If the second, Sarah would probably be his daughter—22 years of age in 1743.

He changed his residence several times in the course of his career. As we have already noted, he started in

* Cf. JENKINS, *History of Exeter* (1806), 386.

† 1743-4 in *Western Antiquary*, v. 27, 119; vi. 121. 1746 in third edition of *Exmoor Scolding* (Bodleian Library).

‡ Confirmed by Mr. R. Dymond.

Southgate Street *circa* 1717, and from thence to High Street *circa* 1723. He was living at the latter address in 1731, but in 1740 he was in Gandy's Lane.* Between 1744 and 1746 he removed to Northgate Street, where he remained about twenty years. The last work recorded as having been printed there by him is Hoker's *Description of Exeter*, in 1765.†

Dr. Oliver records,² "About eight years before his death he had resigned his business to Barnaby Thorne, on an agreement to receive two guineas weekly every Monday morning." And as his death took place in 1773, this takes us back to 1765. That his really active career should close with the publication of Hoker's work, descriptive of the city in which he had been "born, bred, brought up, and . . . always dwelt in,"‡ seemed right and proper.

It is true that up to 1771,§ works bear the imprint of "A. Brice and B. Thorne," but he was evidently a passive partner at that time. The address of the new firm was "opposite the Guildhall," but Brice himself did not go there. On giving up his Northgate Street residence, he simultaneously gave up all active business, and "retired to a garden-house in the vicinity of his native city."¹ This Dr. Oliver describes² "on Northernhay, in a house lying under the City walls, and nearly opposite the New City Prison;" and another authority as being situated "where the Exeter Dispensary now stands."|| Northernhay had for many years been a favourite haunt of his. In 1730 he thus alludes to it in his poem on "Freedom:"

"Oh! distant from the solid Bliss of Thought
Contemplative on Northern Terrace, where
Each rev'rend conscious Elm in FREEDOM's Path
My Steps could erst attest."

And in a footnote, "My Delight in Walking here alone in Depth of Night was literally true." (84. *Vide* also his *Gazetteer*, 547.)

* *Western Antiquary*, v. 114. It is remarkable that during that interval no work is recorded in the Rev. I. Dredge's list as having been printed by him.

† *Ibid.* v. 28.

‡ *The Mobiad*, xvijj.

§ *Western Antiquary*, v. 29, 120; vi. 122.

|| Mr. R. Dymond, in *Trewman's Exeter Flying Post*, January 22nd, 1879. Mr. Courtney terms it "a country house near Exeter," scarcely an appropriate description.

In this house he died, on Sunday, November 7th, 1773,* of general decay, at the age of 83. "In his will he requested to be attended to his grave by his brother Masons of St. Johns lodge."² For many years he had been one of the leading, or rather the chief member of the fraternity in Exeter, and at the time of his death was the oldest master mason in Exeter, as well as the oldest master printer in England. The warrant of the St. John's Lodge bears date July 11th, 1732, and as late as the time when Brice was printing his *Gazetteer* was "the only constituted Lodge of Exeter Free-Masons." It was long held in the Apollo room of the "New Inn."[†] Its early records are wanting, but according to a minute-book (for the examination of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. I. Jerman), A. Brice is recorded as the continuous master of the lodge between July, 1757, and November, 1760, and held that office probably for a much longer period. The same book contains several proofs of the estimation in which he was held by the brethren.

His remains were removed to the Apollo room, where in lifetime he had so often presided at masonic gatherings. Here they lay in a kind of state for some days. To witness it the public were admitted at one shilling each, "the amount of which defrayed the expence of his funeral;"¹ fair evidence that he was in very poor circumstances at the time of his death. On Sunday, November 14th, "the morrow of St. Brice's day," the interment took place in St. Bartholomew's Churchyard. Two hundred members of various lodges, in masonic costume, and with all their regalia, together with several hundred of the inhabitants, walked in procession from the "New Inn" to the grave. A funeral elegy, written by G. E. Whitaker, and set to music by J. S. Gaudry, "was performed at the grave . . . accompanied by a Band of Music."[‡] And yet, as Dr. Oliver observes, "notwithstanding the splendor of his funeral, no monumental stone records his memory," and at the present time the site of his grave is unknown. The following epitaph, recorded by Polwhele,[§]

* November 14th, according to some accounts, but this was the day of his funeral.

† This room is still preserved, and forms a portion of the business premises of Messrs. Green and Sons, in the High Street. A plan of the beautiful ceiling of this room is depicted in *Crocker's Sketches of Old Exeter* (1886), plate 47.

‡ An account of the proceedings, with the words of the elegy, appeared in the *Flying Post* of November 19th, 1773. The order of the procession is given in detail by Dr. Oliver;[¶] and there is a short description of it in the *Universal Magazine*.[¶]

is deemed by him "not uncharacteristic," but in what is not very apparent :

"Here lies *Andrew Brice*, the old *Exeter* printer;
 Whose life lengthen'd out to the depth of its winter,
 Of his brethren masonic he took his last leave,
 Inviting them all to a lodge at his grave :
 Who, to shew their respect, and obedience, came hither ;
 (Or rather the mob and the masons together ;)
 Sung a hymn to his praise, in a funeral tone,
 But disliking his lodging, return'd to their own."

The character of Andrew Brice, although very pronounced, is by no means an easy one to estimate or to describe. His natural good abilities, aided by a good education, placed him in a position far beyond his compeers ; and we can well understand Polwhele's remark* on the Farleys being "no match for the learning and abilities of Brice." That he possessed literary talents of a high order is shown by his article on "Exeter," in his *Gazetteer*, more especially in the arguments on the site of Isca Dumnoniorum, and the manner in which he traverses the statements of Izacke. Of another order of composition, and as displaying his versatility in a praiseworthy direction, some of his newspaper leaders may be mentioned ; e.g., an *Essay on Friendship* in his *Journal* of February 25th, 1726. But, on the other hand, when excited by political animosity or by private enmity, he appears to have thrown off all restraint, and as he was a master in the arts of vituperation, satire, and unscrupulous sneering, and coarse in his statements, we are not surprised to learn he was constantly embroiled in literary and even in more active warfare. He was vigorous and thorough in all that he did ; a model of plodding perseverance as the circumstances of his early life have already demonstrated ; a man of strong feelings and powerful resentment. Testy,* painfully sensitive, never forgetting or forgiving an injury, and governed by strong impulses, whether for good or for evil. And yet, like those of a large class, his faults were far more patent to the world than were his virtues. His character was antithetic, powerful in extremes. Although a good fighter, even when on the losing side, he often acknowledged himself to be in the wrong. In his daily life no one was kinder, displayed more hospitality, or was more charitable—all these

* Judging from the following passage in a letter to E. Farley (printed in his *Journal* of April 28th, 1728, and from which quotations have already been made) he must have been fully aware of his own irritability : "I presume you scarce ever profited so vastly by your former Provocations that you should again venture to irritate me, who you know take Fire like Touchwood, and am fond of a Paper Combat."

good qualities were especially exhibited to his poorer relatives, as well as to the "poor players." Of him Dr. Oliver reports, "that he was a great favourite with his brother Exonians is certain; he . . . was frank, humourous, and independent." He also calls him "facetious," a point of character on which Andrew appeared to pride himself, as he sometimes dubbed himself "Merry Andrew," at other times "Andrew surnamed Merry."* He certainly possessed a strong individuality, and was eccentric in speech, in manner, and dress.

There are several portraits of him :

1. A mezzotint, 4to, engraved by Jehner, and published in 1781. (*British Mezzotint Portraits* by J. Chaloner Smith ii. 724.)

2. Line engraving, royal 8vo, The original by Mrs. Jackson, and engraved by Woodman. Inscribed "Andrew Brice of Exeter, Printer: Author of the *Topographic Dictionary, &c.,* AEtat 83. Published . . . for Barnabas Thorn Bookseller Exon Ap^r 21st, 1774."

3. Line engraving, 8vo, from same original as 2. Published in the *Universal Magazine* for 1781.

4. Line engraving, 8vo, from same original as 2. Engraved by Leney. Published in 1794.

5. Etching, 8vo.

His library of Books was sold in the following year by Edward Score, Bookseller, of Exeter. (*Bibl. Cornub.* 1030.)

In conclusion, it must be mentioned with regret, that no public record of his memory is to be found anywhere in the city of his birth, of his death, and his abiding-place throughout an unusually long life. How much he loved it may be gathered from the following paragraph, written three years before his death :

"During my poor Remains of Life I shall heartily wish a Continuance of Prosperity, and growing Reputation, in all Respects, to this my beloved native EXETER—(from which no Endeavours have prevail'd to draw me away)—till with all other Places she be, at last, dissolved."†

* *Vide* his *Journal* of January 5th, 1728, and No. 43 Wrapper to *Gazetteer*.

† Preface to the *Mobiad*, xviii.

[APPENDIX.]

The Forty-third Number
(Containing Eight Sheets, Price 1s.)
OF THE
GRAND GAZETTEER,
OR
Topographic Dictionary,
BOTH
GENERAL and SPECIAL,
AND
ANTIENT as well as MODERN, &c.

Printing-House, Jan. 25, 1755.

THE rest of this DICTIONARY, with the INDEX, short INTRODUCTION, TITLE-PAGE, and ALL, will be deliver'd, stitch'd together, as soon as good Speed may be.—And, having in this Manner said nothing at all of it for a very long while, we humbly hope Indulgence in presenting what seems requisite now; tho' I find myself at this Time pretty much upon my Mettle, and write with Emotion.

How desirous soever may any be of seeing the WORK finish'd, to be bound, more conveniently and perfectly for Use,—the Satisfaction of all Customers, if united, could scarce equal the growing Gladness of myself, the chain'd-down poor Drudge in their Service: I justly repeat it, THEIR Service.

And now, in as serious a Mood as if I thought myself this Moment dying,—as solemnly as if the Sacrament were to me administering,—with as much Sincerity as I wish attending my last Prayer,—absolutely and peremptorily do I declare, That, at my first undertaking this Dictionary, I had no Design that it should, nor a Thought that it really would, exceed 30 Numbers —AT THE VERY UTMOST: And accordingly order'd but for a suitable Quantity of Paper,—No:—I dare boldly tell the World, that, how little or how soever I may be, my Soul despairs any sinister little Arts, Deceit, or Fraud (however ordinarily prac-

tised by THE TRADE), and destests all Kinds of *Imposture & Imposition.*

The very Truth is, I not only, as proverbially 't is express'd, reckon'd without mine Host, being not sufficiently apprized how large such a GRAND WORK, fully making good the so extensive and comprehensive Proposition, of Necessity must be ;—but, moreover, after 5 or 6 Numbers came abroad, I had it very frequently and strenuously inculcated upon me, by and from many the most Learned and Judicious, that the WORK would be one of the most useful and noble of the Age, with the Proviso, *That I kept up the Spirit of it :* Such was the common very Expression. Others, fearing, from the Quantity of Paper taken up by the 3 or 4 first Letters of the Alphabet, that we could not possibly so *keep up the Spirit*, and yet comprise the Whole in a single Volume ; or that, in order to keep tight to the Proposal in such behalf, I should be necessitated to suppress Genius, rebate Vigour, baulk Fancy, omit many Articles, or dock and curtail numerous main ones,—(I say, they apprehending such *lessening* Things)—very often dinn'd me with a *Good now, don't flag; don't abate; don't spoil the Work by shortening it :—Make two or more Volumes rather;* and such like.—Nay, even most of those who stabb'd my Soul with Inquiries *How many Numbers more? or When will this Thing be finish'd? &c.* even they themselves, us'd to own their chusing 5 Numbers too many rather than 1 too few.

Mean while, not one of the most ungentle Murmurers, (who, by the Bye, possibly, might not have read through a single Number with *due Attention* and *Apprehension*) can say but that what he hath bought hath been sold him most fairly as by *Weight and Measure*; nor tax us with using a false Balance, &c. Hardly a Number went forth, but it still rose above, rather than sunk beneath, preceding ones in Worth of Matter, and sometimes, latterly, in comprised Quantity besides. And I can demonstrate, that every Number sold at the Price but of 1.s. contains more and *more valuable Matter* than some books of 10s.; and even more Words (not regarding *Conciseness of Diction*) than often to be found in Pamphlets to the Amount of 6, 7, or 8.

That we have exceeded the Limits at first intended, proposed, and look'd for, deserves *Praise* and *Thanks* rather than *Obloquy & snarling Censure.* 'Tis so much the more to the Advantage of the Work throughout, and adds to the Usefulness of the other Parts. The compact VOLUME—(tho' very entertaining and informing be every single NUMBER of itself, when read through)—is to be, or may occasionally be, of *daily Use*, and that possibly for ensuing Ages. Would it not trouble a person, looking for an Article of Moment, not to find it? or, if found, that it should give him little or no Satisfaction? And let me, in Purity of Truth, add, That the doing this hath been to my own Hurt and Loss; and, so far from *picking the Penny*, as to be monthly *Pounds* out of my

Pocket. And yet resolutely have I persisted in doing the Book and its Reader Justice, however great the Risque ran by me in distancing the time of my hoped-for good Harvest at the End. Furthermore:—'T is not yet quite 4 Years since issued Number I. So that, tho' much of the Time afflicted by a sore and grievous Malady, and once long disabled by a next to deadly one, little more than 4 Months have been lost upon the Whole, with regard to *monthly* Publication, even tho' 4 Christmas, 4 Easter, and as many Whitsun, Tides have intervened, at which Seasons Workmen claim intervals for Recreation. Nor, remember I to have twice, if ever at all, made the common Pretence *Accident at the Press, &c.* An instance of strict Inquiry and constant Labour seldom if ever known.

The World, even the most invidious Part, can't charge me with any of the wonted *Puffs* in behalf to the Performance. No; I contemn such *pitiful Finesse*, however useful may others experience them. 'T is known that I most fairly sent forth 4 Sheets, (those far from the best, the 4 very first Sheets) as a *Specimen*, that persons might see and judge what they might expect: And have ever since left the gradual Work to speak for itself, as it more and more came to Age;—comforted indeed by the Commendations—(*Encomiums* I might say)—which the *Judicious*, both orally and by Epistle, have been all along paying it.—Through *Modesty*—(Excuse the *Immodesty* of saying it)—we have hitherto omitted printing any Line of Such Letters in my Favour, tho' check'd by the Writers of some of them for so disappointing their Ends thereby to do me Service with the Publick. Other friends also have blamed me, accounting too much Bashfulness one of my Faults. And yet 't is with some Reluctance that I now, at the last, yield to Advice and Importunity in letting the following Extract from one such Letter go forth as a Sample. Oh! may it meet with a kind Reception!—

‘Pray look upon this as an Earnest ‘of that Friendship and Esteem which I have for You, and Value ‘for your Learning, your Skill, your Accuracy, your Diligence ‘and Industry, and daily *Fatigue*, and *hard Labour*. ‘When I was in *Cambridge*, I was put upon making an *INDEX* ‘to a *Latin Author*; and, by the Time that I had finish'd it, I ‘was entirely of *Scaliger's* Mind, in the Epigram which he pre- ‘fix'd to *Buxtorf's Opus triginta Annorum*,—“If any one has ‘been guilty of a Capital Offence, let him not be executed,—let ‘him not be sent to the Gallies,—let him not ‘be tortur'd in any respect,—but* *Lexica* * i.e. Let ‘contextet; nam cætera quid morar?” “for this him compile Dictionaries. ‘implies all, and more than all.—And then ‘what shall we say of You, whose principal busi- ‘ness for so many Years has been Drudging in such

'slavish Work, for the Benefit and Pleasure, and Improvement, 'of Mankind! Surely those who know any thing of the matter 'cannot but have an high Value for you, and your industrious 'Labours.—And, after all—[*The Gentleman means as to the Writing Part only*]—'to commit to the Press, to correct, re-
vise, and correct again, and that *so accurately* that I have not 'seen above one or two literal σφάλματα—[i.e. Slips, &c.] 'in your whole Grand Performance:—I pray God to give you 'Health and Strength to finish it, which when done, I shall look 'upon as one of the Greatest Works of the Age.'—

Thus the kind Gentleman; who probably would have express'd yet greater Admiration at my Hardiness and Patience, had he also noted, that besides all the above there's my NEWS-PAPER to be managed, and all my other PRINTING BUSINESS to take in, to write, to rectify, to order, to direct, to correct, to supervise, &c. &c. And withal all the other Concerns and Offices common to most Working-Tradesmen, who have no clerk or Ama-
nuensis, lye upon my own proper Head and Hand.—

Judge therefore whether I have not Reason to rejoice at having brought the DICTIONARY Work so near to a full Period. And so cheard' up, the said Detail of *Tasks so many* shall serve to introduce a Note,—(*for having now spit out my whole deal of Venom, conclude would I in perfect Good-Humour*)—viz. That had it not been for the relieving Facetiousness and Pleasantry of my Disposition, and the Allowance of some short Excursions of Fancy, some brief Comments, some serious Reflections, some Flights of Humour, necessary Ridicule and innocent Drollery, some Slyness of Inuendo, and such like—*What-d' ye-call-ums*,—(*Trash you may call 'em*)—now and then, when Occasion seem'd to require, or would well enough admit, why then the very weighty huge Burthen had been intolerable. Alas! To be doom'd without Mercy servilely but to *select, compile, or transcribe*, a great much dry, dull, and dulling Stuff, would be the saddest of Deaths to.

ANDREW surnamed *Merry*.

P.S. Divers have been at me with the *Why I propos'd not MAPS to embellish the Dictionary?* Answer; Because I had more Honesty than to impose such upon any Gentleman already furnished with 'em. The common Practice of that Sort is by me abhor'd Indeed such as have no Maps, or not enough, or hardly good ones, might not do amiss to procure some in Season of our Book-sellers.

Finally, I beseech the Learned and Judicious Part of my Subscribers, as speedily as Convenience may permit, to send (but without putting us to Charges) a List of any material Errors, Mistakes, or Omissions, which they may have discover'd; to be inserted in the Table of ERRATA.

No. 44.

[In MS.—“*No. 44, the last Number. Price 2s.*”]

TO this GRAND GAZETTEER alone, of itself, next to infinitely surpasses, for its modern general Use, Any One book of the Kind extant, probably, in the World; it being —(we say, considered but in such Respect alone)—of constant mighty Use, and that not only for Newsmongers, Readers of History, &c. &c. but for such as would study, and, as they ought, rightly apprehend, the Holy Scriptures, as also for Proficients as well as Pupils in Classical and other Polite Literature: Yet, to render such Work vastly the more useful, (seeing that copious Matters, of various Entertainment, are occasionally, and often on Purpose, inserted therein, and numerous Articles themselves introduced for the sake thereof;—we say, to make it abundantly the more useful)—we propos'd, moreover, to make an ample INDEX, but yet comprehended in a few Sheets, in Manner of COMMON-PLACE, of some Thousands of THINGS Curious and truly Notable; exhibiting thereby Parts of a brief History of Mankind, and of Arts as well as Nature.

The said Compiler, and Author, happily enjoying pretty good Health,—(excepting temporary Disorders, incident of Animal Machines, that are *subject to all the Skiey Influences*)—he had Hope to have publish'd the FULL WORK some Months ago.

But the Cause of his not so doing is not, as many have suspected, (and some, it seems, *kindly reported*) any the least Personal Disability, but divers other Impediments; most especially the Loss of several Pair of Hands in the Printing Business. Upon that Account he hath been tied to Offices which his best-qualify'd Men were wont to discharge; nay, been sometimes actually forced to work at the Composition Part of the Occupation even at Midnight.

But having now some additional good Help in the common Business, he is resolutely bent to prosecute the Work, *viz.* of the INDEX, the very best he possibly can; he hopes, without any more long Interruption. It is indeed a Task very great, far more ponderous than the Inexperienced can imagine; the Profit whereof not adequate to the Time and Pains bestowed thereon in a fiftieth Degree. Yet will he, by Heaven's Favour, chearfully fulfil Engagement, and that, he hopes, to Satisfaction, perhaps beyond all Expectation.

Mean Time, to make the *Dictionary Part* of present ready Use, as a GAZETTEER, &c. and that truly GRAND, our Customers may get all the Forty Four Numbers well and firmly stitch'd together;—or, which will be vastly better, what is call'd *half-bound*;—and then upon the Consummation of the Entire Work, to have it ALL compleatly bound as handsomely as they please.

This present XLIVth (double) Number contains about Five Hundred Articles, a Multitude of them extremely informing, very curious, entertaining, and often facetiously argumentative and convictively diverting.

On our Publication of the 3 or 4 first Numbers, some Great and Learned Gentlemen were, favourably, pleas'd to say, that if we *kept up the Spirit* of the Work, 'twould be one of the noblest of the Age.—Such Personages, and other Gentlemen of like good Taste and Judgment, have done us the Justice to acknowledge that such SPIRIT hath gradually *rose* higher and higher, rather than *sunk*. And we are now humbly bold to say, that this last double Number grandly, in such Respect *crowns* the Work: The Steward of the Feast having reserved some of his best Wine for the latter End.

NOTE FURTHER.

As Divine Providence hath wrought divers Wonderful, Some very Tremendous, *Changes* in Places, and the States of Places, of late Years, and some few Articles have slipp'd unnoticed, we find it requisite to Add a very small SUPPLEMENT to the *Dictionary* or *Topographic* Part itself: And shall be very thankful for all kind Assistances in that behalf.

POST-SCRIPT.

The *London News-Papers* of late, as from Time to Time bath been the Practice, giving occasional Descriptions of Places, which the Writers of the first Paper that contains them (as they take from one another) borrow from the same Authors that but partly are the Ground-Work of a small deal of our *DICTIONARY*,—they thereby, tho' unwittingly, proclaim not only the constant *Usefulness* but even the perpetual *Need* of such a work. For how can any have a right and clear Conception of eventual Circumstances at or in a Place, who have not wherewith to form some Idea of that Place, &c.? Let us, withal, acquaint the World, that the very Books by us us'd in the Composition—(to say nothing of our own Fancy, Reasoning, and Helps from Knowledge and Memory, &c.)—cost far above 100l.

Persons may have all the Forty Four Numbers, Price 2l. 5s. at A. BRICE's, Printer, in North-gate-street, Exeter; and have their Names inserted in the List of Subscribers. And so may such as have purchas'd former Numbers of others, on now immediately taking the rest. Whoever neglect the present Opportunity will be cut off from compleating their Numbers hereafter; we resolving to break no Sets to serve any dilatory Person whatsoever.

[Dated in MS. "1755."]

ON THE
METAMORPHIC AND ASSOCIATED ROCKS OF THE
EXTREME SOUTH OF DEVONSHIRE.

PART II.

BY ALEXANDER SOMERVAIL.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

I. *Introduction.*

I HAVE now to offer some further observations on this subject, being the results of visits recently made, in order that I might retract, modify, or confirm any previous statements, or add any new facts or opinions to those already given in my paper in the last volume of our Transactions. I tried in these later investigations to regard the various questions as still open ones; but the outcome only seemed to strengthen former conclusions. At all events, these results I now place before you.

My paper has been alluded to by Professor Bonney* and Miss C. A. Raisin,† the latter taking exception to my assertion, at page 354, that the chloritic rocks occur on the north side of Professor Bonney's junction or fault. Let me briefly reply to this by saying that a straight east to west line drawn inland from the first of the Professor's "true schists" would pass on the south of the chloritic rocks referred to, near Bickerton. Further, the strike of these schists does exactly the same, so that the chloritic rock is on the north, or more correctly the north-west side of the fault where first indicated. It is true that the fault might not follow a straight line; but I have now been able to find the chloritic rock on the north flank of the valley, which entirely disposes of Miss Raisin's statement of the fault "as having

* *Geological Magazine*, 1887, p. 574.

+ *Ibid.* 1888, p. 190.

determined the lower part of the course of the Hall Sands Streamlet," which from physical appearances it might seem to have done. More of this point anon.

II. *Plan of Procedure.*

My plan of procedure was principally to confine my attention to the area on each side of the alleged fault, as the existence or non-existence of this has a very substantial bearing on the whole subject. I again examined the section from Torcross southwards, but did this in a direction a little way inland, instead of confining my survey to the coast, my object being to note any fresh aspects presented by the rocks in quarries, &c., where they had not been affected by atmospheric influences and the wash of the tides and waves.

My route was through Widdicombe, Middlecombe, Killington, Bickerton, Hollicomb, and from thence, by the shore, back to Torcross.

Another examination was made from the shore road, running inland a little way south of Beeson (occasionally crossing the junction of De la Beche) to South Pool, where the fine section exposed on the west shore of the creek was examined with the care I trust it deserved. I cannot speak too highly of this grand unbroken section,* which I think might well be regarded as a test one, either for or against opposing views.

I did not again visit the Salcombe areas or the Hope Cove section, as the former has nothing in my opinion of importance after South Pool, and the latter is somewhat obscure and undecisive, but seems to me to a great degree explainable by sections of the same beds elsewhere exposed.

III. *The East Coast Section.*

In my walk from Widdicombe, through Middlecombe, I crossed the junction-line of De la Beche, finding the slates in some cases highly charged with chloritic matter. I also observed several quarries of grit, used for road-mending, affected by the same mineral, and having quite a different aspect from any such beds on the coast.

At Middlecombe good sections of the slates are exposed, but with no special feature about them worthy of record; but a little way further south, in descending the hill from the farm, numerous blocks of chloritic rock are to be seen

* Referred to by Miss C. A. Raisin, *Q. J. G. S.* v. 48, p. 717.

embedded in the hedges and roadway, also one or two indications of what seemed to be the rock *in situ*, but these I dare not record as such. A short distance onward, following the Hall Sands Stream on its north side, we reach an old quarry, opened in the chloritic rock on the flank of the valley. Its position is north-east of Bickerton, and it may also be reached most conveniently from the shore by skirting the field for a short distance (north side of the valley), then entering a lane which leads to the quarry in question.

The strike of the chloritic rock is here about east-north-east. In the quarry it is massive in its lower portion and more schistose in its upper, where it approaches the schistose slates above it, which, however, are not here seen in contact, but may be observed on either side at no great distance from the quarry.

It is quite clear that these chloritic rocks have at one time occupied the whole of the valley, and that the sandy stretch at its mouth is due to their removal, which has been effected in consequence of the divisional planes by which the rock is cut up, rendering it easier of destruction, although harder, than the adjoining schistose beds of slate.

The entire thickness of the chloritic rocks here exposed must be very considerable, perhaps not less than two hundred feet, which agrees with their thickness in their extension inland opposite Gullet, on the South Pool Creek. This thickness of massive, hard rock must, I think, have formed no inconsiderable buffer in checking the northward spread of the metamorphism, more apparent on the southern side of these rocks.

IV. *The South Pool Creek Section.*

One of the creeks of the Salcombe Estuary trends north-east to South Pool, near which place it bends due east. Near this bend is placed the junction of De la Beche, the rocks at and on each side of it consisting of glossy slates, with silvery micaceous-looking surfaces. These prevail for some distance southward, gradually altering in appearance until we reach chloritic rocks, succeeded by micaceous schistose slates, to which the term mica-schist cannot with correctness be applied.

From these latter micaceous schistose slates I retraced my examination again towards South Pool, as my object was to make a rapid survey in one direction and a minute one in

the other, which I now give, all the observations being confined to the west shore of the creek for the reason already given.

The micaceous schists exposed on the shore near Wester-comb in their inclination northwards soon begin to pass into brown and greyish beds of a less schistose character, containing chloritic and pale-coloured beds, with very little mica. These in turn are succeeded by reddish-brown arenaceous and quartzose beds; and these again by darker-coloured corrugated micaceous schists, exactly resembling those seen at Professor Bonney's junction on the east coast, near Hall Sands, which undoubtedly are the very same beds prolonged in their line of strike.

Alternations of these varied coloured schists, sometimes the one sometimes the other prevailing, are ultimately followed by greyish and greenish chloritoid gritty-like beds, which gradually pass into the normal massive chloritic rock, also found in the Hall Sands section, occupying the same horizon.

The various coloured schistose beds immediately preceding the chloritic rocks are rather difficult to describe. They must be seen in order to form a proper idea of them, as they are subject to many changes in appearance, arising from different stages of decomposition. They also present one aspect in the cliff and another on the shore. In the former they are more compact and massive. On the latter, under the wash of the tides and waves, they are darker in colour, more schistose, and look more corrugated. These remarks will also apply to the beds immediately succeeding the chloritic rock. In describing such sections different observers' descriptions must vary considerably, for these reasons. I have tried to strike the general aspects.

The chloritic rock just referred to is seen to great advantage in a quarry opened in the cliff opposite Gullet. The rock here (about its central portion) is not in the least degree schistose, neither is it highly chloritic, the bright green colour which it frequently assumes being due to decomposition, as seen in old walls and buildings. It is continued from the quarry along the shore of the creek for about fifty yards or more, where it becomes more quartzose, almost devoid of chlorite, and is overlaid by beds of a growing schistose or slaty type, yellowish and reddish-brown in colour, much decomposed.

The termination of these chloritic rocks is the crucial point, as it marks the position of the alleged fault—a fault

which, as Miss C. A. Raisin remarks, "thrusts the different members of the metamorphic series against the phyllites."*

There is nowhere, however, in the section such a presentation of the ends of one series of rocks to another. The physical sequence is absolutely unbroken, and the mineral one is gradual, almost imperceptive.

The yellowish and reddish-brown schistose beds just referred to are but a portion of a darker and more slaty series now beginning to prevail in a northward course; and this partially decomposed series are again the same beds we meet with on the north flank of the valley at Hall Sands, overlying the chloritic rock there exposed; so that the continuity of the section along the whole line of strike is practically unbroken.

The darker and argillaceous-like schistose slates are continued up the creek towards the junction of De la Beche, near South Pool, gradually losing their corrugations, but retaining the bright micaceous or silvery sheen on their surface, which indicates their semi-metamorphism.

V. *The Chloritic Rock.*

I have deemed it advisable to make a few special remarks on the chloritic (?)† rocks and schists, as they present much that is puzzling to the observer, whether we regard them from a petrological point of view, or from their behaviour in the field in themselves and in their relations to the adjoining rocks.

With regard to the schists, there is, I think, to be distinguished two very different varieties. One I would term chlorite schist, and the other chloritic schist, both of which may, and I think have had, a very different origin from each other.

The term chlorite schist I would apply to that beautiful silky and fibrous rock we find on the east of Prawle Point and elsewhere, which I believe to have been subsequently formed out of the true chlorite rock by great mechanical pressure and crushing during the period of metamorphism.

To the term chloritic schist‡ I would refer all those deposits of true aqueous origin which are more or less

* *Q. J. G. S.* v. xlivi. p. 719.

† The green colouring matter of these rocks may also be due to epidote.

‡ There is also north of the metamorphic rocks what might be termed chloritic slate, if the term schist is improper (although intermediate), which may be also due to the presence of ashy matter.

charged with this mineral by disintegration, or arising from chemical change.

It may in some instances be difficult however, perhaps impossible, to distinguish and separate these two varieties, just as in parts of the same area there is a seeming passage of both of these into the chlorite rock proper, and again another seeming passage of this into the mica-schists. This subject would, however, require an observer with much skilled ability and time to devote to it, and might well form the subject of a special paper.

The chloritic rock in its normal state has a gritty or granular aspect. It contains a number of minerals of apparent secondary origin, while its primary ones, even under the common lens, impress one with the idea of having undergone great change. In its lithological aspects it is massive and homogeneous, but cut up into tabular form by divisional planes. Its true dip would be difficult to obtain but for the adjoining schists, to which it does not altogether seem to conform in inclination and strike; but this in a great measure is deceptive, as is often observed in the case of other massive rocks, such as thick limestones, when they are associated with shales and slaty beds.

The chloritic rock sometimes passes from the massive to a bedded type, and even to a schistose variety; and in these cases the surfaces of the bedding or schistose variety, and even the joints of the massive rock, are coated over (as I pointed out in my former paper, page 6) with "a mineral resembling mica," which I have been able to trace through all its stages, from a glaucous talcose-like substance into true mica.

There is very much I have already said, both in the mineral aspect of these rocks and in their behaviour in the field, that would make me suspect them to be rocks of igneous origin, which have attained their present highly-altered condition from immense lateral pressure and crushing; which has effected much change in their original mineral constituents, and reduced them to a state hardly discernible from mechanically-formed rocks.

Other appearances would also point to the conclusion that these chloritic rocks are of contemporaneous interbedded origin, rather than intrusive sheets, and that they are modified dolerites or diabases, most probably the latter, as the chlorite would strongly imply. This question would of course require further investigation before the conclusion could be regarded as final; but up to the present time I do

not know of a single fact or appearance in the field that would contradict it. Further, it is quite in accordance with the volcanic activity which prevailed during Devonian times.

We will now proceed to examine a subject which has a strong bearing on this point, and which, if I am correct, goes very far, if not altogether, to settle the whole question of the unity of the formation, presenting to us on the one side a series of rocks in their comparatively unaltered state, and on the other side the same series in a more highly-altered condition.

VI. Igneous Rock on north side of the Syncline.

At various places south of Dartmouth there are, besides intrusive rocks and beds of tuff, true interbedded or contemporaneous sheets of igneous rock. These latter occur in great force on the coast near Redlap, and have a thickness of several hundred feet, partaking of characters somewhat intermediate between a dolerite and diabase. These rocks also vary very much throughout their entire mass in composition, texture, and structure. In their lower portion the rock is extremely hard and compact, and thickly studded with beautiful crystals of epidote, in stellate or fan-shaped arrangement. It gradually passes from this into a less compact state, containing the same mineral in a granular form, and again into a more quartzose-like rock, pale in colour, of an ashy appearance, and with a very decided schistose structure. Dark schistose, ashy-looking beds also occur at the base of these rocks, with a mineral like chlorite in a platy or scaly form, like what we see in the chlorite rocks of the metamorphic series.

I have a strong suspicion that the rocks now described are the equivalents of the chlorite rocks on the south side of the syncline, as there are many points in common between both, notwithstanding the highly-altered state of the latter. The chlorite rocks in themselves vary just as much as do these diabases or dolerites; and in their variations there are also strong points of resemblance, as in the paler-coloured quartzose varieties, and in the schistose portions of both, which are coated and filled by the same decomposition or alteration-like products.

There is a point, however, which presents a seeming difficulty; that is, the fact that these two groups of rock are not equidistant on both sides of the synclinal axis. The

diabases or dolerites on the north side are at treble the distance; but, after all, this is only a seeming difficulty, which may be easy enough of explanation.

First. The beds on the north side incline at a lower angle, but we would not attribute much to this reason.

Second. The beds of slate on the north side may be much more frequently repeated by plications than these on the south, a reason good and sound in itself in explaining the difficulty without the help of any other cause.

Third. There is also the reversal of dip, near Street, together with other minor ones which I have observed, which would go far of themselves to lessen this discrepancy.

All of these reasons, however, combined, clear away a difficulty more seeming than real, and leave the suggestion I have made something more, I think, than a possible one.

VII. *The Alleged Fault.*

From some of the remarks already made it will seem pretty evident that there is rather a lack of any proof in support of any well-marked line of fault, supposed to separate the distinct rock formations.

In my last paper I expressed doubts on this subject with regard to the Hope Cove section; but subsequent and extended observations on the east coast, and inland south of South Pool, have dispelled these doubts, and thrown much light on some points I was not formerly quite clear on. In that paper I described the finding of the chlorite rock on the north side of Professor Bonney's fault, and expressed the opinion that it might be brought up by a fault; but this supposition I now find to be perfectly groundless, as I have been able to trace the same rock from coast to coast, from Hope Cove to Hall Sands, with an almost due east and west strike, inclining a little to the north of east as it reaches the latter locality.

At Hope Cove I spoke of the mica-schist (page 8) as appearing to terminate somewhat abruptly in relation to the succeeding slaty series; but this I can now better understand, as the rocks there, which then seemed abnormal and puzzling, are explained by what I have since learned from other sections. The mica-schist alluded to is certainly not the normal mica-schist of the district; and this rock I now know to be the upper portion of the chlorite rock, highly altered by crushing, rendered schistose and micaceous, just as the same portion of the same rock is near South Pool and

at Hall Sands in its passage into the less affected and more argillaceous slaty rock above.

At Hope Cove I likewise pointed out that these micaceous rocks were "followed by ferruginous quartzose rock," which is also the case near South Pool, with strong indications of the same succession occurring at Hall Sands. It is this passage from the crushed micaceous chlorite rock to overlying rocks of a different nature, together with perhaps some local displacements and the effects of the action of the tides and waves on these, that at Hope's Cove gives one the impression of a fault, which at other localities there is no evidence for, as this sequence is preserved unbroken from the one coast to the other.

The effect of the alleged fault (a strike one of course) would have been, even among a strictly-conformable series of rocks, to have thrust the truncated beds against each other, showing more or less a discrepancy between the opposing members, both in their petrological relations to each other and in their angles of inclination, all of which I conceive would vary to a certain extent throughout the entire course of the fault. Now this is exactly what we do not find; and what positive evidence we really possess as strongly negatives its occurrence. In justice to Professor Bonney, however, let me add his own statement. He says, "I cannot assert that there is a conspicuous fault."*

VIII. *Concluding Remarks.*

In my former paper I contended that the metamorphism which had affected the whole of the rocks from the Frawle Point northwards to beyond Hall Sands, in a gradually decreasing ratio, was one of a dynamical nature, combined with chemical change, which would necessarily arise therefrom, and that evidence of this was evinced by the mechanical crushing that the rocks at many points were observed to have undergone, and by the alteration and development of their original mineral constituents, and their production in new forms as alteration products.

These views appear to be still further strengthened by my later observations, especially on the chlorite rocks, which present the strongest proofs of having been subjected to this kind of metamorphism, a process which has, I think, altered them from their original state as interbedded dolerites or diabases into rocks of a clastic-like origin.

* *Q. J. G. S.* v. xl. p. 21.

Again, if it should prove to be correct that they are the same rocks as those less altered igneous ones on the north side of the synclinal axis, it leaves little or no gap in proof of the main issues for which we have contended. I have said "less altered," because these rocks also show decided effects of the same dynamic movements, which have produced in them results similar though less intense—points of resemblance an observer could hardly fail to detect, down to the epidotic and chloritic minerals with which both are charged.

THE RAISED BEACH ON THE THATCHER ROCK: ITS SHELLS AND THEIR TEACHING.

BY ARTHUR ROOPE HUNT, M.A., F.L.S., F.G.S.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

IN the spring of 1881 I forwarded a small parcel of shell-fragments, collected on the Raised Beach on the Thatcher Rock in Torbay, to the late Mr. J. Gwyn Jeffreys for identification. In return I received the following letter, dated 1st May, 1881:

"MY DEAR SIR,—I have examined and will return to-morrow your shell-fragments. They are, in one box, *Cardium echinatum* and *C. edule*; in the smaller box, (1) *Mytilus modiolus*, (2) *Cyprina islandica*, (3) *Venus gallina*, (4) *V. fasciata*, (5) *Tellina balthica*, (6) *Solen vagina*, (7) *Littorina litorea*, (8) *Natica Alderi*, (9) *Buccinum undatum*, (10) *Pleurotoma turricula*, (11) fragment of the bone of a dog or rabbit.

"Yours very truly,

"J. GWYN JEFFREYS."

The fragments of cockle were in separate parcels, and on counting them I found that out of the 142 pieces forwarded 106 represented *C. echinatum*, and 36 *C. edule*. The above collection only included shells and fragments of which I was in doubt, my total collection at the time (inclusive of *Ostrea*, *Mytilus*, and *Trochus zizyphinus*, from the Hope's Nose Beach) amounting to twenty species.

This letter of Mr. Jeffreys proved a great surprise. I had forwarded all the cockle-fragments I had collected on the Thatcher, owing to my inability to detect any indication of *C. aculeatum*, which is at present the most widely-distributed and commonest cockle in Torbay; but I was not prepared to find that not only was *C. aculeatum* absent, but that *C. tuberculatum*, the next common though not so

generally distributed cockle, was missing too ; and, that more than one-fourth of the fragments represented *C. edule*, a shell not now found in the bay except in the immediate neighbourhood of the artificial harbours. The absence of *C. tuberculatum* was chiefly noticeable, as Mr. Godwin-Austen had included this species in his list of shells from the neighbouring Hope's Nose Raised Beach ; but of this more anon.

The abundance of *C. edule* greatly stimulated my interest in the Thatcher Beach, and I took many subsequent opportunities of examining it, with the result that, with the assistance of my friend, Mr. D. Pidgeon, I ran the list of its shells up to the goodly number of forty species. Subsequently, taking advantage of the presence of Mr. John T. Marshall in Torquay, I submitted to him a few additional shells from the Beach, with the result that *Aporrhais* and two species of *Fusus* made up the grand total of forty-three species from the Thatcher Beach alone.

The collection of these shells on the rock has been done entirely by myself, or by my children in my presence. For their identification I have been indebted to Messrs. Gwyn Jeffreys, Marshall, and Pidgeon ; not a single species being recorded on my own authority. In addition to the trouble taken by Mr. Pidgeon in identifying by far the largest proportion of the collection, he added several species to the list by his careful examination of the rough material sent him.

To return, however, to 1881. The collection sent to Mr. Jeffreys was made in 1880, at which time I had no idea that the fauna of the Beach was so rich ; the point that then more especially attracted my attention being the abundance of fragments of cockles, and of *Turritella terebra*, of which latter shell I had then collected seventy-six fragments. This was unfortunately the only attempt I made to ascertain the numerical relation of any of the Thatcher shells. I say unfortunately, as it makes all the difference in the importance of a species whether it occurs abundantly, or in isolated examples.

One thing, however, may be borne in mind ; viz., that the shell-bearing remnant of the Thatcher Beach is very insignificant in area, and that it is therefore improbable that any shell, rare in the Raised Beach era, should have been preserved in so small a deposit. The presumption is that shells, represented by only a single fragment in the Beach, were common enough when thrown up.

The following is a complete list of the shells found in the Thatcher Raised Beach up to the present time, with their distribution as given by Mr. Jeffreys in his *British Conchology*. The initials indicate by whom each species has been identified.

SPECIES.	DISTRIBUTION.	BY WHOM IDENTIFIED.
Ostrea edulis . . .	Iceland to Naples . . .	D. P.
Pinna rudis . . .	South to Mediterranean. Not noticed north of Shetland . . .	D. P.
Mytilus edulis . . .	Polar circle to coast of Morocco . .	D. P.
M. modiolus* . . .	Not common on coasts of England and Wales. Abundant in the north and west of Scotland and Shetland. Occurs in all our upper Tertiaries, and especially in the Glacial beds . .	
Nucula nucleus . . .	Common from Shetland to the Channel Isles . . .	J. G. J.
Cardium echinatum . . .	All our sandy coasts, at various depths from 5-100 fathoms . . .	D. P.
C. edule . . .	Gregarious everywhere in our sandy bays, estuaries, and brackish water . .	J. G. J., D. P.
C. Norvegicum . . .	Diffused throughout the British seas, in 5-80 fathoms . .	J. G. J., D. P.
Cyprina islandica . . .	Every sea of Northern Europe and North America. Its southern limit, the Boulonnais and Cherbourg . .	D. P.
Astarte sulcata . . .	Sand and mud, in 7-80 fathoms, on all our coasts from Falmouth to the Shetland Isles . .	J. G. J.
Venus exoleta . . .	Northern limit, Finmark; the most southern, Sicily . .	D. P.
V. fasciata . . .	North Cape to the Aegean . .	J. T. M., D. P.
V. gallina . . .	Iceland to the Black Sea . .	J. G. J.
Tellina balthica . . .	Nova Zembla to the Black Sea . .	J. G. J., D. P.
Mactra subtruncata . . .	East Finmark to the Black Sea . .	D. P.
Lutraria elliptica . . .	Finmark to Sicily . .	D. P.
Solen vagina . . .	Norway to the Azores . .	J. G. J.
Mya arenaria . . .	Norway to Rochelle. Chiefly in estuaries where there is an admixture of fresh water with the sea . .	D. P.
Saxicava rugosa . . .	Over the greater part of the globe, from one pole to the other . .	D. P.
Patella vulgata . . .	Loffoden Isles to the Aegean . .	D. P.
Trochus zizyphinus . . .	Finmark to the Canaries . .	D. P.
Lacuna pectinolus . . .	Scandinavian coasts to Vigo . .	D. P.
Littorina obtusata . . .	Iceland to Sicily . .	D. P.
L. rudis . . .	Spitzbergen to the Black Sea . .	D. P.
L. litorea . . .	Greenland to Lisbon . .	J. G. J., D. P.
Turritella terebra . . .	Loffoden Isles to the Mediterranean, 8-100 fathoms . .	D. P.
Scalaria Turtonæ . . .	Bergen to Madeira . .	J. T. M., D. P.
Natica Alderi . . .	Loffoden Isles to the Mediterranean, 5-80 fathoms . .	J. G. J., D. P.

* Described in Mr. Parfitt's list as common off Exmouth.

SPECIES.	DISTRIBUTION.	BY WHOM IDENTIFIED.
<i>Adeorbis subcarinatus</i>	Aberdeenshire to the Mediterranean .	D. P.
<i>Aporrhais pes-pelecani</i>	Iceland to Mediterranean . . .	J. T. M.
<i>Cerithium reticulatum</i>	Lofoden Isles to the Canaries . .	D. P.
<i>Purpura lapillus</i> .	Arctic seas to the Azores . . .	D. P.
<i>Buccinum undatum</i> .	North Cape to the Gulf of Lyons {	J. G. J., J. T. M., D. P.
<i>Murex erinaceus</i>	Baltic to Black Sea . . .	D. P.
<i>Trophon truncatus</i> .	Eastern and northern coasts of Eng- land. Existing distribution, arctic and boreal	J. T. M., D. P.
<i>Fusus gracilis</i> . .	White Sea to Loire Inférieure, 20-145 fathoms	J. T. M.
<i>F. Jeffreysianus</i> . .	Dublin coasts to Gulf of Lyons, coral- line zone	J. T. M.
<i>Nassa reticulata</i> . .	Drontheim to the Black Sea . . .	D. P.
<i>N. incrassata</i> . .	Iceland to the Azores . . .	D. P.
<i>Pleurotoma striolata</i> . .	Norway to Canary Isles, coralline zone	D. P.
<i>P. brachystoma</i> . .	Christiansund to the Mediterranean, 10-60 fathoms . . .	J. T. M., D. P.
<i>P. turricula</i> † . .	Greenland to Cherbourg. Present { range mostly northern . . .	J. G. J., J. T. M., D. P.
<i>Cylichna cylindracea</i> .	Finmark to the Canaries . . .	D. P.
43 Species.		

Considering the fragmentary character of the Thatcher Beach, the mere fraction of its former self as it is, the above shells may be compared to a few disconnected leaves of an ancient manuscript, of which nothing else survives to indicate its history and origin.

We will now endeavour to decipher, first, the relation of the Thatcher shells to the British Molluscan fauna in general; and, secondly, their relation to the existing Molluscan fauna of Torbay.

When compared with the British Molluscan fauna, we at once notice that there is one decidedly northern shell in the collection (northern, inasmuch as its British range does not at present extent to the latitude of Torbay)—viz., *Trophon truncatus*—also one other shell with a northern range, which Mr. Gwyn Jeffreys doubted as occurring in any of our southern counties; viz., *Pleurotoma turricula*. There is no record, so far as I am aware, of this shell having been taken on the south coasts of Devon. These two shells may be taken as indicating a rather colder climate for the Raised Beach era than obtains at present. On the other

† Mr. Jeffreys doubted the occurrence of this shell in any of our southern counties. Mr. Parfitt's list records it from the north coast of Devon, but not on the south coast.

hand, we are precluded from claiming for the seas that washed the old Thatcher Beach any great degree of cold, by the presence of *Pinna*, *Adeorbis*, and *Fusus Jeffreysianus*; and notably by the absence of *Astarte borealis*.

Compared with the existing local fauna, the Thatcher shells present several notable differences. For instance, we have on the list the estuarine *Mya arenaria*, although the only *Mya* commonly taken in Torbay is the salt-loving *Mya truncata*. *Tellina balthica* also is very abundant in the Beach, whereas at the present time it does not occur in Torbay, so far as I am aware, except in the mud of Paignton Harbour, where it has been taken by Messrs. Marshall and Pidgeon. With respect to the *Myas*, I have often taken *M. truncata* alive under Daddy Hole, but have never seen a valve of *Mya arenaria* in Torbay, either dredged or cast up; nor does the latter find a place in Mr. Pidgeon's list. Mr. Jeffreys describes *Mya truncata* as "frequenting more the open sea than *M. arenaria*," which latter he reports as affecting estuaries and fresh water. This accords with my own observation in a little narrow bay on the coast of Kirkcudbrightshire, into which a stream ran. *Mya arenaria* was abundant, but I did not observe *M. truncata*. The estuarine proclivities of *Mya arenaria* is a fact of some importance when taken in connection with the Raised Beaches.

With respect to *Tellina balthica*, which is absent from the open waters of Torbay, Mr. Parfitt's list records it as "very common in sandy mud at the mouth of the Exe."*

We thus find among the Thatcher shells two species that are quite at home in the brackish water at the mouth of rivers—viz., *Tellina balthica* and *Mya arenaria*—and we note that the evidence of these shells conflicts with that of the great majority of the beach shells, which are denizens of the open sea.

The evidence tends to show that these brackish-water species were not derived from a landlocked estuary, in which fresh water predominated, but rather from some river's mouth in the open sea. This view is borne out by the solidity of the shells of *C. edule*. These appeared to me to be too thick for river cockles; and on showing them to Mr. J. Marshall, he informed me that they were unusually solid and heavy for the species. Thus instead of evincing any tendency towards being thinner and lighter than the average, these shells are actually thicker than the average.

* *Trans. Devon. Assoc.* vol. vi. p. 588.

It appears to me that the presence of the brackish-water shells would be accounted for by the extension of the mouths of the Teign and Exe, either separately or combined, to the neighbourhood of Torbay, or to an open coast-line, along which shells from the vicinity of such river or rivers could be drifted to Torbay. One or other of these conditions must almost certainly have existed in times past; for it is, I believe, universally admitted that the only reason that we find Raised Beaches at Hope's Nose and Portland, and nowhere between those places, is because the softer intermediate coast-line has been gradually worn back, whilst the headlands have withstood the waves by reason of their hardness. Thus there must have been a time when the line of coast between Hope's Nose and Portland was much less embayed than it is at present. Somewhere on this ancient coast-line the waters of the Teign and Exe flowed into the sea many miles to the south of their present exits.

But with anything approaching a straight or gently-curved sandy coast-line—and I shall show presently that the coast-line probably was sandy—shells of *Mya arenaria* and *Tellina balithica*, living at the mouths of the ancient rivers to the eastward, would very naturally travel along shore to the ancient Beaches to the westward. Here, however, I must guard myself against a possible objection. I have assumed the travel of shells along the shore down Channel from east to west. I would reply, that in the Raised Beach era, when the Thatcher Beach was in working order, so were the Raised Beaches beyond the Start, and those at Shankham Point and Berry Head. The ancient coast-line to the westward had then two intermediate points at least in common with our present coast-line, and we know for certain that the waters between Berry Head and Hope's Nose were as thoroughly protected from westerly gales then as they are now. But to the eastward it is otherwise. Our new coast-line, deeply cut back into the land between Hope's Nose and Portland, has no intermediate points in common with the old. The ancient coast-line was entirely different; and we have only to go sufficiently far back in time to get a fairly straight line from Portland to Torbay, and to find a sea margin, along the western end of which, under the shelter of the Start and Berry Head, shells could be easily drifted by currents and easterly winds in the direction of Torbay.

Among the shells whose absence from the Beach is especially remarkable is *Cardium aculeatum*, suggesting,

as such absence does, the lack of a congenial muddy sand on the ancient sea-bottom; for the absence of this mollusk cannot be well accounted for on climatic reasons, seeing that Mr. Jeffreys reports it as occurring so far north as Bergen.

In following this line of investigation, it is well to bear in mind how very much different species of shells are localised, and dependent upon small variations of the material composing the sea-bottom, as well as upon the character of the water, whether sheltered, or exposed to waves or currents, or to both combined.

Now there are five cockles common in Torbay—so common that their presence may be relied on if they be sought in exactly the right places, but yet keeping as distinctly to congenial grounds as though they lived fifty miles apart. They are—*C. aculeatum*, *C. tuberculatum*, *C. echinatum*, *C. norvegicum*, and *C. edule*. Of these five species, *C. tuberculatum*, *C. Norvegicum*, and *C. edule* would almost certainly not be found living together—*C. tuberculatum* being generally confined to hard, clean, surf-swept sand in the bight of Torbay; *C. Norvegicum* to hard, clean ground and strong tideways; and *C. edule* to the muddy sands and probably slightly brackish waters of the tidal harbours.

C. echinatum may often be dredged abundantly with *C. aculeatum*, but not usually with *C. tuberculatum*; whereas *C. Norvegicum* may occasionally be found with *C. echinatum*, but not often with either *C. aculeatum* or *C. tuberculatum*. These remarks apply, of course, only to Torbay and the living adult mollusks.

It is evident that a naturalist, thoroughly versed in the habits and habitats of the British Mollusca, would be able to extract a deal of information concerning the physical geography of the seas and coasts of the Raised Beach era from the shells found in the Torbay Raised Beaches. My present attempt to put the Thatcher shells into the witness-box is undertaken rather with the view of indicating what might be done by a naturalist so accomplished, than with any hope of achieving success myself on the very limited experience and knowledge at my command.

To return to the witness under examination; viz., *C. aculeatum*. It is just ten years ago that I proved to this Association that *C. aculeatum*, though living in Torbay not very far from *C. tuberculatum*, lived, nevertheless, quite apart, from the fact that after a particular storm the two species were thrown up in countless thousands on Paignton sands, separated in a most remarkable manner. Had they

lived intermingled together, such a sorting and separation by the waves would have been quite impossible. As a matter of fact, the habitat of *C. tuberculatum* is the hard belt of sand bounding the shore off Paignton, and the habitat of *C. aculeatum* the soft muddy sand outside this hard belt. This fact gathers importance from the absence of *C. aculeatum* from the Torbay Raised Beaches. We enquire, What does this absence signify ? One rather unexpected conclusion indicated is, that the Torbay Raised Beaches are older than the Torbay submerged forests. Not that the conclusion itself is unexpected, but that a humble mollusk can lead up to it.

As I have already stated, *C. aculeatum* and *C. echinatum* are often dredged together in Torbay. Occasionally they may be taken there by the thousand—*C. echinatum*, though decidedly in a minority, forming a very respectable minority. I have thus taken the two species together off Paignton and Goodrington sands, about a mile off the shore.* Dead shells of *C. aculeatum* are often met with off Daddy Hole Plain and in the mouth of the bay, and the species is widely dispersed in Torbay, and very commonly dredged with *C. echinatum*. If, however, not a fragment of *C. aculeatum* can be found among the abundant specimens of *C. echinatum* and *C. edule* on the Thatcher Raised Beach, we have conclusive evidence that *C. aculeatum* and *C. echinatum* were not such intimate neighbours in the Raised Beach era as they are now.

C. aculeatum it is clear was absent. How can we account for it ? It may be difficult to show for certain why this cockle was absent, but it is equally easy to point out certain conditions under which it would have had to retire from the field, if indeed it had ever then entered it. We have only to get rid of the soft muddy sand from the central area of Torbay and the neighbourhood, to render it impossible for *C. aculeatum*, with its long spines, to continue to exist there. Our next point, therefore, is to ascertain, if possible, the derivation of the present muddy bottom of Torbay.

In 1878 I brought before this Association the evidence of the existence of clay in the Torbay anchorage, as furnished by ships' anchors, and showed how the anchorage at different places consisted of clay, mud and clay, and sand. I now call as a witness Delesse's fine geological chart of the Channel, in which chart, though the ground from near Dartmouth to about the centre of the Great West Bay is

* One long haul of the dredge off Paignton in 1884 brought to light 299 *C. aculeatum*; 47 *C. echinatum*; and 7 *C. tuberculatum*, of which 6 were small.

entered as muddy sand, Torbay and its entrance is entered as downright mud, and coloured the same as the muds of Southampton Water and Portsmouth. The dredge does not reveal anything like such a muddy state of things, and the mapping doubtless refers to the deposit below the surface of fine muddy sand, which surface alone the dredge can penetrate. This map of M. Delesse is quite in accordance with the evidence of ships' anchors, and with the frequent entries of "clay" we see on the chart.

The presence of clay can scarcely be denied, and the next question is, Whence is it derived? The presence of clay quite accounts for the muddy sand, but whence came the clay? Now, if we look round the shores, we find plenty of evidence of clay on our beaches, extending to low-watermark, and in the case of Torquay Harbour, and doubtless elsewhere, below low-watermark. When we look at Delesse's map, and see how extraordinarily localised are the Torbay muds and the accompanying muddy sands, it seems reasonable to infer that the occurrence of clays on the coast and in the anchorage is not a mere coincidence, but that the one is a continuation of the other, and that they are of the same age. But we know that the shore clays are those known as the submerged forest clays, and we are thus led to the conclusion that the anchorage clays are also forest clays. But on the continued existence of these forest clays in Torbay depends the continued existence of *C. aculeatum*. If they disappear, with their resultant muddy sands, *C. aculeatum* disappears. On the other hand *C. aculeatum* could not establish itself before the forest clays were formed and submerged, and we are thus led to the conclusion that if *C. aculeatum* was entirely absent from Torbay, or rather the vicinity of what is now Torbay, in the Raised Beach era, the forest beds did not form the floor of the ancient seas then existing.

It will be noted that I have followed a different line of argument from that followed by Mr. Pengelly in our *Transactions*,* wherein he bases the existence of the forest clays in Torbay on the trawling of a molar of *Elephas primigenius*, and the taking of stags' horns in nets.

Having now discussed the significance of the absence of *C. aculeatum* from the Thatcher Beach, from the point of view of the Torbay submerged forests, I will proceed to discuss its absence from the point of view of the Triassic sandstones of the neighbourhood.

* Vol. i. p. 30, *et seq.*

The bottom of Torbay, to the dredge skimming its surface, is composed of finely-pounded sands derived from the remnants of the much-worn Trias coast-line. These sands, not very coarse in the cliffs, are pounded on the beaches, and gradually passed on to the level submarine plateau which forms the centre of the bay. A series of samples, taken at intervals from Paignton sands towards mid-bay, proves how gradually the red sands of the beach get finer and finer, and lose their red colour as they pass seawards. We note how completely the present remnants of the Trias cliffs fail in supplying the bottom of Torbay with sand; for the fine powder on the bottom of Torbay scarcely deserves the name.

We will now try and penetrate the veil of antiquity, and realise what was the character of the ancient cliffs between Hope's Nose and Berry Head before the waves had carved out our present Torbay, and before man had confronted them with sea walls to try and prevent their going any further. We dimly see the Trias sandstones of Exmouth, Teignmouth, and Watcombe, stretching far seaward of their present place, and, after an abrupt break in the limestones and slates of Hope's Nose, passing on thence to Berry Head and beyond. The geological evidence for this view is as follows:—The waters of Torbay from Torquay to Berry Head are either bounded by Triassic rocks, or by rocks which at short intervals contain tell-tale remnants of the Trias sandstone. At Berry Head we find these remnants in abundance at the sea margin, north, south, and east; and we meet with them again on the level limestone plateau at a little distance to the west. Moreover, we find traces of sand remarkably like sand derived from Trias cliffs in the Raised Beach at Sharkham Point, a little to the westward of the most westerly remnants of Trias above mentioned.

In addition to the ocular demonstration afforded us of the abundance of Triassic remains at present existing all round Torbay, we have good reason to conclude that the present bottom of Torbay is based on sandstone, and this for the following reasons. The bottom of Torbay over a large central area is absolutely level. This would be a remarkable phenomenon did the waters of Torbay rest on rocks corresponding with the Devonian slates, grits, and limestones of its coast-line—rocks varying in character from the softest shales to some indurated limestones of very considerable hardness. It would be a remarkable fact were such a level plateau cut out of rocks so diversified; but it

would be still more remarkable did such a rocky plateau afford in every square yard of its surface a most excellent anchorage. But such is the case with Torbay, where over the whole of the six-fathom area neither dredge nor anchor can detect any sign of a rock. On the other hand, where either limestone or slate rocks do exist, either inside or outside the six-fathom soundings, they quickly make themselves known to the unwary fisherman who may be rash enough to cast either his anchor or dredge over them. The evidence tends to prove that Torbay was to a great extent carved out of sandstone, and that sandstone still forms the rock foundation on which its waters rest. Nor does this hypothesis in any way conflict with the evidence already adduced of the existence in Torbay at the present time of the muds and clays of the submerged forest beds, for these deposits on the erosion of the coast-line would only be preserved in the valleys, whilst the intervening highlands would be cut through their component rock. This is also in accordance with the nautical evidence, which shows that the anchorage contains both muddy, clayey, and sandy areas.

From the foregoing facts it follows that in the early stages of the excavation of Torbay, sandstone and its resultant sand were abundantly present.

The abundance of sand in the Raised Beach era is moreover attested both by its actual presence in the ancient Beaches at Hope's Nose, the Thatcher, and Sharkham Point, and by the fact that so many of the shells found on the Thatcher flourish in clean sand. The beds of sand at Hope's Nose are very significant when the ancient Beach is compared with the recent beaches on either side of it—towards Torquay to the west and Babbacombe to the north—all which Beaches are at present shingle beaches, containing no sand in their higher portions.

In the Hope's Nose Raised Beach the converse holds good, as we note there that the purest sand is found in the highest beds.

Of the Thatcher shells that flourish in clean sands, *Cardium echinatum*, *C. Norvegicum*, *Venus exoleta*, *V. fasciata*, and *Solen vagina* may be especially noticed. But if, as appears so probable, the Raised Beach era in the district was characterised by sandy shores and sandy sea-bottoms, *C. aculeatum* could not exist, and its absence from the raised beaches is accounted for.

All the evidence we have weighed so far points to the presence of plenty of sand during the accumulation of the

Torbay Raised-Beach deposits, whether we consider the character of the bottom and shores of Torbay, the character of the Raised Beaches themselves, or the character of their enclosed fauna. We have noted moreover that the absence of certain species from the Beaches is as significant as the presence of others.

Before leaving this subject I will call attention to two absentees whose non-appearance, though sufficiently remarkable, is to me inexplicable. It will have been noticed that the Beach affords a very fair collection of shells living on rocks between tidemarks. We have the Limpet, the Mussel, the three Litorinas, and the less common Lacuna; with these we find also Purpura, Murex, and *Trochus zizyphinus*. Now these nine species form a very fair representative collection of the littoral rock-loving shells of Torbay; but why are two common littoral shells entirely absent; viz., *Trochus umbilicatus* and *Trochus cinerareus*? And if there is any significance in this absenteeism, what is it?

The evidence we have been hitherto considering may be classed as zoological and geological; but the cord is a triple one, and we have a third strand of evidence to consider; viz., the physical.

One of the most remarkable points in connection with the shells of the Thatcher Beach is the depth of water in which some of the species commonly live. In considering this part of my subject I shall follow the depths given by Mr. Gwyn Jeffreys, albeit that in some exceptional localities mollusks are found in much shallower water than is usual for their species.

On looking over our list we find that Turritella has a limit of three fathoms, the two cockles *C. echinatum* and *C. Norvegicum* five fathoms, *Astarte sulcata* and *Pleurotoma brachystoma* ten fathoms, and *Fusus gracilis* twenty fathoms. None of these shells can owe their representation on the Thatcher Beach to the wanderings of hermit crabs; for Turritella is present in far too large a quantity, and *Fusus gracilis* is too small a specimen, and *Pleurotoma brachystoma* too small a species to serve the purpose of any crabs, however small. The other three shells in question are bivalves, and so free from suspicion of being carried shoreward in that manner.

It thus appears that two of the most abundant species on the Beach; viz., *C. echinatum* and *T. terebra* must have been driven on shore from minimum depths of three and five fathoms, and that other shells must have come to land from the greater depths of ten and twenty fathoms.

These facts point to two distinct conclusions; viz., (1) That the shore and sea-bottom shelved gradually seawards from the Raised Beach, and this fact pre-supposes abundance of sand; and (2) That the Thatcher Beach when accumulated, instead of being, as at present, near the dividing horn between two important bays, was not far from the bight of a very considerable inlet, and that a sandy one.

The case of Torbay is most instructive with respect to the second inference, as it proves so very clearly that waves and currents are apt to cast shells on shore in the bight of a deep bay, and to keep them off the lateral beaches. I have gone into this subject so fully elsewhere that I will not refer to it further here.* Without, however, reviewing the principle at stake, and discussing the rule, it may be permitted me to give one very telling example.

After this paper was written I visited Hope's Nose to ascertain what shells are at present cast on shore on the little beach between the Raised Beach and the point. On my way thither I saw that the waves had been throwing up a quantity of seaweed on the little beach in the extreme corner of Meadfoot Sands under Kilmorie, and as this beach is situated at the extreme end of a long sweep of rock and shingle under the sea wall, it seemed just possible a few shells might be thrown up. On carefully searching the twenty yards of beach at the previous high-water mark I found about a dozen Limpet shells, a much-worn Purpura, a fragment of *Trochus umbilicatus*, and an unrecognizable morsel of a thick bivalve worn as smooth as ivory, and possibly *Mactra solida*. On the beach beyond the Raised Beach towards Hope's Nose I noticed Mussel, Oyster, and Purpura, a rolled fragment of *Nassa reticulata*, and the ring-like wave-battered mouth of some univalve, with sculpture almost entirely worn away, which seemed to be Murex. In "Nose Cove" I noticed two worn Limpet shells, a few Mussels, and one much-rolled valve of Oyster. This then represented the wealth of shells cast up by the sea on the day in question in the neighbourhood of the Hope's Nose Raised Beach, though we know that a few hundred yards off the shore dead shells abound. One noticeable fact was, that on the three beaches examined I did not happen to see a single fragment of Cockle of any species. The moral of this tale is, that though we know there are plenty of shells off the coast, from Daddy Hole to the Great Rock, the present conditions of the beaches, depth of water and

* *Scientific Proc. Roy. Dublin Soc.* vol. iv. (N.S.), p. 278, *et seq.*

currents, are adverse to their being washed on shore. We thus see that in addition to arguments based on the geology of the neighbourhood, and on the zoological evidence of the Thatcher shells themselves, we have additional proof, in the washing on shore of some of these shells as mere inanimate objects, of the presence in the Raised Beach era of shelving shores, and of abundance of sand; and that the contour of the coast-line was then totally different from what it is at present.

The Thatcher Raised Beach contains so much internal evidence of its own extreme antiquity, that it seems to me a matter of comparative indifference whether or not it indicates an elevation of the coast-line since its molluscan fauna was stored up by tide and wave, for the study of future naturalists. For if it could be proved that the sea-level has not varied since the Beach deposits were accumulated, and that the Beach is not really raised, in the usual acceptance of that term, but only high-level, it would still be of interest, as proving the amount of time that has elapsed since the last oscillation of the sea and land-levels.

I feel I can scarcely avoid referring to this question, as since the last meeting of this Association my friend, Professor M'Kenny Hughes, has published a paper in the *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, in which he not only disputes the genuineness of the reputed Raised Beach of Saunton Down and Croyde, in North Devon, but casts some doubt on all our southern Beaches as well.

With respect to the northern Beach, the Professor does not mince matters, writing as he does: "On the whole then I would thus sum up the evidence: The ancient beach of Saunton Down and Croyde is not a *raised beach*." Of the southern Beaches the author writes more guardedly:—"Godwin-Austen described a 'raised beach' at Hope's Nose; and later on, in his paper on the 'Superficial Accumulations of the Coasts of the English Channel,' gave an account of several other deposits in different localities, which seemed to him to indicate an elevation of the coast-line." It would appear that the words "raised beach" in inverted commas, and "seemed to him to indicate," show that the Geological Society is prepared to entertain the question as to whether the late Mr. Godwin-Austen's "raised beaches" in South Devon have been imposing on the scientific public for the last half-century. Now although it would be manifestly absurd for me to attempt to deal in this little paper with the very wide question of the evidences of oscillations of the land-level in South Devon,

still I cannot very well carry out my long-formed intention of writing a paper on the Molluscan Fauna of the Thatcher Raised Beach without taking note of the fact that the very title of my paper is considered open to question.

Looked at from a general point of view the Raised Beaches of Devon and Cornwall afford but one of many indications of oscillations of the land in recent geologic time, and thus the quota of evidence they afford is by no means indispensable. Among these numerous evidences we have :—

1. The submerged forests of the present coast-line—and should any one doubt the genuineness of these submerged terrestrial deposits, I would refer him or her to p. 133 of the second volume of our *Transactions*, in which Mr. Pengelly publishes Mr. Henwood's description of the stratified sediments overlying the tin-ground at the Carnon works, near Falmouth, consisting as they do of several alternate beds of sand and silt, resting on a bed of vegetable matter sixty-seven feet below the present high-water mark.

2. We have submerged estuaries such as Dartmouth Harbour, with its seventy-eight feet of water, inside the Narrows, off Brook Hill.

3. We have raised estuaries, as described by Mr. Godwin-Austen.*

4. We have level terraces of marine denudation (old sea-bottoms as I believe many of them to be) at various levels, of which Berry Head, Waldron Hill, Daddy Hole Plain, and Babbacombe Down may be taken as examples.†

5. We have also natural arches in limestone inland, and the reputed *Lithodomous* perforations, both of which have been described in detail by Mr. Pengelly.

However, it is far from my intention to take more than the briefest glance at this great question of the oscillations of the land in Devon; and indeed it would more than exhaust the time at my disposal to disinter and carefully study the writings of but one of the many authors who have dealt with the subject; viz., those published by our esteemed member, Mr. Pengelly, in the pages of our own *Transactions* and elsewhere.

The five classes of evidence above jotted down occurred to me as I wrote, and doubtless they are not alone; but how many soever there may be, each one must be severally disproved before it can be deemed even improbable that the high-level beaches of Torbay are in truth Raised Beaches.

* *Trans. Geol. Soc.* vol. vi. series 2, p. 440.

† *Vide PENGELLY, Trans. Devon. Assoc.* vol. i. p. v. pp. 88-93.

I should have been glad, before the present meeting of the Association, to have been able to take accurate levels of the shelves or platforms on which rest the Beaches or their remnants at Hope's Nose, the Thatcher, Berry Head, and Sharkham Point, but indisposition and absence from Torquay have prevented my doing so. So far, however, as my own observations go—and I have at different times roughly tested the levels at Hope's Nose, the Thatcher, and Sharkham Point—there is no striking difference in their elevation.

The comparative heights of the Beaches inside Torbay are of prime importance in deciding whether they were formed when the sea stood at a higher level in relation to the land than it does at present. The Hope's Nose and Thatcher Beaches are exposed to winds from about south to east—the winds that can bring in the heaviest seas. The Berry Head Beach on the other hand is exposed to winds from about east to north-west, all of them blowing off the land between Portland and Paignton, and in consequence comparatively smooth-water winds. Now if a beach-shelf or platform in a sheltered situation is at about the same level as another in an exposed situation, and the pair are contemporaneous, it is good evidence that they were not brought into existence by the action of heavy waves, for the obvious reason that one of them is not exposed to heavy waves.

Whatever may be the power of waves to throw up shingle beyond high-water mark, they seem to have no power to level inequalities in hard rock above that horizon; moreover, waves acting alone at any horizon seem much more given to intensifying inequalities on the sea-coast than to reducing them. For levelling either sea-bottom or foreshore, shingle or sand, or some other sedimentary deposit, seems absolutely essential; and when these auxiliaries are absent, as in the case of rocky islets, the waves evince no tendency towards cutting out a beach-shelf. The process of shelf-cutting and bottom-levelling may be seen on many parts of the Torbay coast-line. We may take, as an instance, the reef known as the Harbricks, off Torre Abbey Sands. Here we have an extensive patch of Triassic sandstone, a few feet high, completely surrounded by sand. Now these rocks are exposed to the wear and tear of the waves and the attacks of different rock-boring animals; and time only is needed to reduce the reef to the level of the surrounding sand. But all the time the reef is being reduced, the surrounding rocks, covered by the sand, are protected from wave-action; so the tendency is towards reducing the unprotected rocks to the

level of the protected. The levelling of a submerged limestone reef may be observed in the south-western angle of Torbay, in the case of a mass of rocks called the Ridge. These rocks project as a solitary island from the sandy bottom of the bay, and are perfectly honeycombed by rock-borers, who must in time reduce the limestone to the common level of the surrounding sand. On the other hand, the rough, rocky borders of the bay, where sand or shingle is absent, will suffice to prove how little the unaided wave can accomplish in the direction of rock-levelling.

To return to the Thatcher Beach. Its numerous light and fragile shells could scarcely have been cast up by heavy waves. Storms can throw up stones and pebbles, and smash up shells in their fury ; but it seems inconceivable that a collection of small shells, associated with fine sand, could have been accumulated by storm-waves within the comparatively few square yards which cover the area of the most productive remnant of the old beach.

The character of the deposit suggests rather the quiet action of very high tides and small waves pressing up the shells to the limit of the sea-margin. Indeed, violent wave-action is in this particular case almost impossible, as the portions of the Beach-deposit best preserved are on the northern shoulder of the rock facing the mainland.

Professor Hughe's argument, that certain of the high-level beaches are not Raised Beaches, is based on the assumption that with "a long slope on an open shore, or still more in a narrowing creek or bay, and ocean waves breaking on it, beach-deposits (stones, sand, shells, &c.) are carried far above what is commonly understood as high-water mark; the sea cuts into the solid rock, and leaves a cliff with the thin end of the long-shore slope seen on top of it, now many feet above high-water mark." In a subsequent passage the author states, that such a deposit "would be practically out of reach of the waves."*

It so happens that in the year 1886 I made a series of experiments on the action of waves on varying beach-slopes, having provided my experimental tank with a wooden beach, which could be inclined at different angles. The results of this investigation I submitted to the British Association at Birmingham, in a paper entitled "Denudation and Deposition by Waves Experimentally Considered." Owing, however, to the exceptional number and importance of the communications made to that largely-attended meeting,

* *Quar. Jour. Geo. Soc.* (1887), pp. 658, 659.

as also perhaps to the number of authors whose talents enabled them to prepare several papers acceptable to Section C, my communication, reduced to a six minutes' abstract to better its chances, was only hurriedly read to Subsection C, as the meeting was at its last, or rather ante-penultimate, gasp. Moreover, the original paper, not being wanted for reading, I mislaid and lost; so that not only did I lose the benefit of a discussion in the full section, but the description of my work was lost as well.

However, two experiments were described in the abstract referred to in sufficient detail to be intelligible, and as they bear directly upon the question under discussion, I will reproduce them here :

" We take real oscillating waves, how formed I have not time to explain, and run them on to a sloping beach, whose gradient we can easily alter.

" The waves are 2 feet long and about $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches high.

" We run them on to a beach with gradient of 1 in 14. They plunge $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches short of the margin of repose, and travel $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches beyond it.

" We now make the slope less steep, the gradient 1 in 19. The waves now plunge 24 inches from the water margin, and travel 5 inches beyond it.

" We again reduce the gradient to 1 in 25. The waves, whilst only travelling the same 5 inches beyond the margin, now plunge 37 inches short of it.

" We find that the more gentle the slope of beach, the feebler is the wave action at the still-water margin."

The above sentence in italics was read to the British Association in September, 1886, and is evidence that experiment does not bear out Professor Hughes's view, that with "a long slope on an open shore" beach-deposits are carried far above high-water mark.*

These experiments are instructive, as by altering the beach gradient we see exactly how each variation affects the incoming waves; and the experimental waves being uniform in size, we are not perplexed by complications arising from waves of different sizes, and by a general oscillation of the water, as we necessarily must be when observing waves on a natural beach during a gale of wind. But when once we find the key in the tank, we can easily solve the problem on the sea-shore, and wonder how we could ever have missed it.

* The patent fact that beach deposits are often accumulated by waves, high above ordinary spring-tide level, is, of course, not disputed, but only the contention that a long slope of foreshore favours a high-level beach.

The fact that whatever the gradient, the waves travelled about the same distance beyond the margin of repose, was to me as surprising as it was unforeseen : it seemed such a curious coincidence. But whatever the reason may be, the result has a very important bearing on the question as to whether a uniform slope can assist a wave in attaining a high level on the coast line. As with a low gradient the wave only passes the margin of repose about the same distance as it does with a high gradient, it is clear that with each diminishing gradient the *vertical* height reached by the wave is reduced.

Passing from the experimental tank to the sea-shore, I may observe that on the 10th June, 1888, being one day after new moon, the sea having been smooth for the preceding twenty-four hours, the line of high-water at Goodrington Sands, in Torbay, was only about 4 ft. 10 in. below the vegetation on the highest level of the beach at the point measured, and that beyond this vegetation was a hayfield at a lower level than this low bank of sand and shingle, the only barrier betwixt the meadow and the sea. Goodrington Sands are exposed to very heavy down-Channel seas, and their only protection is the very gentle slope of the beach and sea-bottom.

Having had to differ from my friend Professor Hughes on a question of principle, so far as beach-accumulation is concerned, I will take this opportunity of pointing out that his conclusions, to which I have taken exception, are quite in accordance with the generally-accepted theory propounded by the late Mr. Scott Russell, that oscillating sea-waves on approaching the shore are converted into waves of translation. Were this really the case, a sloping beach would undoubtedly augment the power of the waves to cast up shingle, and more especially would "a narrowing creek or bay" have that effect. However, in the case of ordinary sea-waves, a narrowing creek or bay reduces their power on the beach, however majestic and irresistible they may appear to be in their struggle with the shallows and narrows in transit.

My present paper, as well as the one which preceded it last year, may appear open to the charge of making much ado about nothing. On the general question of the importance or otherwise of attention to minute detail, I may cite the dicta of two leading men of science, which have come under my notice since the foregoing pages were written.

The following passage will be found at page 44 of Sir John Lubbock's interesting little book, entitled *The Pleasures of Life*, published in the present year :

"The importance of small things has been pointed out by philosophers over and over again, from Æsop downwards. 'Great without small makes a bad wall,' says a quaint Greek proverb, which seems to go back to Cyclopean times. In an old Hindoo story Ammi says to his son, 'Bring me a fruit of that tree and break it open. What is there?' The son said, 'Some small seeds.' 'Break one of them, and what do you see?' 'Nothing, my lord.' 'My child,' said Ammi, 'where you see nothing there dwells a mighty tree.' It may almost be questioned whether anything can be truly called small."

On the other hand, Professor Bonney, in a letter to the *Geological Magazine*, vol. v. p. 286, 1888, advances the following opinion :

"I believe few things are more important in attempting to reason inductively from observed facts than to be careful in preserving a due relation between quantities of the first and second order of magnitude (as they are called by mathematicians). Over much precision of statement and an elaborate parade of small details interfere with our sense of proportion, and there is great danger if you look at a sprat for too long a time, and from too near a point of view, that you may at last fancy it a whale."

It appears to me that it is a lesser evil to bestow too much attention on details which may possibly prove unproductive, than to run the risk of overlooking important facts by taking a too general and distant view of a question. At any rate, it can scarcely be questioned that in matters geological, as in matters pictorial, it is only the master who can venture to treat a subject with a free hand without laborious attention to detail; simply because the master knows by long experience what amount of detail is essential, and what worse than useless as merely encumbering without elucidating the question on hand.

It may not be out of place here to point out what important deductions may possibly arise from such an apparently trivial fact that a single and very young specimen of *Fusus gracilis* was picked out of the Thatcher Raised Beach.

To account for this comparatively deep-water shell finding its way on to the Thatcher rock we require a complete alteration in the contour of the neighbouring coast-line, in order to change completely the set of the currents now pre-

vailing off the northern horn of Torbay. We also require a shore and sea bottom gently sloping seawards to a depth sufficient to allow of the mollusk finding a congenial habitat. With the existing configuration of the sea bottom off the Thatcher, the water deepens to twelve fathoms within 2000 yards south-south-east of the rock. Add another three fathoms at least for the height of the beach and we would have, under present conditions of depths, soundings of fifteen fathoms in the Beach era within 2000 yards of the Thatcher. But a shore sloping seawards at so sharp an angle would afford but a narrow zone of rock and sand for the numerous littoral and shallow-water shells found on the beach to live in, and it would also form a rather steep incline for the deep-water shells to surmount before they could be cast on shore. We are thus led to the conclusion that the beach and foreshore connected with the ancient high-level sea margin in the neighbourhood was a much more level one than the beach and foreshore connected with the existing low-level sea margin, and that in consequence the present sea bottom was in the Raised Beach era covered by many fathoms of rock or sand. This leads us again to the inference that the sea bottom in the neighbourhood of the Thatcher attained its present configuration by marine erosion. But our Thatcher Raised Beach is but a step in the ladder, and, as some think, by no means the first step, which leads up to the planes of marine denudation evidenced at Roundham Head, Berry Head, Daddy Hole, Babbacombe, and many other places. All these planes of denudation being (as I must maintain them to be) old sea bottoms, involve the general elevation of the old sea floors of which they form but a portion, and therefore the then presence of enormous masses of strata since eroded away. Thus we seem to see indications of many successive steps in the formation, by mechanical erosion, of the bed of the English Channel off the coast of Devon; and here one solitary and very small specimen of *Fusus gracilis* has brought us face to face with the alternative theory, propounded by Mr. Godwin-Austen, that the English Channel is a valley due to depression and not to excavation.* Far be it from

* This hypothesis was discussed by the late Mr. Godwin-Austen in his paper on "The Valley of the English Channel" (*Q. J. G. S.* vol. vi. pp. 70, 71), where the author concludes the discussion of the wider question by remarking that "Torbay, which is a portion of an east and west depression, has its recent age defined by the marine beds resting on the lines of elevation which bound it." This theory of the origin of Torbay is to me quite inconceivable. In fact, the level plateau of its present bottom seems to supply the very key we require for the solution of the problem of

me to designate on such a point. My object has been attained if I have given how much food for thought may be afforded by one little shell.

As the quarto volumes of the *Transactions of the Geological Society* are not generally accessible, I will transcribe a few passages referring to the Torbay Beaches, from the late Mr. Godwin-Austen's well-known paper on "The Geology of the South-East of Devonshire."

Under the heading "Raised Marine Beds," the author thus refers to the four raised beaches in the vicinity of Torbay :

"A raised beach is seen a little on the inside of the point of land known as Hope's Nose, which forms the eastern limit of Torbay . . . the distance between the usual line of high-water and the lowest part of the deposit is thirty-one feet; and the thickness of the compact stratified portion is seventeen feet . . . as at an elevation of about sixty feet there is a bed of sharp quartzose sea sand beneath the superficial débris, and as the point of land previous to its elevation must have presented a shelving coast, the marine beds would thin off gradually and the greatest amount of elevation may be taken at about seventy feet. . . .*

"A similar marine deposit occurs on the Thatcher, a small insulated rock situated about a quarter of a mile south-west of Hope's Nose; and it is rich in shells, particularly the *Turritella terabra*. (FLBM.)

"Near Brixham, both within the bay and between Berry Head and Sharkham Point, are similar deposits, which contain portions of the iron lode of that place, rounded into pebbles. At one spot the haematite has reunited into a compact mass, and includes occasionally patches of sea-sand and shells."†

I may observe with regard to the sand mentioned by Mr. Godwin-Austen that some years ago I took particular notice of it as being apparently identical with sand derived from the existing Triassic cliffs of Torbay, and as an indication that the sands of the ancient Beach were derived from a coast-line of sandstone, since completely destroyed (with the exception of a patch of Trias resting on the limestone at the top of the cliffs to the eastward of Mudstone Bay,

the neighbouring but isolated platforms of denudation, on the theory that they, like the existing submarine plateau, were once portions of the level or slightly inclined floor of an ancient sea, of which floor, in subsequent elevations of the land, all but the harder rocks have been destroyed by waves. These tabular elevations are common at all levels on land, and Mr. Godwin-Austen has recorded their existence under the water of the present English Channel. (See vol. p. 58.)

* *Trans. Inst. Geol. Soc. vol. vi series ii*, p. 441.

† *Ibidem*, p. 442.

and of numerous dykes and veins in the limestone of Berry Head).

The list of shells from the Hope's Nose Beach given by Mr. Godwin-Austin comprises *Patella vulgata*, *Murex erinaceus*, *Turbo littoreus* (= *Littorina litorea*), *Turritella terebra*, *Cardium edule*, *C. tuberculatum*, *Modiola vulgaris* (= *Mytilus modiolus*), *Pecten maximus*, *P. varius*, *Cyprina islandica*, *Venerupis decussata*, and *Ostrea edulis*.

This is rather a perplexing list, owing to the mention of *C. tuberculatum*, *Mytilus modiolus*, and *Venerupis decussata*. The latter is not a British shell, and as there is no other record of a non-British shell occurring in the Raised Beaches, it seems probable that *Venerupis irus* is intended. Fragments of *Mytilus* abound in the Hope's Nose Beach, but it would be remarkable if they were all *M. modiolus* and none *M. edulis*, seeing that the latter is abundant in the Thatcher Beach, and the former is, so far, only represented by a single fragment identified by Mr. Jeffreys.

C. tuberculatum is still more puzzling, as no scrap of it has been identified on the Thatcher, and Mr. Godwin-Austen's list does not include *C. echinatum* on the mainland. Here, again, it seems probable that *C. echinatum* was the species intended. On a recent visit to the Hope's Nose Beach, in hopes of finding an identifiable Cardium, I found but one specimen, and that so rotten that it was quite unrecognizable. Omitting *C. tuberculatum* as being too doubtful, the above list adds three species to the fauna of the combined beaches; viz., the two Pectens and Venerupis, making a grand total of forty-six species collected up to the present time.

In addition to the above-mentioned shells from Hope's Nose, I have myself noticed *Litorina rudis* and *Trochus zizyphinus*, besides no less than three specimens of one of Mr. Godwin-Austen's pectens, viz., *P. varius*, a shell of which not a single example has been detected on the Thatcher.

Remarking on the Hope's Nose shells, Mr. Godwin-Austen writes: "To those who are aware how rich the waters of the neighbouring seas, and of Torbay in particular, are in testacea, the list above given will appear exceedingly meagre; but in this respect the Devonshire deposits agree with those of the same period in other localities. Not only are all the forms which have been already noticed, and which may be considered as the present characteristics of our south-western coasts, entirely wanting, but we miss all

those other shells which any beach at the present day would readily supply. This is only negative evidence, but it suggests that the period of these raised deposits may have been one less favourable than the present to the development of marine life, owing perhaps to a lower temperature, such as the broken-up or detrital edges of the slate rocks would also indicate.*

It will have been observed that the discoveries in the Thatcher Beach have not confirmed Mr. Austen's surmise as to the supposed lower temperature of the Beach era being unfavourable to the development of marine life, and have proved the wisdom of his philosophic caution in calling attention to the evidence being but negative. On the other hand, it is a pleasure to know that the discovery of *Trophon truncatus* in abundance has confirmed the inference that the waters of the Raised Beach era were to a certain degree colder than those of Torbay at present.

With respect to the Hope's Nose Beach being wanting "in those other shells which any beach at the present day would readily supply," it is important to bear in mind that modern beaches are often singularly unproductive of shells, and that the poverty of a beach in this respect is no criterion of the poverty of the adjacent sea. This fact is well exemplified, as has already been pointed out, in the beaches between Daddy Hole and Hope's Nose, which beaches are very poor in shells, although the neighbouring sea is well stocked with them.

It is much easier to explain why a beach should be entirely bare of shells than to understand the absence from such a collection as that at the Thatcher of so many common varieties. For example, *Tapes* is represented in Torbay by three species; viz., *T. decussatus*, *T. pullastra*, and *T. virgineus*, yet not a single valve of either has been recorded from the Thatcher. Of the genus *Tellina*, *T. squalida*, and *T. donacina* are abundant in the bay; whereas the only species in the ancient Beach is *T. balthica*, which seems to be confined at the present time to the mud in the artificial shelter of Paignton Harbour. *Lucinopsis undata*, *Psammobia ferroensis*, *P. tellinella*, *Donax vittatus*, *Mactra solida*, *M. stultorum*, *Corbula gibba*, *Trochus magus*, and *Natica catena*, are also all common Torbay shells, certain to be found if sought for; yet not a shell or valve of either has as yet been detected in the Raised Beaches. By carefully observing the habits of these shells, it may be possible

* *Loc. cit.* p. 442.

to form an idea why some of them at least are unrepresented. We note that *T. decussatus* and *T. pullastrum* affect muddy sand in shallow water, and that *T. virgineus* is at home in depths of five fathoms and upwards, where the tides run strong and the water is pure. Thus we may give the two former leave of absence from the neighbourhood of the Thatcher for lack of mud, and the latter might well not find its congenial currents in our hypothetical, shallow, sandy bay. Among the remaining shells above mentioned *Donax vittatus* seems at first sight to have no cause for absence, as it is extremely abundant in hard sand at Paignton. Now this species occurs in Torbay in sands in the very bight of the bay, where the rough seas come directly on shore, and there is practically no oblique wave-action and consequent lateral sand-shifting. It is quite possible that in the Beach era our hypothetical bay, near Hope's Nose, would be open to both easterly and south-westerly winds, which winds, blowing alternately, would cause much lateral displacement of the sands, and consequent inconvenience to shells living at low-water mark; and in connection with this suggestion it is worth noticing, that the two shells which live abundantly just below low-water mark at Paignton, and are therefore particularly exposed to wave-action—viz., *Donax vittatus* and *Cardium tuberculatum*—are both absent from the Raised Beaches.

From evidence based upon the shells we have arrived at the conclusion that when the Hope's Nose and Thatcher Beaches were in working order, Torbay had no existence; at any rate, not as the deeply-cut bay we now see it. With this hint to start with, we see that this order of things is probable enough from physical reasons. The bay we have to deal with, in considering the sequence of events, is the whole of the Great West Bay from Start Point to Portland. Now, commencing with the western end at the Start and westward to the Prawle, we have a series of altered rocks (whatever they may be), of excessive hardness and resisting power; and, as a result, we have, in the neighbourhood of the Prawle, a set of well-preserved Raised Beaches. From the Start to Berry Head we have a series of rocks less capable of resistance than those at the Start, yet by no means to be despised, owing either to their comparative hardness or the height of the land. East of Berry Head, after passing the minor inlet of Torbay (running at right angles to the principal bay), the rocks are comparatively soft as far as Portland. Starting with an east and west coast-line from

Portland to the Start and Prawle, of which we still have evidence in the old Beaches at the two extremities, easterly and westerly gales would have comparatively little eroding power, acting, as they would, parallel to the coast-line. The coast would first suffer erosion by southerly on-shore winds, and be cut back first to Berry Head, which is some ten miles inside a line drawn from the Start to Portland. Having cut the shore back to this depth at Berry Head, the waves would be able to make no further impression on the hard limestones, except to record their diligence in the platform of the Sharkham Point beach. But east of Berry Head the coast was of a more yielding character, and the waves only required time to cut back to the limestones of Hope's Nose, and finally to overpass them and carve out the deeply-embayed coast-line of the eastern portion of the Great West Bay. Before the coast-line was cut back from Berry Head to Hope's Nose, the north and south trend of the coast, at what is now the mouth of Torbay, would have exposed the rocks in that locality to the attacks of easterly winds, and the formation of the subsidiary inlet of Torbay would have commenced. But at first this erosion must have proceeded with comparative slowness, as the trend of the sandy coast-line to the eastward with its shallow waters would protect the growing east and west Torbay inlet from the attacks of very heavy seas. As the main bay from Berry Head to Portland gradually ate into the shore, and carried the sea-line further and further to the north, and moreover carried the shallow-water coast-line past the northern horn of what is now Torbay, easterly seas would roll in unchecked and with increasing power as the waters of the Great West Bay increased in area and depth. But the stage of the erosion indicated by the northern Torbay Raised Beaches is that when the east and west coast-line had not passed the line of Torbay, and Torbay itself was but in an early stage of formation. With a curving sandy coast-line from Berry Head to the Thatcher, extending thence away to the eastward, we should have the Raised Beaches in a position where sand and shells would readily accumulate. When the main coast-line had passed on to the north, and the Torbay coast-line to the west, and the Torquay peninsula had commenced its growth, the conditions for the formation of the Beaches would have gradually become less favourable.

Having now reconstructed our hypothetical coast-line, following two lines of investigation; viz., the evidence of the shells, and the probable course of erosion of the land,

we arrive incidentally at two unexpected results; viz., the relative ages of the Raised Beaches, and the direction of travel of beach material on the coast immediately to the eastward of Hope's Nose.

The erosion of the main coast-line having been roughly from south to north, the southerly Beaches are almost certainly older than those further north, and thus we have the Sharkham Point Beach older than that at Berry Head, and the Berry Head Beach older than those at the Thatcher and Hope's Nose. It would be interesting to study the Beaches carefully with a view to ascertain whether they bear out this deduction.

With respect to the travel of sand and shingle in our hypothetical bay, we argue as follows:—Instead of having two distinct bays as at present; viz., Torbay running east and west, opening into the West Bay, running roughly north and south, which two bays are separated by Hope's Nose, we have assumed the existence of one bay formed by a coast-line curving from Berry Head to the neighbourhood of Hope's Nose, and thence trending eastward to Portland. Now, judging from analogy with existing bays, up-Channel winds and tides would cause an eddy current towards the "weather shore"; i.e., the westerly protected shore; southerly winds would cause an out-draught of the accumulated waters at each horn, of which Portland would be one, and Berry Head the other; and easterly winds would drive shingle alongshore eastwards as in Start Bay at the present time. Thus all winds affecting our bay would tend to drive both shells (by current action) and shingle (by wave action) from a certain limited distance east of the present headland of Hope's Nose to that locality. This westerly drift will conveniently account for the presence of our *Cardium edule* and *Tellina balthica*, derived from the old mouths of the Exe and Teign east of the Beaches.

That the Beaches on the Thatcher and at Hope's Nose were in one and the same little creek or bay is very evident, but their relation to the Orestone is not so clear. That there was no lack of rock in the neighbourhood between tide marks is evidenced by the abundance of litoral rock-loving shells in both Raised Beaches.

As at the present time the waves seem to exert but a slight erosive action on the 6-fathom plateau of Torbay (though they maintain the soft deposit on the bottom at an absolute level), it seems highly improbable that Torbay should have been cut to its present depth during the Raised

Beach era, as the higher water level would deepen the soundings to some 10 fathoms instead of the present 6, and greatly diminish the erosive action of the sea. If this be true, Torbay was excavated at a subsequent period, when the land was higher than in the Raised Beach era and the water at least as shallow as at present; and therefore not only were the submerged forest beds not in existence in the Raised Beach era, but the rock surface had not been cut down to the level on which they were afterwards accumulated, on the general elevation of the land.

The lessons which the Thatcher shells seem to teach include the following:—

(1) The Raised Beaches of Torbay bordered a sea rather colder than the existing English Channel.

(2) The Beaches are genuine Raised Beaches.

(3) The Thatcher and Hope's Nose Beaches were connected with a rocky coast-line abounding in rock-loving littoral shells, but were also near the bight of an important sandy bay.

(4) These Beaches were situated at no great distance from the ancient mouths of either the Teign or Exe, or possibly from their united mouths.

(5) Though the ancient sea-level (relative to the land) was higher than now, the level of the sea-bottom in the vicinity of the ancient Beaches was still higher than the present sea-bottom, and the said ancient sea-bottom must have suffered great erosion before assuming its present configuration.

(6) The submerged forest beds had no existence in the Raised Beach era.

(7) The neighbouring coast-line was chiefly composed of Triassic sandstone, which supplied abundance of sand to a coast-line fringed with sandy beaches and shallow waters stretching away from Hope's Nose to the north eastward.

APPENDIX.

THE following list of shells dredged within a mile of the Thatcher, in January, 1874, fairly represents the common shells in the immediate neighbourhood of the rock at the present time, excepting *Pleurobranchus membranaceus*, which species is very irregular in its visits to Torbay.

Pecten opercularis.	Mactra stultorum.
Mytilus edulis.	Lutraria elliptica.
Nucula nucleus.	Solen pellucidus.
Cardium aculeatum.	S. ensis.
C. echinatum.	Thracia sp.
C. Norvegicum.	Corbula gibba.
Cyprina islandica.	Mya truncata.
Venus exoleta.	Trochus magus.
V. chione.	T. tumidus.
V. fasciata.	T. sizyphinus.
V. gallina.	Turritella terbra.
Tapes virgineus.	Natica catena.
T. pullastra.	N. alderi.
Lucinopsis undata.	Aporrhais pes-pelecani.
Tellina squalida.	Purpura lapillus.
T. donacina.	Buccinum undatum.
Psammobia tellinella.	Murex erinaceus.
P. ferroensis.	Nassa reticulata.
Mactra solida.	N. incrassata.
M. subtruncata.	Pleurobranchus membranaceus.

P.S.—Assuming that the slight depression of temperature indicated by the shells of the Raised Beach on the Thatcher Rock synchronized with the close of the glacial epoch, the subsequent erosion of the land from the ancient coast-line (which coast-line permitted the accumulation of shells on and near the Hope's Nose promontory) to the existing shores of the Great West Bay will afford a measuring rod, albeit a rough one, for computing the minimum of centuries that have elapsed since the last chills of the Great Ice Age passed away.

THE CUSTOMS OF THE MANORS OF BRAUNTON.

BY ROBERT DYMOND, F.S.A.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

MANY of us are familiar with the long rolls of parchment on which the proceedings of Manor Courts were anciently recorded by the presiding steward. These Court Rolls, as they are termed, exist in thousands in this county, stowed away unheeded in the muniment rooms of country mansions, or slowly decaying in the drawers and boxes of lawyers' offices. Some, alas! find their way into the shops of London dealers in old deeds and documents, who periodically issue catalogues in which they are priced at a few shillings each. These rolls are usually about nine inches in width, and three or four feet—sometimes more—in length. They are written in court-hand, in abbreviated Latin, with here and there an English word when the scribe was at a loss for its Latin equivalent. These Manor Rolls were thus kept until, in the 17th century, the entries were usually made in the more convenient form of paper books, and English was substituted for Latin. Were it not for the enormous mass and the monotonous character of the material they present to the student, Court Rolls would probably have received more attention than has yet been bestowed on them, for they not only illustrate the gradual development of land laws and customs, but they are rich in items of local and family history.

The proceedings of the manorial Courts of Devonshire were alike in their general features, but differed in details according to the circumstances of each manor. Regulations, applicable to some manors, might be unnecessary, or might require variation in others. By frequent application these regulations became *Customs* of the manor, and had the force of laws binding on the tenants and inhabitants. Hence it

was important that all the officials of the Court, and especially the steward, should be well versed in its past proceedings. It is not surprising that these persons often found themselves in a difficulty, and felt the want of some code or authoritative statement of the manor Customs.

An attempt to provide such a code for the three manors of Braunton, near Barnstaple, resulted in the remarkable MS. book which forms the subject of this paper, and which was found by the author amongst the stores of a dealer in second-hand furniture in Exeter.

The reasons which led to the compilation of this *Book of the Customs* are quaintly explained by the compiler himself in its 46th clause or chapter. It appears that in the year 1516, in the time of William Dovell, the 29th and last Abbot of Cleve, in Somerset, there were "grete varyance and many doughts" amongst the freeholders and copyholders of the three manors as to the precise nature of the customs by which they were governed. They were interpreted by "on in hys manner and an other in hys manner," wherefore the abbot, by the advice of his surveyor and bailiff, Sir Thomas Colmer, then Vicar of Braunton, a man "experte and lerned in the lawe," and of long experience in the manorial affairs, "supposid hyt very necessarie and profetable to cause the seid customes to be expressed by writyng." The abbot therefore desired one William Wyott, of Braunton,* "a discrete man, and very well in practice of the same customes," being also a tenant, as well as bailiff and surveyor, to Sir Edward Gorges, Knight, to undertake the compilation of "a boke of all the seid customes by the counsell of all the eldest and wysyste men." This book was revised by the abbot and the vicar, as well as by "all the tenannts, eldest and youngest and myddle sort." Their seven years' labour having been completed, the compiler and revisers piously ask the reader to pray for God's mercy on their souls, adding that they desired no other reward. Thus it happens that, after a lapse of more than three and a half centuries, we are enabled, without the labour of examining an enormous mass of Court Rolls, to obtain a very clear view of the customs which governed the proceedings of Devonshire manors in Tudor times.

Some of these customs were peculiar, and all are interesting. Amongst them was the custom of Borough or Borow-English

* William Wyott was a predecessor of Philip Wyott, the Town Clerk of Barnstaple, whose Diary was edited some years since by our fellow-member, Mr. John R. Chanter.

(locally named "cradle land"), under which the youngest son inherited all his father's lands, he being, presumably, the least able to provide for himself. Also the more ordinary custom of Free-Bench, whereby a widow was endowed, or dowered, with her dead husband's lands so long as she remained chaste and single. There were also some peculiar customs by which daughters (or dasters, as they are here called phonetically) shared equally in their late father's inheritance.

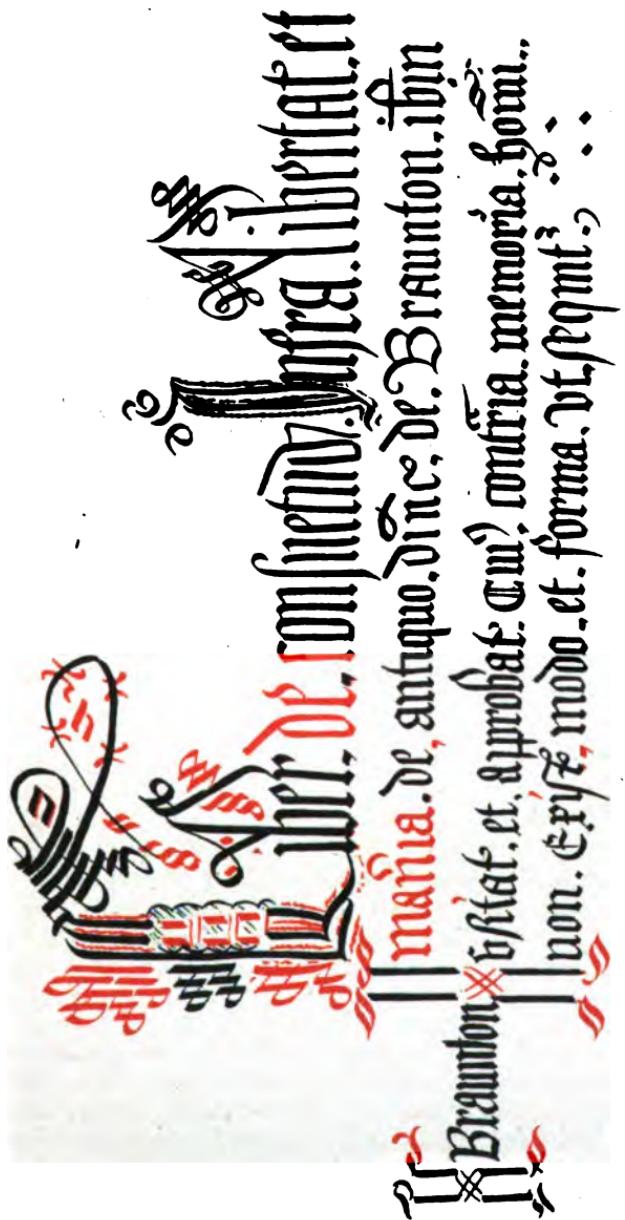
Again, we find a definition of the *Censure* or Poll Tax of 2d. per annum in Braunton Abbot and 1d. in the two other manors. Another tax, payable annually at Lammas, was *Peter's Pence*, said to be so called because collected on the feast-day of St. Peter ad Vinculo (1st of August). The manor tenants were expressly exempted from the usual obligation to grind their corn at the Lord's mill, and they claimed the privilege of buying and selling in all fairs and markets free of toll. These and other matters set forth in the book, including the duties of the several manorial officers, merit attentive study.

The book itself is a curiosity. The manuscript occupies 114 pages, and is on good paper, toned down by age to a brownish hue. The inner cover of parchment apparently formed part of an ancient service book, and was probably engrossed by a monk of Cleve Abbey. The outer cover is of stout vellum, and bears the single word "Liber." The scribe probably intended to add more to the same effect as the title on the first page of the book itself, a fac-simile of which, slightly reduced in size, is furnished with this paper.

In Lysons' account of the parish of Braunton are some notes which show that Wyott's *Book of the Customs*, or a copy of it, must have come under the notice of William Chapple, the reviewer of Risdon's *Survey of Devon*. Its existence is also known to Mr. J. R. Chanter and others in and near Barnstaple. It ought to find a final resting-place amongst the archives of the Courtenay family, to whom the principal manor now belongs.

Without entering upon a general history of the three manors of Braunton, it may be well to conclude these introductory remarks with a few particulars of their modern condition.

Braunton Abbots, as it is generally styled, had long formed part of the possessions of the Abbey of Cleve, near Dunster; but after the dissolution of monasteries it passed through the hands of various owners to an ancestor of its present lord, the Earl of Devon. The Manor Courts are still held



triennially, when chief rents are collected, and appointments are made of ale-tasters, gate-wardens, reeve, pound-keeper, crier, and beadle ; but it might probably be found difficult to preserve these remnants of the old customs were it not for the attraction of a good dinner, provided for the tenants at the lord's expense. The present stewards (Messrs. Crosse, Day, and Crosse) have in their possession a small MS. book, apparently written late in the last century, and containing an abridged and imperfect copy of Wyott's *Book of the Customs*, and particulars of the tenements within the manor. These would furnish valuable materials to any one who may be disposed to deal with the history of the extensive and interesting parish of Braunton.

The second manor, named Braunton-Gorges, after the ancient family who held it in Wyott's time, has since passed through many hands, and now forms part of the wide possessions of the Honourable Mark Rolle, whose steward (Mr. R. H. Lipscomb) states that, although the Manor Courts are discontinued, and most of the lands have been recently sold, the reeve still holds an audit at Torrington for the small remnants of the lord's rents. Mr. Lipscomb mentions, as a peculiarity of this manor, "the existence of scores of allotments, or undivided plots, in 'Braunton great field,' varying in size from a few perches to perhaps a couple of acres ; and the only explanation which I have been able to obtain for this extraordinary amplification of subdivision is that allotments were set off for each tenement in the parish, and that, as the land varied very much in quality, there was no chance of giving satisfaction unless each owner got a taste of each section of the field."

The third manor, Braunton Dean, had for some centuries before William Wyott's time formed part of the endowments of the Deanery of Exeter. In accordance with the usual custom of capitular bodies, the manor had long been leased to a lord-farmer for terms of lives, and it had been so held for many generations by the Trelawny family. On the surrender of the Diocesan estates to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, that body, according to their wont, refused to continue their predecessors' old and kindly custom of renewing leases. The last life was the late Mr. Charles Trelawny, who was also the lessee. Since his death, in August, 1883, the manor has fallen under the rule of the Commissioners, but the Courts were regularly held up to the date of Mr. Trelawny's death by his solicitors, Messrs. Stephens, Prance, and Prance, of Plymouth.

BOOK OF THE CUSTOMS.

Braunton { Sunt. quatuor. cur^p legal tent ibm annuati^p infra.
 libertat cui^plibet mairo^p predcō^p. de antiquo.
 dñe de. braunton predict. videtit, tam infra
 man^pia. de. Braunton abbis. et Braunton Gorges.
 qui. Braunton decani. p^dict, sedm^p consuet
 dco^p man^pioru^p ibm vsitat. et approbat^p.

TRANSLATION.—There are four Law Courts held there yearly within the Liberties of every the Manors aforesaid of ancient demesne at Braunton aforesaid; viz., within the Manor of Braunton Abbot and Braunton Gorges, also Braunton Dean aforesaid, according to the customs of the said manors there used and approved.

*I. Custome uppon the holdyng of the iiij lawe Courts.**

In primis, the Custome is and hathe ben usyd for every the foreseyd fower lawe Courts that none of theym shalbe holde in eny of the foreseyd manors before nor vij days after wythyn the eight day next after the feasts of the Cort & viij Saynt Michell tharchangell, the Epiphany of days warning our lord god called twelveth day after Christmas, to y^e tenaunts. Ester, and Seynt John the Baptiste ne any of theym, and also that all tenaunts and suters that oughte to appere and sute to eny of the foreseyd iiij lawe Courts so to be holden withyn every of the foresei manors shall have viijth lefull days of warnyng at the leste before every of the foreseyd lawe Courts so holden as afore ys specified withyn every of the seyd manors after the custome of every of the foreseyd manors.

II. Custome appon the retorne of vj men & xij men at every lawe Court.

Item, the Custome ther ys and hathe ben ever used in the foreseyd manors of Braunton Abbott and Braunton Gorges that the Reve of every of the seyd ij manors shall retorne

* It should be explained that the headings here printed in italics at the beginning of each clause or chapter are, in the original, written consecutively in the form of an Index or Table of Contents. For the greater ease of the modern reader, it has been thought better to print at full length the words abbreviated in the original with the usual signs of contraction.

vj men tenaunts of the seid manors to be sworne for to inquere and to present all manner of thyngs presentable for the lord in steade in lue of the homage in every of the foreseid iiiij lawe Courts ther holden in manner and forme a foreseyd and in lyke manner the Bedels of every of the foreseyd ij manors shall evermore retorne xij men to be sworne to inquere and to present almanner of thyngs that is presentable for the Kyng and the lorde in every of the seyd Courts. And also to inquere for the Kyng & the lord of the seid manors almanner of thyngs presentable at the seid iiiij lawe courts. In the defaute of inquere & presentment of the sixe men for the lorde in the lue of the homage after the custome of every of the foreseyd manors.

Item, the Custome ys and hathe ben ever used in the foreseyd manor of Braunton Deane that the Reave shall execute and doe both the offices of the Reve weke and Bedell weke the whiche Reve shall retorne ij men Suters & tenaunts of the said manor at every lawe court that shalbe holden withyn the same manor the whiche ij men shall be sworne to try and the seid ij men for to make full sixe men for to inquere and present in manner and forme as the sixe men shall inquere & present or ought to inquere and present in the foreseid manors of Braunton Abbott and Braunton Gorges before reheresed, and the seyd Reve in the seyd manor of Braunton Deane shall evermore retorne xij men to be sworne for to inquere and to present all manner of thyngs as the xij men shall inquere and present or ought to inquere and present in the foreseid manors of Braunton Abbott & Braunton Gorges or in eny of theyme after the Custome of the seid manor & manors. Sedm^o cons.
[These words, signifying "According to the custom," appear very frequently in the original, but to avoid needless repetition they are omitted from the following copy.]

III. *Custome for the sixe men.*

Item, the Custome ys in every of the afore rehersed manors that the sixe men that be chosyn & sworne at the fyrst lawe courte that they be chosyn & sworne yf they have eny manner of dowe for lack of informacion to make their presentment or to geve their verdett of eny thyng that ys presentable by theym in that courte day: that then the seyd sixe men may be advysed of their presentment appon their leete from that lawe court day that they were fyrst so chosyn unto the next lawe courte that shall be

holden in the same manor in the whiche the be so choysyn and then to make their full presentment and verdett of all suche thyngs that they ought or shuld present in the seid fyrist courte day that they were chosyn except of choysyn of Offycers at the next lawe courte holden withyn eny of the foreseyd manors yerely next after the fest of S^t Michaell tharchangel after the custome of the seid manor.

IV. Custome for the xij men.

Item, the Custome ys in every of the seyd manors aforeseyd that the xij men wythyn every of the seid manors that be retorneⁿ & sworne to inquere for the kyng & the lord at every of the foresei^d iiii lawe courts immediately and as sone after as the olde sixe men have made their presentment and geve their verdett of all soche thyngs as they were advySED and upon their leete and was inquerable & presentable & by theym presented at that day that then the seid xij men be so retorneⁿ and sworne may afyrme their presentment & verdett of the seid old sixe men yf they wyll. Also to inquere ever as well for the kyng as for the lord of the seid manors of all other soche thyngs as be inquerable & presentable at the same day by theym selfs for the kyng and the lord or by the newe sixe men that be chosyn in the same courte day for the lord, notwithstandingyng that yf the seid newe sixe men be therof advySED tyll next appon their leete. And also to inquere ever yf the seid old sixe men have consealed eny manner of thyng that they sholde have presented at that day and to present the same, and every thyng that as well the newe sixe men as the old sixe men sholde have presented at the same lawe court day notwithstandingyng their advysement appon their leete after the custome of the foresei^d manors and yf the seid old sixe men have consealed eny maner of thyng whiche they oughte to have presented and were instructed & informyd of the same and wold not ne ded not present yt, that then, yf the seid xij men do present yt, the seid old sixe men to be amerced every of theym ij^d ob. whiche ys the hole some xv^d. Also the custome ys that yf the sixe men have made any wronfull presentment appon any person or personnes that then yt may be lawfull for the persone or personnes and their attorney that the wrongfull presentment ys made upon yf any suche be then he or they may entre a pleynt of wrongfull presentment upon the seid sixe men and ther may be hadd processe ayenst the seid vj men

for remedy theryn to be had appon the cause as the courte will order yt, provided that the seyd pleynt must be entryd in the courte and opynly calyd before the tyme y^t the xij men have confirmed the seid sixe men provided that yf any suche pleynt be entryd afterward that the xij men have confermyd the seid sixe men that then the seyd pleynt so entryd shalbe voyde and stand for none effecte.

V. Custome appon chosyng of Offycers.

Item, the Custome is in every of the foreseyd manors that the sixe men that be chosyn and retornyd in every of the foreseyd manors of Braunton Abbot & Braunton Gorges at michaelmas lawe courte shall alway choyse and present all manner of officers on the same selff lawe courte daye at michaelmas Courte (that is to wete) in every of the seyd manors of Braunton Abbot and Braunton Gorges ij Constables, ij Tasters, one Reve, and one Bedell to serve the Kyng and the lord of every of the seid manors of Braunton Abbot & Braunton Gorges for one hole year. Item, the Custome ys in the seyd manor of Braunton Deane that the sixe men that be chosyn and returned in the same manor of Braunton Deane at michaelmas courte lawe shall always chose and present all manner of Officers withyn the seid manor of Braunton Deane on the same lawe court day (that is to wete) ij Constables, ij Tasters and to choyse nominate and present ij Revys, of the whiche ij Revys the Steward of the seid manor shall assigne and amytt one of theym to do the offyce of Reve Weke and Bedell weke withyn the seid manor of Braunton Deane all one hole yere after the custome of the same manor afore reheresed.

VI. Custome for Officers amytted in their Offyce.

Item, the Custome ys in every of the foreseyd manors that the Constables, Tasters Revys & Bedells for the tyme beyng w^tyn every of the foreseyd manors shall not be chose retorned ne sworne to be of the sixe men nor xij men for to make eny manner of inquere or presentment for the lord of the manors, or for the Kyng, before the tyme that they & every of theym be dismyssed and discharged apon their acompte of all soche their offices as afore ys reheresed, excepte they wyll them selff be contented to be retorned and sworne for to be eny of the sixe men or xij men for lacke of fulfillynge the courte by the custome ther so used.

Item, the custome ys in the manor of Braunton Abbott and also Braunton Gorges that the reve for execersyeng & doyng of his offyces in his proper person or by hys deputie in gatheryng of the lords rents shall have for hys fee iij^s allowyd appon hys accompte. Item, the Custome ys in the same manor that the Bedell of the seid manor for the tyme beyng, in his proper persone or by hys suffiecient deputie, shall gayther, receyve, levey and perseve all manner of casualties and perquisytes of the Courte of the seid manor growyng and comyng in the tyme of the seid Bedell and he shall have every courte day mete & drynke at the lords expences and coste.

Item, the Custome ys withyn the foreseyd manor of Braunton Gorges that the Reve of the same Manor or hys deputie shall gayther, receyve & leavey all the Rents that yere and for execersyeng and doyng of hys offices in his proper person or by hys deputie in gatherynge the lord's rents he shall have for his fee iij^s by custome allowed apon hys accompte. The Bedell of the seid manor in his proper persone or by hys deputie shall gayther, leavey & receyve & make leavy of all manner of casualties and perquysits of the Courte of the seid manor in the tyme of the seid Bedell weke except suche mercements that cannot be levyed w^tyn the seyd manor.

VII. *Custome for Offycers uppon doyng of their Offyce.*

Item, the Custome ys for the Reave in the manor of Braunton Deane that he or hys deputie shall gather, leavey, perseve & receyve all the lords rents, casualties, perquisits of the courte issues & profetts growyng & comyng of and in the same manor of Braunton Deane in the tyme of the seid Reve and he shall have allowance for hys fee for executyng & doyng of his seid office of Reveweke for y^t yere all hys cheiff rents, yssues, larders * and fines that he yeldeth and berith or ought to yelde & bere to the lord of the same manor by the yere for all hys messuagys, lands & tenements holden of the same lorde of the seyd manor and lieng withyn the same manor to

* Was this larding, money or payments made for licence to run hogs in the lord's woods, to feed on the mast, whereby they grew fat and larded? This is Blount's idea, which my friend Mr. Brooking Rowe regards as somewhat far-fetched. He thinks that the word, as suggested by Cowell, is connected with the larder of the lord, and that it means a commutation of some customary service of providing and carrying something for and to the lord's table. See also cap. xxviii.

be alowed appon hys accompte the seid premises. Item, the custome of and in every of the seid manors of Braunton Abbott, Braunton Gorges and Braunton Deane that the Revys and Bedells in every of the seyd manors for the tyme beyng and every of theym shall have ther maunger and doyer (that ys to say) their meate and drynke wth the Steward in every day that ther shalbe eny manner of courte holden withyn eny of the seyd manors at the costs & charges of the lords of the manors wheryn yt shall happen eny courte to be holden. Item, the custome ys in every of the foreseyd manors that the Revys for the tyme beyng in eny of the seyd manors shalbe alowed appon their accompte and appon all manner of rents of eny suche lands & tenements y^t remaynythe and restyth appon the lords or hys officers hands. Item, the Custome ys in every of the foreseyd manors that the Bedells for the tyme beyng in eny of the seid manors shalbe always allowed appon their accompte of & appon all manner of amercaments, casualties & all other manner of thyngs y^t they cannot in no wise gayther, levey & take by the way of axen [asking] of eny suche manner of thyng or ells they cannot distrayne w^yn any of the foreseyd manors & liberties of & for eny suche manor of premyses as aforeseyd they to be allowed. Item, the custome ys in every of the foreseyd manors that the lords of every of the foreseid manors or their officers for the tyme beyng shall evermore kepe & hold their audytts & take accompts of & for all the rents, casualties, yssues & profetts growyng & comyng of & in every of the foreseyd manors & of the amercyaments & fynes of & in the same & in every of theym of the officers in every of the foreseid manors for the tyme beyng withyn the Towne of Braunton aforeseyd in the County of Devonshire and the seid officers of every of the foreseyd manors ther shall make their payments of all their Receyts to the lords of the seyd manors or to their certeyn attorney or assignes and then & ther for the same to take and receyve of the seyd lords or of their deputye, attorney or assignes a sufficent acquytaunce in the lawe whiche may avoyde after recknyngs, recknys or recknyng.

VIII. *Custome for returne of ffurers [affeerers] appon mercymaments.*

Item, the Custome ys in every of the forseyd manors that the Reve or Bedell in every of the foreseyd manors for the tyme beyng shall [nominate] and returne ij men callid ffurers otherwise named ij taskers tenaunts of the seyd manors at

the latter ende of every Courte holden or kepte withyn eny of the foreseyd manors whiche ij men tenaunts of the seyd manors named furers otherwise named taskers shalbe sworne to cease [assess] taxse and fure all manner of amerciaments, that shalbe sett and ceassed and by eny of the lords officers in eny of the seyd manors leved or perseyved, aswell of and appon pleynts, suts, accusaments as of and appon all other manner of presentements to be expressed entred or reheresed in the Court Rolles of eny of the lords in eny of the seyd manors the which all manner* of admerciaments so tasked, sett and fured by eny suche ij men called furers otherwise named taskers, tenaunts of the seyd manors which then shalbe leaved perseyved and gaythered to the use of the lords of every of the seyd manors by the revys and bedells of every of the seyd manors not to be charged ne compelled to leavey, perseve and gather eny manner of admerciaments casualties or perquisits of the Courte to the use of eny of the lords of the foreseyd manors ne the persone of whom eny suche manner of admerciaments should or oughte to be leavyd or payd not to be charged ne greved otherwyse then with the admerciaments, casualties and perquysits of the Courts whiche be ceassed, tasked and fured by ij men tenaunts of the seyd manors namyd furers otherwise called Taskers.

[Here follow several pages of extracts from the proceedings of several courts, illustrating the customs of the manor. It may suffice to epitomize these extracts as follows.]

Braunton Abbatis. Court leet held Wednesday in the feast of the Apostles Simon & Jude, 7 Henry IV. (28 Oct. 1405.) The Abbot of Cleve was lord. A case of John Lovering against Rob^t Bryt & Joan his wife & John Shune & Joan his wife respecting one messuage, one toft & 20 acres of land in Braunton.

Braunton Abbatis. Court leet Tuesday in the feast of the Decollation of St John the Baptist, 1 Henry VIII. (29 Aug. 1509.) A case of Alice Worth, widow, against Thomas Worth as to a 3 messuages, 60 acres of land, 20 acres of wood & 20 acres of waste & brake in Estfulbroke, Westfulbroke & Braunton. Rich^d Reigny & W^m Lugge were bailiffs of John the Abbot of Cleve.

* Affeerers, here called Furers, were persons chosen from the tenants of the court to affirm or affeer upon their oath to assess the amercements or fines.

Braunton Abbatis. Court of the manor Tuesday before the feast of St Michael the Archangel, 1 Henry VIII. (Sept. 1509.) The case of Alice Worth against Thos Worth continued. W^m Wyot appearid as attorney for the former. The case was continued before seven other successive courts in this year in the last court of which John Battysell appears as attorney for Thos Worth.

Braunton Abbatis. At several other courts held in 1 & 2 Henry VIII. a case was heard between Hugh Yeo & Emma Broune widow respecting a messuage & 15 acres in Braunton Abbot; after which the account of the Customs of the manor is resumed as follows:

IX. *Custome uppon processe of wriths diverse ut sequitur.*

Item, the Custome is in every of the foresayde manors that every manner of person or persons have eny manner of right or title and do clayme to have the possession of eny messuages lands or tenements lying withyn eny of the foreseid manors and that if any soche demaunde or claymer of eny soche lands or tenements hys entre be tolled, that is to say, that he may not entre in to the same messuages, lands & tenements by the lawe of the land nor by the custome of the same manors before he do recover the same by the lawe after the custome of the same manors (that ys to say) by the way of accion by wrete, that then all soche manner of clayments otherwise named demaundaunts or playntyffs shall have a wrete of Right Close out of the chancery of our soveraign lord the Kyng at hys owne sute which shalbe directed to the ballyffs of the manor where yn the lands or tenements lyeth and the same writh must evermore be delyvered to the Stewerd or hys deputie for the tyme beyng in presens of the Sutours of the manor, being present at eny of the iiiij lawe courts holden and settynge in the tyme of the court ther holden, and as sone as the Stewerd hathe receyvid the wrete, or ells hys deputie, he then forthwith in the presence of the seid suters of the same manor shall breke the seid wrete and also to rede the same wrete *alta voce* in the same courte day forthwith appon the brekyng of the same wrete and that donne, the demaundaunt or pleyntiff shall make his protestacion (y^t is to say) hys declaracion in the nature & forme as he will sue the seid wrete as he must have had a soche manner wrete at the

comyn lawe yf the same lands and tenements had be
pledable at the common lawe, and owt of the same manor
(of the same nature) and forthwith to find the pledges called
suerties to sue hys wrete and proces in effect or ende, and
also for ther fyne to be appon them seassed [assessed] yf
they be at any nonsute or otherwise a merced for eny other
cause, for ther falsse clayme or otherwise, And also the
demaundaunt in the same day that he layeth yn hys wrete
to make hys attorney yf he will, yf he lyste not to sue in
hys proper persone, and appon all thys don the seid Stewerd
or hys deputie to rede the seid protestacion with the names
of the pleges and hys attorney, and then yf the demaundaunt
or pleyntyff do axse [ask] proses apon the same wrete ayenst
the tenaunt of the lands, the Stewerd then, after the custome
of the same manor, shall award a precept callid a Somonias
and directe the same precept to the mynister of the courte
(that is to say) the Reve of the same manor to Somon or
warne the seid tenaunt or defendant in the seid wrete or
accion appon hys lands or tenements by virtue of the seid
precept to appere from the same day of the same lawe courte
in the same day a moneth, *videlicet de mense in mensem* to
answer the demaundaunt or pleyntyff in the seid plee of
land and so the Stewerd or hys deputie to ajorne the courte
ther to be holden agayn from the seid lawe courte day in
the same day of moneth and so to gyve day to the suters
and parties the same day ther to appere appon the seid
wrete. *Et sic de mense in mensem* untill the seid wrete be
fynally determyned, &c.

Item, the custome ys that the mynyster of the Courte
or Reve of the manor by virtue of hys precept callid a
Somonias to hym directed shall with two men Suters of
the seid manor goe to the land in demaunde or some
parcell therof in the presence of the seid ij suters and
standyng appon the land shall somon the land tenaunt
in thys manner followyng, Saying, "Thomas Chauntrell,
tenaunt of thys land, I somon the appon thys land & by
virtue of thys precente to me directed appon a wrete of
right close that thowe appere the munday in the feast of
Saynt Hughe the Bishop [17th November] next coming
at Braunton Abbott at the courte ther then to be holden
by virtue of the same wrete to answer to Jeffrey Cusshe
in a plee of land," whereapon the seid mynyster or Reve
shall retorne the seid precept according by the custome of
the seid manors, &c.

[After this follow several more illustrative extracts from the Court Rolls of Braunton Abbatis, commencing with that held 20th October, 1 H. IV. (1399).]

Item, the Custome is of the Entre of the moneth Court day, that is to say, from the foreseid monday in the feast of St Hughe the Bysshop in the yere abouseid in the iiiij wekys day Court the seconde Court in the tyme of the wrete then next ensuying the foreseid monday in the seid feast of St Hughe and also the entre of the p'ses as hereafter followith apperith.

[Extracts from several other Court Rolls follow, apparently for the purpose of showing the periods at which the monthly courts were appointed to be held. The following memorandum comes next after the extract from the court held 5th May, 1 Henry IV. (1400).:]

Memorandum, to you ye customers & Suters that thys is & ben all the Courts of the wretes & processes except the parties appere and plede and denny in lawe apon the pledyng or in gyvynge of evidences for doughte whereof eny other thyng that the Suters be not advised of their jugement and then for soche dought the Suters & bailliffs to a journe the Courte and to continey the same from moneth into moneth untill suche tyme that the seid Suters be advised of their jugement and have geven jugement appon the premisses, &c.

Item, the Custome is if their be ij demaundaunts and oon sute forthe and the other will not sue forthe then ther they shalbe somoned and served and the entre of the Stile of the courte the manner of the service and proses of the same hereafter foloweth accordyng to the custome of the seid manor.

Braunton Abbatis. [Then follows an extract from the roll of the Court Leet of W^m Abbot of the Blessed Mary of Clive held on Monday 20 Oct 2 Henry IV. (1400) by the same bailiffs &c. as before. The case was a plea of Right Close in the King's Court, and was continued at the next court held Monday in the feast of St Hugh the Bishop. At the end of these extracts is the following :]

Item, the custome is that appon protestacon made that then process shall alway be awarded lyke as is afore in

the other Ryall accond [?] and lyke delays and then at suche tyme that the tenaunt or defendaunt apperys the demaundaunt to make hys declaracon & demaunde as hereafter folowith and to make lyke entre if hys matter be soche and of the Stile of the same.

[An extract from the proceedings of one other court is succeeded by the following:]

Item, the Custome is in every of the foreseid manors of Braunton Abbott & Braunton Gorges and Braunton Deane that the Steward shall have of the demaundant or playntiff for brekyng & entryng & recordyng of every wrete & protestacon ij^s vj^d and also for the makyng, sealynge & entryng of recordes every precept in plee of land hanging the wrete iiiij^d, and the Reve or minyster of the courte for suyng & executyng the same precept iiiij^d for every of them by the usage of the same manors.

Item, the Custome is that the Steward shall deliver or send a sufficient precept at the sute of the demaundant or pleyntiff to the Reve or mynster of the courte viijth dayes at the lest before every court hanging the wrete so that the seid precept be lawfull sued viijth days before every court day at the lest, and also that the seid Reve warne & somon all the Suters of the same courte to be at the lawe court and at the courte of wrete hangyng viijth dayes before at the lest by the custome of every of the said manors.

Item, the Custome is in every of the said manors that if any free tenant *copie holders* suters to eny of the seid courts holden in eny of the foreseid manors oughte to sute as well as to the iiiij lawe courts or eny of theym have entred at michaelmas lawe court ther fyne for the releasynge or ther apparans for the hole yere to be dischargid and afterwards withyn the seid hole yere ther is a wrete brough and hangyng in the courte of eny of the seid manors that then the seid free tenants *and tenants copy holders & all other Suters* to appere every courte hangyng the same wrete and if they make defaute they to be amersed, the seid fyne so entred at michaelmas lawe court not withstanding, and they that make defaute to be amersed, and the entryng of their fyne not to discharge theym of their apparans appon the sute of the seid wrete by the custome of the same manors as though no soche fyne had be entred at michaelmas lawe court.

Item, the custome ys in every of the sayd manors when eny wrete is hangyng or eny other plee of land, that the parties in the same wrete or ple land, in their proper persons, or by their attorneyis, do pled at issue so that ther issue shalbe tryed by the Cuntrey (that is to say) *a jure*. That then ther shalbe forthwith in the same court day a precept called a *venire facias* awarded to the Reve and mynster of the Court to retorne, then forthwith in the same day a panell of xxiiij mennys namys, beyng free tenaunts of the same manor in a Sedell [schedule] annexed to the seide precente and settynge the court in the same court day he, of hys own mynde & without counsaile, shall impanell xxiiij as he shall thynke to be indifferent to trie the same yssue beyng the tenants of the same manor in the whiche the wrete is hangyng, and as sone as the Reeve or mynster of the court hath so impanell soche xxiiij as he thyngkith wilbe indifferent, he shall deliver the same wrete and the seid panell or sedell annexed to the same to the Steward and so to call theym and if they appere to swere theym to trye indifferently the seid issue so joyned if they be not challanged and tryed owte by custome.

Item, the Custome ys if the Ray[array] be challanged and afermed and the polles challanged and tried owte & doth remayne for the op defaute of a full Jurers that then they shalbe a *xem tales* [decem tales] &c. awarded to the same Reve or mynster of the Courte into the same day of iiiij weks the whiche shall retorne & impanell x other menys namys, free tenaunts of the same manor, forthwith & deliver yt in manner & forme aforesaid as he did in the *venire facias* till he have a full Jury of xij men, fre tenaunts of the same manor, sworne with the fyrt Jure tryed Ine.

Item, the Custome is if the Ray be challanged (that is to say) the whole Jurey challenged, that then the Steward shall nominate and choyse two men of the panell by the assent of the parties and to inquere and present if the panell wher made by favor or indifferent or otherwise as the parties shall allege ther challyng, and if they do dasshe the Ray (that is to say) yf the seid ij men do present and geve ther verdict that the panell otherwise called the Jurey was faverablye made by the Reve or mynster of the courte by hys owne mynde or by the instans of eny of the parties or otherwise as ther challanger were alleged, that then in the seid courte shalbe choyse ij men called *Esluyers* (that is to say) ij

indifferent men fre tenaunts withyn the same manor and to swere them by virtue of the precept to retorne and impanell xxiiij menys names, fre tenaunts of the same manor, to determyne & trie the seid yssue in manner & forme as ys rehersid by the Reve at the tyme of the verdicet geven of the daysshen of the sayd Ray or polles tryed owt the whiche Esluers shall lykewise impanell and make a Ray & retorne a Jure of xxiiij menys names to determyne & trie the issue betwene the parties before iuned.

Item, the Custome ys when the verdite shalbe geven of the issues iuned betwene eny of the seid parties and at soche tyme as the Jurors be agreed to geve ther verdite that then the Steward shall cause ij judges ij tenaunts freholders and Suters of the sayd manor to sett by the Steward to take ther verdite of the seid Jure of xij men swarne appon the seid yssue so iuned [joined] and the seid tenaunts freholders & suters of the sayd manor apon the seid verdite so presented and gyven by the seid Jure and taken by the seid Suters, judges and Steward, the same Suters to geve jugement forthwith appon the seid verdytt and accordyng to ther verdite if ther be no dought appon ther verdite.

Item, the Custome ys when the seid Jure of xij men be sworne of and appon the sayd yssue so iuned [joined] the seid xij men in presence of the court they hearyng the pleys declaracons and evidences bitwene the parties ther discloysed and the yssue ther appon so Iuned in manner & forme before rehersyd that then the foreseyd parties, as well as the parties demaundaunt or pleyniffs as the parties defendaunt or tenaunts, they shall ordayne and asseyn iiij or iiiij men or moo called keperys to be sworne to kepe the seid xij men in sum howse cloyse to gether, as well by day as by nyght, fro mete & drynke tyll the tyme that they be agreed of & appon the seid issue so Iuned upon the wrete before specified, and when yt is so that the seid xij men answereth & sayth that they be engreid and redy to make ther verdite & presentment, that then the Steward shall cause ij tenaunts, freholders and Suters of the same manor, to sett by the Steward as Judges to take ther verdite of the seid Jure of xij men swarne appon the seid yssue so Iuned. Then the Steward shall call in the seid Jure of xij men before hym and examen them whiche of them shall geve the verdite and to call every of theym by name where that they be all engreyd upon the seid yssue so Iuned by virtue of the

wrete; and when the verdite so presented and gyven by the said Jure and taken by the said Suters, Juges & Steward in manner & forme before rehersed to geve Jugement forthwith appon the said verdite and accordyng to ther verditt, and if ther be eny great dought specially appon ther verdite then they the said Juges may & they will respete and remayne ther Jugement unto that day a moneth for to have councell therin if nede require according to the custom of the manors provided alway that then ther be no furder delayes.

The Custome ys the partie demaundaunt or playntif or hys or their attorney shalbe demaunded and if the demaundaunts, or playntiffs or their attorney appere, then the Reve shalbe asked wher he have executed hys precept called a Summinys [summons] and appon that to retorne hys precept & if the Reve retorne hys precept served, then if the Tenaunt or defendaunt appere not then the demaundaunts or pleyntiffs or ther attorney shall desyre ageyne proces ayenst the tenaunt or defendaunt after custome of the manor that is to say a precept called a Tachement & appon that then the Steward shall aiorne the court appon the same wrete from that day in the seid day of fower weks and in every iiiij wekys day of Court hangyng the wrete lyke manner to be don as it is before rehersyd after the custome.

Item, the Custome is that the demaundants or pleyntif in ther proper persons or by hys attorney shall always amend hys protestacon & hys proces all tymes [always?] before that the tenaunt or defendant in hys attorney have appered and pleded after the custome of the seyd manor.

Item, sume learnyd men will make dilatories, excepcons & delays betwene the parties *tempore brevis** atthe determynyng of a wret callyng and desire to have a view *a vouchet* of the lands or tenements that shalbe demaunded by any manner of wrete eny manner of person to warant the seid lands in demaunde to the tenaunts if it be lost to thentent to recon² [record?] in vaileith agenysth hym that is so voyched or els to have ayde of eny person wheroft ther be no suche customes of delays whiche of olde tyme past yt hath byn examynyd and proved withyn the liberties except he that ys voyched be present in the Court at the tyme of the voycher and is reddy to entre into the voycher grat³ to

* *Tempore brevis* = in time of writ, or whilst the writ is running. The phrase is often repeated. See also cap. x.

+ Evidently referring to the view and vouching in real actions.—J. B. R.

make answere forthwith or he that ys voyched have londs or tenements withyn the seid manor and liberties whereby the voyche may be somoned as for view ther is none to be had by the custome of the manor and ayde the tenaunt shall have if the preye will entre grat^c without any manner of proces in the same day that he praythe the aide in all accions.

Item, the Custome is for freholders withyn the liberties, aswell for the male and female, evermore when they be att full age over the first day of ther byrthe, aswell for the yonger holdyng as the holder holdyng, that they in ther proper person or by ther Gardyn [guardian] or ther attorneys to have receyue & levey the issues and profitts of their inheritaunce and as well by themselff in their proper persons or by their Gardyn or tenaunts to sue & recover londs or tenements by retorne of a wrete withyn the seid manors as for to losse their londs & tenements by wrete.

Custome for the Reve in executyng of the foreseid precepts *tempe bris* (1) fyrist he shall go into sune part or parcel of soche londs or tenements that be specified in the wrete the seid Reve shall take with hym ij tenaunts Suters of the seid manor & ther to sumyn by mowith accordyng to hys precept ayenst the fyrist courte of the wrete. (2) Item, ayenst the seconde courte of the wrete in lyke case & accordyng to hys precept callid a Tachement, ther to tache and towche sume goods or Cattells beyng appon the seid londs or tenements specified in the wrete. (3) Item, ayenst the iijth courte hangyng the wrete in lyke manner with hys precept callid a Distresse, ther to distractayne suche goods as he syndeth appon the premyses move it fro hys place & leve it ther. (4) Item, ayenst the iiiijth court hangyng the wrete the Reve withe hys precept callid a *meli*Distringe*** to be execute in lyke manner as it is before rehersyd &c. (5) Item, ayenst the vth court day hangyng the wrete the seid Reve with hys precepte callid a *essesur* otherwise callid a *graunte Capi* ther to season in to the lords hands by virtue of the seid wrete.

Provided, that in tyme of proces of a wrete, if the parties defendant do appere in presens of the court in hys proper persone and ther do confesse the accion of the demaundaunt brought ayenst hym without any covyn or collusyon, that then ther nedeth no furder proces, no retorne, no queste nor

* A writ called *Melius Distringas*.

homage, nor courts holden, nor to have no furder besenyng appon the seid wrete: Saveyng allways only, the Steward then to call a certayne of the Suters, that is to say, two at least of the fre tenaunts, ther to sit downe appon the benche by hym to geve jugement of and apon the seid confessall that the demaundant do recover hys demaunde in the wrete specified that then where apon the Constable shall put the demaundant in possession.

X. Custome for damage upon recordes appon writts.

Custome is withyn the liberties that the partie demaundant or pleyniff shall haue no damage upon the Recovery of a wrete otherwise then all such vestur, pastur, corne & grasse, fuells and fruts, that may be found or be growyng stondyng and mixed in & apon the same selff fre hold londs or tenements specified in the wrete atthe tyme of the judgement geven or recovery had.

*XI. Custome uppon Stewards & Reveis fees tempe b̄ris,
tyme of write.**

Item, the Custome is for the Stewards feis tempe b̄ris for disclosyng & brekyng of a wrete and for entryng of the same wrete & protestacon ij^d vj^d. Also for the writyng and sealynge of every precepte before named iiij^d. Also for every essone iiij^d. The Custome is for the Reve to have for the executyng of every precept before rehersed iiij^d. Also the Steward shall have for the entryng takyng and ingrosyng upp of every ple pleded appon the wrete by the parties xij^d after the custome of the seid manor.

Item, the Custome is that if the tenaunt or defendaunt, ther proper person or by ther attorney apon eny wrett hangyng agenst them, do appere after the Somonys awarded agenst theym and before verdicet geven or appon a demurrer en lawe before jugement geven & demaundaunt, or if it fortune that the partie pleyniff or hys attorney do not appere, that then the Courte shall awarde a non sute and the seid partie pleyniff then shall be amerced xv^d And also if the tenaunt or defendaunt do not appere in hys

* *Tempore brevis.* A Brief (*Breve*) signifies a writ, whereby a man is summoned or attached to answer any action; or, more largely, any writ in writing issuing out of any of the King's Courts of Record at Westminster, whereby anything is commanded to be done in order to justice or the king's command.—BLOUNT.

proper person or by hys attorney at soche tyme that the proces of the wrete which is callid a graunte Cape [or Grand Cape, or summons to the defendant to answer his default] otherwise called *assease* in to the lords hands be retorneid proved ayenst hym or be not at that day essoned [excused] that then the court shall (that ys to say) the Suters shall award and geve jugement to the demaundaunt all suche messuages lands & tenements as shalbe specified in hys wrete & shalbe put in possession by a constable or ells he may entre into the same by the recorde of ij suters of the manor with hym and so in lyke manner of all other recoverys and confessals of every heire of inheritur accion ther to take entre and seasin as a recovery according to the custom of the manor, and also appon every recovery lyke custome to be had in manner and forme afore specified, provided for any confesseall appon a wrete be made or done by eny tenaunt or tenaunts for terme of lives, that then it may be lawfull for the inheritor therof to pray to be receyved thereapon in plea continent.

XII. Custome for the lords & stewards dewties upon probate of stree3 [strays].

Item, the Custome is that the lord of every manor shall have for every strayer proved in hys court ij^d. Also the steward that holdyth the court for the tyme beyng for his fees ij^d.

XIII. Custome for steward's fees.

Item, the Custome is for the Stewards feis for the ingrossyng and entryng of every ple of recorde in accon personall ij^d, and in accons real vj^d, and also for makyng of delyverance vj^d, also for makyng of copis of takyng vj^d, also for demissions of the Court j^d, also for contynuance the court j^d, also for tornays feys j^d.

XIV. Custome appon makyng of feoffaments.

Custome ys also that yf any fre tenaunt make eny feoffament, gyfte of the fee symple or of the ffe tayle in demeane or in revercion in tayle, graunte, release or any other alienacon of hys fre lands or tenements lying withyn eny of the seid manors if he make eny excepcon recyted in hys writyng of any part or parcell of hys said lands or tenements remaynyng in hys possession, wherby he abydith tenaunte to the lord of the manor that then appon the foreseid

ffeoffament, gyfte, graunte, lease or alienacon, or any of theym, the lord of the manor shall have no heriett of hym ne releiff after the custome of the manor.

*XV. Custome appon takyng of heryetts for the lords
of the liberties.*

Item, the Custome ys in every of the sayd manors and liberties that if any tenaunt of frehold or copyhold or of fee symple, ffee tayle, tenaunt for term of lyfe, tenaunt after the custome of the manor at will, tenaunt by the curtisey, or tenaunt in dowre, frebenche & otherwise after ther dethe, surrender, forfeitt or yeldyng upp of their seid tenures, and for all hys londs and tenements notwithstandingyng the severall natures of the same the lord of the manor shall have for the departing of oon tenaunte but one heryett for all by the custome, excepte ther be any thyng otherwise by covenant expressid by writyng or sufficient prove or matter of recordre.

XVI. Custome for takyng of wriths ayenst wyddows.

Item, the Custome ys and owte of tyme no memorie hath byn used that it shalbe lawfull for every persone & persones to bryng ther wrete or wrets of right close and apon the same to make ther protesacon as ther case liethe ayenst wydows that claymyth or holdith lands & tenement withyn the liberties by reason of their free benche, otherwise called their dowre or joynter, that is to wett, for frebenche duryng her lyffe yf that she lyffe sole & chaste after the custome of the seid manor or by iuntry [jointure?] in demeane or in use, Except the heire of hur husband claymyng by dissent or by gyfte and also except that suche wydous suffre eny sute or recovery to be had agenst her by covyn or collusyon to thentent prejudice hurt or disenerite or defraude the next heire of hur seid husband or the next heire in the revercion, and if it be so that then the seid sute and recoory so had & geven & award to be voyed in hymselff and of none effect and apon the same to be voyde in hymselff and then it may be lefull for the next heire, or hym in revercon of the said tenaunte or defendaunte, to entre into all suche messuages, landes, & tenements so recovered ayenst the seid tenaunt wedows or defendaunte after the custome of the seid manor. Also in lyke manner the tenaunt that holdeth by the curssie withyn the libertees lykewise custome to be had ayenst hym in manner & forme as it is before rehersyd.

XVII. *Custome for takyng of sutes w/out the liberties.*

Item, the Custome is for all tenaunts, Suters and homyngers, that both the parties have holdyng & the tenaunts, suters and homyngers to eny of the Courts holden withyn the liberties & manors of Braunton or dwelling withyn eny of the same that if eny of theym do sue, vex, hurt or troble other in any oyer courts or court without the seid liberties & manors of any manner of matter or cause determynable withyn any of the seid courts of the seid liberties or manors, that then the demaundant or pleyntiff in any suche accion so had in sute proces or execucon in the lawe, then he shalbe acusyd withyn the liberties & manors whereas the sute of the same ough to be had & execute for the termynacion therof & amercyd xv^d on the fyrist court day that yt is presented & ther to ryn in mercymnts tyll the tyme that he have with drawe the sute at the demaundant or pleyntiff is costs charges & expenses had don appon the same.

XVIII. *Custome upon takyng of distresses.*

(1) Item, the Custome ys that the tenaunt in ffee symple, tenaunt in fee tayle, tenaunt of the curtesie, tenaunt in dower and for term of lyffe withyn the liberties may distreyn for their rents, issues & profetts to theym due of their lands & tenements and the same to leade bere, dryve, carie and to Inpark pound yt in lawfully aswell withyn the liberties as without as for all suche rents, dewties, issues & profetts that they have ben peasseably in possession without any devision or aversitie theryn wherupon ther nedith noo tryall theryn to be had. Item, the Custome ys if ther be eny distresse taken in eny otherwise or manner by eny persone for any other cause & matter then ther ys above reheresed that then the seid distresse so had & taken wethyn eny of the seid manors & liberties to be brought & pounded withyn the pound or pounds of the manor that the distresse ys taken in as for all suche distresse takyn be appon eny lands or tenements or for eny matter cause & admerciaments where uppon ther be any devision, stryfe, discorde, debate or aversitie theryn by reason wher of ther may be had a delyverance & tryall upon the title withyn the seid manor. And if otherwise the auctour, demaundant or playntiff doer therof shalbe acusyd withyn the court & manor where any suche offences be done & ther to be punyshed accordyng to the custome of the manor. Also if ther be eny distresse takyn or trespass done or eny offence be done wronfully withyn the severalties

& Jurysdicion of the manor of Braunton Abbot, the tryall therof to be had, doen & executed withyn the seid manor.

(2) Item, the Custome is if ther be eny distresses takyn or trespasses don or eny offences done wrongfully withyn the severalties & Jurisdiccon of the seid Manor of Braunton Gorges that then the tryall therof to be had don & execute withyn the seid manor.

(3) Item, the Custome ys for all trespassis offences & mysdoyngs within the seid manors & liberties of Braunton Abbatis & Braunton Gorges done in the kyngs streates, wayes, veldes, valec or Comynys whiche court therof shall fortune happyn ther fyrst to be had, holden, kepte, & presented shall have the tryall & correccon & avantage therof.

(4) Also the lord of the manor & liberties of Braunton Deane shall have all the avantage of amerciaments issues & profetts of all forfeitts casualties that grow fallith or comyth withyn hys liberties and manor.

XIX. *Custome uppon owt officers, hundert layliffs, bayly errants, fee baylifs.*

Item, the Custome ys in every of the same manors & withyn the seid liberties that yf ther be eny owt officer's presume to come withyn the seid liberties & manors as baylis of the hundert for baylis or baylye errant, shiryff, excheytour, Shere clerks, clerks of the grenewax* of the peace, waxe baylie errants, or other mynisters of the kyng or of eny other manor a person or persone to distrayne eny manner of persone beyng or rysyenge withyn the sayd manors or liberties or do execute eny manner of comyssion, c̄itacons or wrets or warrent other than a sub-pena or a prevy seale or a c̄itacon of the arches or warant for the pease, the whiche shalbe executed by the Counystable withyn the seid manors or one of them having their fee for their executing of the same or eny person or persons do carry owte dryve or bere eny manner of distrees not of the seid liberties, that then the seid persons that so do to be accused & make a fyne with the lords of the seid manors.

Item, the Custome is that ther shalbe no capias to be executed withyn the liberties nor no owte officers to execute no warraunte ne precept withyn the seid manors & liberties except suche warrant as may be directed to the Constables withyn the seid manors.

* *Green Wax* seems to be used for Estreats delivered to the Sheriffs out of the Exchequer under the seal of the Court (made in green wax) to be levied in the Counties.

XX. *Custome for wydowes.*

Item, the Custome ys for Wedous after the dethe of ther husbands, they shall have all ther husbands inheritaments, that is to say, all hys messuages, lands, tenements with issues and profetts therof with the pertenances growyng or comyng, doyng no waste in the premises as long as she or they be wedows & when she or they marry take a husband or leve in avoutre [adultery] or otherwise ageyns the lawe of holy churche, he that is next heire or in the revercon then shall entre into the premises afore rehersed with all the yssue and profetts with the appurtenances without that ther be otherwise eny estate made lawfull wryting to her and if no she or they to be excluded of the premises & put fro and the next heire of her seid baron or he in the revercon to entre into the premises & to take hys best avantage of the premises before rehersed.

XXI. *Custome for presentments for heires of the yongest holdyng.*

Item, the Custome ys in every of the sayd manors that yf any manner of person or persons be seased of eny manner of land or tenements rents or premises [?] of the yonger holdyng lyng withyn eny of the seid manors or liberties in fee symple or in fe tayle in demeane or in *usw* [elsewhere called *use*] and have divers sonnys by dyvers venters, viz by dyvers wyvys or women by dyvers men and dye, that then the yonger son of them shall inherite the seid lands and tenements with other the premises, as well the lands and tenements with other the premyses in fe symple as fe tayle, that so desecendith in the seid yonger holdyng in demeane or in use, except ther be any other estate made & proved to the contrary by wryting & if the have no yssue butt all doughters that then the seid inheritance to be parted betwene them except any lawful wryting or state made to the contrarie after the custome.

XXII. *Custome for heires of the elder holdyng.*

Item, the Custome is uppon inheritance callid the Elder holdyng withyn the liberties viz Pyrksworthy & luscote* the which the eldest sonne shall inheret & injoy after the fader & moder or other anncetres according to the custom except ther be any lawful astate or gyfte or feoffment made

* See example given at the end.

thereof otherwyse to the contrary in writyng; and if fortune they dy withoute yssue of heire male and have but only daughters, then they shall take part and part lyke equal aswell the inheritaunce of the yonger holdyng as of the elder, Excepte before excepted for ther is a countid for noo half blode otherwise called a dymysanke [*demi-sang*, or half-blood] withyn the liberties apon male ne female but evermore they shall inherett ther inheritaunces in manner & forme before expressed excepte before excepte.

XXIII. *Custome upon dafters [daughters] to have Inheritances frehold.*

(1) Item, the Custome is upon Inheritaunce or frehold withyn the seid liberties & manors that yf eny manner of men or women that hath eny inheritaunce or frehold shall happyn to dyverse [?] mariage haveyng yssue sonnys, the youngist sone shall inheret the yeonger holdyng, the eldest son shall inherett the elder holdyng, Except, as is before except, that ther be a state or gyfte or feoffament made therof otherwise to the contrarie in writyng and if it fortune that they have issue no sonnes but only females daughters then they all inheriet & part amongst theym equally by the custome, except ther be eny especiall state be made therof otherwise in writyng as it is before expressed. And also yf eny man or woman haveyng eny inheritaunce in fee symple or in fe taile in demeane or in use have issue divers sons or dyvers daughters or dyvers venters and dye and the entre into their inheritaunce of ther fader or ther mother or other ancestre and be seased & die seased without yssue of ther bodys, that then ther brothers or sisters or sisters [*sic*] of the dymysaunge [half-blood] to entre into the Inheritaunce & to injoy the same as though it had discended immedyately to them from ther fader or moder or other ancestre the dymysanke not withstandyng ne to be accounted theryn after the custome of the same manor & liberties ther so used & approved.

(2) Item, the Custome ys for inheriters haveyng a tenaunte or tennaunts dwelling in any tenements under theym withyn the liberties haveyng writyng therof for term of lyffe by Indentur, then the seid tenaunte shall come into the court of the manor after the space of a yere & a daye ther to be sworne to the Kyng & the lord of the franchys and that so done then to be discharged for the payment of the Censur rent. [Poll-tax or censure rent.]

(3) Also the custome ys for every and all inheritours, freholders, inhabitants withyn the liberties as for ther son & heire shall paye no Censur rente nor to be presented into the court duryng the lyve of the fader or moder.

(4) Also the custome ys for every tenaunte as well inheritours as Copyholders freholders haveyng ther chylldern in howshold with theym under their governaunce & charge not to be presented for a Censur tyll tyme that they do be of full age by statute and put owte in huys (?) from theem for waygs, or otherwise to be maried, then after that they be presentyd for censur.

XXIV. Custome uppon censure [i.e. a kind of poll tax].

(1) Item, the Custome ys for all homyngers & tenaunts withyn the liberties as well Inheritours freholders as copyholders haveyng tenaunts under them in mene at will withoute writynge and laborers services after the space of a yere & a daye then to be presented for censur in manner & forme before rehersed.

(2) Item, the custome is withyn the manor of Braunton Abbot every censur shall pay for their censur rent per annum at michaelmasse courte ij^d.

(3) Also every censur withyn the manor of Braunton Gorges at the sayd feaste Courte j^d per annum.

(4) Item, every censur withyn the manor of Braunton Deane attye seid feast Courte per annum j^d.

XXV. Custome uppon division of presentments for the vi men.

Item, the Custome ys for the sixe men for the homage to enquire & present after & upon the death & departring of every tenaunt and what the lord shall have for hys heryet and if it be copyhold who shalbe next in the remaynder & if it be frehold he that shalbe next heire by right lyne & dissent except wedous claymyn in for ther fre benche or the manor by the curtise of England; provided always that if ther be any straunger cleyme in by eny surmise [?] of tytle & clayme otherwise then the right heire of hym or theym that therof last dyed seassed not to be regarded or found but evermore to enquire & present the next of kyn of them that last died ceased therof, Except that ther be eny lawfull writyng otherwise therof made by will gyfte or feoffament or otherwise therof made by the wyll of hym the same self person that last dyed ceased thereof. Provided alway that if eny person or persons will clayme for recovery eny messuages, lands or

tenements withyn the seid liberties by any title or clayme otherwise then is before rehersed then he must set a wrete of right cloise theym to sue withyn the foreseid courts & liberties wheryn the londs liyth.

XXVI. *Custome for Copyholders.*

Item, the Custome ys for the tenaunt that holdith by copy [of Court Roll] withyn the liberties for term of lyffe or for term of yers the may and they will sett it duryng ther term for ther singuler profett and for ther best advauntage and dwell theymselff where that it shall please theym not with holdyng the lords rents & dewties.

XXVII. *Custome uppon payment of rents.*

(1) Item, the Custome is for all the tenaunts and Revys withyn the seid manors & liberties for the gatheryng of the lords of the seid manors & liberties rents withyn the manors & liberties aforesaid they shall have the space of iiiij weks next followyng after every quarter yerely. The Reve nor hys depute shall not destroyne non of the tenaunts for ther rents within nor before iiiij weks next after Cristmasse, Ester, Midsomer and Michaelmas.

(2) Also the Custome is for the Revys and Bedells Audytts & Courts evermore yerely to be holden made & kepte withyn the foreseyd liberties & manors of Braunton & as well shall make their payments & delyverances of the rents and casualties withyn the seid liberties and manors.

XXVIII. *Rentes of Assiesse (Assize).**

(1) Rents of Assize of the Manor of Braunton Abbatis as appears by the lords rental xxxvij^l ij^d ob

(2) Braunton Gorges Rent of Assize there as appears by the lords rental xxv^l xxij^d ob

(3) Braunton Decani Rent of Assize there as appears by the lords rental xix^l ij^s vd

(4) Rent there called *Exit^t manerii* as in the aforesaid of the lord iij^l vj^s jj^d

(5) And of "tenent ibm ad lardar" per annum as in the aforesaid of the lord per ann. xxvj^s viij^d

(6) And of tenant there called *de opibus* holding as in the aforesaid of the lord per ann. xvij^s xj^d q³

(7) Sm Total of the Manor of Braunton Decani per annum xxiiiij^l xiiij^s ij^d q³

* The original in Latin.

XXIX. *Custome for payments domino Rege.**

Custome and usage is for the gatheryng xv^{me} & x^{me} pro domino Rege withyn the Manor of Braunton Abbatis in manner & forme followyng.

Tenements within the town there in East street (in vico oriental ^c) with the place at Park	xxij ^s
Tenements within the town there in West Street (in vico occidental ^c)	xvj ^s
Tenement at Herygge with water lete & Maynston	vj ^s ij ^d

BRAUNTON ABBATIS

Tenement at Modworthy	iiij ^s iiij ^d
Tenement at Kyngs Heaunton	ix ^s iiij ^d
Tenements at Pyrkysworthy	vj ^s viij ^d
Tenements at Northlobbe or fferelynch [now Fairlinch]	v ^s viij ^d
Tenements at Kenecote	iiij ^s
Tenements at Becum brigge [Bickembridge in rental of 1712]	vj ^s viij ^d
Tenements at Cholecomb Regis	vj ^s viij ^d
Tenements Luscote [now Luscot]	ij ^s viij ^d
Tenements at Fulbroke [now Fullabrook]	v ^s
Sum iiij ^l xij ^s iiij ^d	

BRAUNTON GORGES

Tenements withyn the town there in East Street	xvij ^s iiij ^d
Tenements withyn the town there in West Street	xvij ^s iiij ^d
Tenements at Halsanger [now Halsinger]	v ^s vj ^d
Tenements Shilisson	iiij ^s vj ^d
Sum xlvj ^s viij ^d	

BRAUNTON DECANI

Tenements withyn the Manor of Braunton Decani	xxxij ^s iiij ^d
Sum xxxij ^s iiij ^d	
Sum Total viij ^l xij ^s iiij ^d	

(Compare the above personal and place names with those in the Survey of 1712, *passim*.)

XXX. *Custome for payment Peter is peny withyn the parisse.**

Custome and usage withyn paryshe is for payment of Peter's peny yerely at lamasas.

* The original in Latin.

Tenements within the town of Braunton Abbis & Braunton Gorges there per annum iiijd And of Saunton per annum viijd

Tenements of the Dean at lobbefelipp per annum ijd And of tenement at Aysshe Rogus [now Ash] per annum jd And of tenement at Pycote [now Pippacott] per annum jd And of Beare Chartre p. ann jd

Sum Total per annum xvijd

XXXI. Custome uppon takyng of distresse.

Item, the Custome is for every person or persons haveyng londs tenements rents & services withyn the liberties beyng in peasable possession without any aversitie, discord, aror, variens, or stryff, then he may distractyne for hys dwties if nede be & dryfe, beare or carry the distresse & pound yt where he will resonably at hys pleasur & for hys best avantage, aswell without the liberties as withyn. Provided alwey, that if ther be eny stryfe or variaunce upon eny suche londs, tenements rents or eny other dwties therof demaunded beyng in debate that then evermore eny distresse so taken to be brought in lawfull pound withyn the manors & liberties where as eny suche distresse is so taken wherby the parties may have therof delyveraunce if nede be so that the cause maye come to triall withyn the court of the same self manor wheras eny suche distresse be takyn ther to be distractyned and tried after the custome of the manor.

XXXII. Custome appon suying of pleynts of trespasses.

Item, the Custome ys for every person or persons that will sue withyn for a pleynte of trespass that is don withyn eny severalties of the manor of Braunton Abbott evermore shalbe determinyd & tryed withyn the court of the same self manor. And also for every trespass & offence don withyn the severalties of the precynte & manor of Braunton Gorges shalbe tryed withyn the court of the seid manor. And if eny person doe sue hys pleynt eny otherwise then is before rehersyd then the partie defendant may call for Juge-
ment of the pleynt and the partie pleyntiff shalbe a non sute. And all trespasses and offences that be don withyn the streats wayes or Comons withyn the jurysdiccons of the manors of Braunton Abbott & Braunton Gorges then it may be lefull for every person to entre hys pleynts & to sue for hys remedy withyn eny court of the foreseid manors for his best avaantage.

XXXIII. Custome for doyng of offices & peying of haryetts [heriots] to the lords.*

Item, the Custome ys withyn the liberties for every tenaunt haveyng ij, iij or moe dyvers holdyngs withyn eny of the foresei manors of Braunton Abbott, Braunton Gorges & Braunton Deane, videlicet, Inheritaunces frehold, copyhold or by cursie in dowre or otherwise, every man shalbe chosyn & chargid one after another to the offys of Reve weke, they that have holdyng of reve londs one yere for one yere for all duryng the lyff as longe as ther be eny other [or "oyer"] chaunge. Item in lyke custome to be had for theym that have Bydell [beadle] londs if ther be eny other tenaunts land due to the seid office and also after the deathe of every tenaunt the lord of the manor shall have but one heryett for all hys holdyng withyn one manor.

XXXIV. Custome uppon payng of heryetts to the lords of the manors.

Item, the Custome ys uppon takyn of herietts for the lord of liberties & manors after the departyng of every tenaunt by lyffe or by deathe the lord of the manor where as the tenaunt ys inhabyt & dwellyng shall evermore choise & have hys heryet furst and the churche next and after that doen, yf it be so that the tenaunt holdith of mo lords then one, then whiche lorde or hys officers happenyth to choyse furst ther heriet one before another that shall stand in effect: also one lord shall have only of every tenaunt for dyvers londs & tenements holden of hym but one heriet.

XXXV. Custome uppon chosyng of heryets for fre holders or copy holders.

Item, the Custome ys for every tenaunt homynger, holder & suter withyn [the manor?] that hath holdyng withyn the liberties as well frehold, copyhold or otherwise for term of yers they that have tenements in mene, holdyng londs & tenements under them, where that they hold by indentur or at will, after ther yeldyng up by lyffe or by dethe, they shall yeld ther best quycke [*i.e.* living] beist & if they have no best, ther best goods in the name of a heryet other called a ferleue by custome & usagge within liberties, except ther

* Heriot or Far lief, anciently a tribute or relief for the lord's use in war ; but, in later times, the best beast a tenant had at the time of his death, or his best piece of plate, jewel, or goods, due to the lord by custom of a manor.

be eny other covenant therof made by writyng for a certyn some of money or other wyse. Also custome ys for every of the seid tenaunts that he holdithe by writyng speciall indentur, they shall come to the court holden withyn the seid manor ther to be sworne to the Kyng & to the lord of the manor &, after that doen, by virtue of hys indentur, then he to be released & dischargid for the payment of hys censur rent.

XXXVI. Custome for the tenaunts uppon gryndyng to myll.

Item, the Custome ys for all the tenaunts & inhabitants withyn the liberties & manors aforesaid they may grynd at their pleasur fre on [one] myll to another where as yt shall pleys them for ther most and best avaantage.

XXXVII. Custome for bye & sell custome free in morketts & fayres.

Item, the Custome ys for all the tenaunts & inhabitants withyn the seid liberties & manors aforesaid to be custome free in all morketts faires & at Tolsyll or otherwise for all manner of Cheffare in byyng and syllyng and for lastaygge and stallage cheffayre to carry & recarry, p patentes & tras dm?.

XXXVIII. Custome uppon merciaments in the Courts within the liberties.

Item, the Custome ys for the mercements in the Courts holden withyn the liberties & manors aforesaid every court day iff eny tenaunt or suter make defaute for hys defaute to be amerced iij^d. yf he have lawfull warnyng before except Essones or otherwise that hys fyne be entred for that yere. Also for every bruyng wyte iij^d. Except the fyne be entryd for that yere. Item, for tappynge & sellynge ale for every quarter of a yere j^d. Item, if eny of the vj men make defaute atthe courte day upon ther boet [bote = compensation or amends?] in tyme when they shold make ther full presentment in misericordia xv^d. Item, for every pleyn特 of dett or trespass mīa ij^d. Item, for the non doyng of fualties mīa ij^d every court. Item, for the non bryngyn in of weapons to the Steward upon makynge of frays ij^d in every court. Item, after every presentment made upon a cusement, every court mīa iij^d, till the defend put hym *in gracia curia* or otherwise be determyned. Item, every owte cry vj^d and every Sawyt [assault] mīa iij^d. Item, every blodshede vj^d,

every pound breche xv^d, every rest corse ys fineable atthe lords pleasur. Also after tyme for every censur that is presentid unto the tyme that he come in to the courte to be sworne mia ij^d. Also for the none payment of censure rent at michelmas mia ij^d.

*XXXIX. Custome uppon Essone; put into the Courte.**

Item, the Custome ys uppon castyng & putting of Essonyis in to the court in the tyme of sutes taken aswell in personal accions as Real accions appon wrts whiche Essones shalbe put into the Court & delyvered to the Steward by sume medyat person before tyme of callyng of Essonyis & profers [?] or sone after the begynnyng of the Court before the matter be called, provided alway that the partie that wilbe Essayned may not be seyn present in Court before the Steward *in visu curie*, and yf he be, the seid Esson to stand in none effecte and otherwise it to be annyed [?] the seid Esson so caste & put in to the courte to stand in effect the comen lawe & statutes notwithstanding. Provided that the parties shall have all other excepcons to dasse or quasse the Esson yf he can by learnyng & acordyng to the custome of the same manor.

XL. Custome uppon tachements [attachments].

Item, the Custome ys uppon Tachements made when eny parties be a tached by hys goods or catell evermore the partie defendant that ys a tached muste appere appon the tachement on the next court followyng Except tempe briſ he that is a tached may not apon personal accions be essonyd, he must only appere to answer the partie playntyf on the next court upon the tachement so made for the lagard of hys soche goods & cattalls so tached and yf no that he do not appere to the next court appon any suche tachement made, that then he shall forfett & losse all soche goods & Cattells as ar a tached for lake of his apparens hit wilbe iugid [adjudged] to the lord of the manor.

XLI. Custome uppon delyverance of distresse.

Item, the Custome ys that when ther is Distresse taken & brought into the pound the partie defendaunt that ys distrayned he may fet [fetch] delyveraunce of the Steward which wyll coste vj^d: also otherwise he may requere the Reve or Bidell or sum other tenaunt of the seid manor

* *Essoins* or excuses made at the court for non-attendance or other default.

to deliver hys distresse uppon a pleynt without any other delyveraunce made by writyng by a sufficient suertie found to anseuer the court.

XLII. Custome uppon wronfull presentments don by the vj men.

Item, the Custome uppon wronfull presentment made by the homage (that is to say) by the Constables, Tasters or vj men or xij men, as well in chosyng of Officers at Michelmas Court, as of eny other things wrong or priuidis to eny person or persons for lacke of trewe enquiry & good consyens or eny otherwise, the Steward forthwith apon the seid presentment made & before it be affirmed by the xij men for the Kyng, the seid presentment openly to be red & disclosyd in court that the parties may have knowledge therof that they may entre a playnt of wrongfull presentment ayenst the seid presenturs, if he have eny such cause so to do ayenst them, for the reformacion of right whiche pleynt must be entryd evermore on the same self court at the tyme of eny wrongfull presentment made & before yt be confirmed by the xij men sworne for the Kyng. Provided alwey that yf the forseid Steward rede the seid pleynt to the partie in manner & forme aforeseid the seid pleynt not entred on the same self court day of presentment but only in eny other court folowyng and hit ben don before the tyme that the xij men have confirmed hit specially the pleynt to stand for remedy & in effect and if otherwise to be voyde in hym self & of none effect.

XLIII. Custome uppon takyng of heryetts uppon Case.

Item, the Custome ys for takyng of heryets upon a case when if it happen any man that hath non inheritaments ne frehold ne copyhold withyn the liberties & manors aforeseid take a wiff that hath fre hold withyn the liberties & manors aforeseid that then the seid husband shall do sute & service to the lords court of the liberties & manors aforeseid for hys wiff, and then, if he have eny estate of hir seid frehold by writyng, for term of hir lyffe, or if he have yssue by hir by reason wherof he may have yt by the Curtisie of England or otherwise for term of his lyve, then yf the wyff dye before hir husband the lord of the manor shall have no heriett but the custom ys ever that when hir husband dyeth aswell before hys wiff as after, the lord shall have a heriett of hys goods & cattells upon the deithe by custome.

XLIV. *Custome uppon writts of waste.*

Item, the Custome ys for every inheritor freholder haveyng londs & tenements withyn the liberties & manors aforesaid they that holdith of them by dede indentur and yf it happyn or fortune that ther tenaunts do waste appon their holdyng as in housyng, haggyn, [hedging or enclosing] gardyng woods or fellyng downe of tres or otherwise, that then yt may be lefull for the seid inheritours or freholders shall have ayenst ther tenaunts that holdith of them by dede a wrete of right cloise makyngh ther protestacon in the nature of a wrete of waste withyn the liberties & manors aforesaid and processe theryn to be had in manner & forme as hyt is rehersed in other wrets before specified.

XLV. *Custome uppon merciaments of the vj men.*

Item, the Custome used owt of tyme of mynd is withyn the liberties & franchys of Braunton upon vj men chosyn at every lawe court for their presentments for the homage except uppon chosyng of officers Reve, bedill, Constables, Tasters, whiche officers evermore shalbe chosyn named & presented at Michelmas lawe court, and as for other presentments the seid vj men may and will remayne uppon ther bote [compensation, satisfaction, or amends] fro the furst day of Court so chosyn unto the lawe court then next followyng & then to make ther full presentment and if eny of the seid vj men dye before the seid court day of full presentment that then no mercymnts to be had ne cessed of theym for that cause, or if it happen otherwise that eny of the seid vj men make defaute at eny of the seid lawe court by cause of sykenys or beyng in viage [voyage] over the see or for fere of troble & vexacon by a warrant or capis or beyng under rest [arrest] or by a sub-pena or a prevy seale wherefore they cannot come to the seid court thois that then shall happen to be at the seid next lawe court shall make ther full verdicte yf eny of thys poynts before rehersid be proved & recordid by the homage & true & lefull men tenaunts of the seid manor in presence of the court before the Steward ther then the seid vj men & every of theym to be discharged of every amercyament of ij^d ob. Sum xv^d. Provided always that if eny of the seid vj men absent them selff in any soche tyme when they shold make ther full presentment & verdicte for eny cause or besenys then ys before specified, y^t then the seid some of xv^d to be sett, levyd, recordyd & payd evermore of & upon

the same selff person of the seid vj men y^t so in eny tyme absent them selff fro the court aforesaid in eny suche tyme when the shold make ther full presentment tociens q^ociens quadg^z contusit.

XLVI. The Remembrance of the tyme of makyng thys present Customery.

Be it in Remembrance, that at many tymys and sesons when that Courts of Braunton were kept and holden and when that eny wrete there in the seid Court or Courts shold be determyned or when eny londs shold be recordyd or after the dethe of eny heire or tenaunt what heriot or relief shold be payd or eny other custome should be executed then at the comyng forthe of the seid homage, as well freholders as copyholders, grete varyance & many doughts hath be founde among them in tymes past, sume for lacke of experiens, some for ignoraunce, sume for lacke of good reason, sume for lacke of consiance, wold not nor knew not pleynly expresse & manyfest ther custome but on in hys manner & a nother in hys manner, so that gret variableness hath byn at dyvers sesons among theym wherfore one William Dovell the xxixth Abbott of Clyff* the yere of our lord god mcccccxvj the reigne of kyng harry the eight the viijth yere, the vjth yere of the seid Abbot office, the seid Abbot by the counsell & good advisement of one S^r Thomas Colmor that tyme beyng vicar of Braunton & survyer to the seid Abbot & monastry of Clyf, haveyng also the office of bayly weke under his governaunce, so the seid vicar beyng well experte & lerned in the lawe and by reason of experiens of long contynuance & of hys old blode of his auncetris beyng in that lordship & also at that season very great amitie & love beyng betwene the seid William Dovell, Abbott & all the Covent towards the seid Thomas Colmor vicar, the seid Abbot & vicar supposid hyt very necessarie & profetable to cause the seid custome to be expressed by writyng *nam litera scripta manet vox audit a perit.* So the seid Abbott & Covent conñotely instanly desyred one William Wyott of Braunton tenaunt of the same lordshippes & manors, a wise and a discrete man & very well in practice of the same customes and beyng sene properly in lernyng and also beyng Bayly & surveyor unto S^r Edward Gorges Knyht and [owner?] of the [free?] londs beyng to the valor of vijth, to take the

* He was elected Abbot of Cleve in 1510, and so continued until its dissolution.

labor upon hym to write & to make a book of all the seid customes by the counsell of all the eldest & wysyste men, so the seid William Wyott did make and write a booke of all the seyd customes and then the seid book well & discretly pervySED [?] by the seid Abbott and the seid vicar and the seid William Wyott, as well all the tenaunts, eldest & youngest & myddle sorte, so fynally causid thys boke to be made after the best and discrete manner Ut nescientib³ fiet Cognit³ & scientib³ pt honorosa. Thys boke was in making viij yeres and endyd in the yere of our lord god mdxvi Et an^o H^r octauij viij^o an^o regni p^odci witti Abbis vj^o vicariorat vicarii pdict³ xx^o etat Witte Wyot lx^o. So one say ye god have mercy appon o^r Sowllys we pray you *vos videntes et audientes*, we desier no other rewarde. Amen.

**XLVII. Custome upon the viijth Courte hangyng a writte
in ple of land.**

Also then atthe which iiij Weks day of Court (y^t is to say) the viijth Courte tyme of the wrete the parties shall be demaunded and they shall both appere (y^t is to say) as well the demaundaunt or pleyntif in hys proper person or by hys attorney as the tenaunt or defendant in hys proper person or by hys attorney atthe perill of hym that maketh defaute and to plead at the yssue and apon the same issue a *venire facies* to be awarded forthwith to the Reve ther in the same court day settyn the Court secretly of hys owne mynde, xxiiij true & lefull men fre tenaunts of the manor in the whiche the wrete is hangyng for to trie forth with in the same day the seid yssue for ther bene is no moe delays. Except the array be challynged and affermed, that is to say, the tries [sic] of the array do yeve their verdicte that the sayd array otherwise callid the panell or Jurey that was made by the seid Reve and not psiall then yf the seid enquest otherwise called the Jurie do remayne for[?] in the defaute of none full apparans of suche Jurers that be so retorneid by the seyd Reve or do remayne because the parties have challynged the polles and do remayne in the defaute of a full Jure (y^t is to say) xij men to be sworne, then the partie demaundaunt or playntif in hys proper person or by hys attorney shall have a tales or decem tales [tales or full number of men impanelled] or mo yf he will p^oye them till he have the number of xij men tenaunts of the manor sworne and yf the demaundant have a tales then the Steward & suters shall aiorne [adjourn] the seid court from y^t court day unto the

seid day of iiiij weks, atthe whiche day aswell those of the fyrist Jure as they of the tales they be retorne when the nombre of xij be sworne shall trie then in the same day the seid yssue so Juyned betwene the seid parties if the parties proceed so far, and if it happen that the seid Raye otherwise called a panell or Jure that is so retorne or made by the reve be challynged by eny of the seid parties and before that a new reve be chosyn be dashed or quashed, (yt is to say) that the seid Inquest otherwise called a Jure or panell that was so retorne by the seid Reve was favorabley made by the seid Reve that then the Steward be [by] the assent of both the seid parties shall assigne ij indifferent men foe tenaunts withyn the seid manor named Islewers to make then and [there?] a indifferent retorne otherwise called a Jure or a panell of xxiiij true & lefull men's names fre tenaunts of the seid manor whereof xij of them shalbe sworne to trie the seid yssue betwene the seid parties before Iuned [joined] in the same Court day and no ferder delay except the lack of a full Jure the haveyng of a tales as afore is rehersed also when the seid Reve or Eslewars or eny of them have a full Jure.

Item, the Custome is withyn the manor of Braunton Deane for any of them that have & holdeth fre lands & tenements called the Newhold otherwise called Charterhold, they may sett hyt & they will for term of lyves or for term of yeres under suche manner & forme after the custome of the seid manor & by the sayeng of old men only not to dysynherit his next heire or heirs of the same by vertue and specialtie of the seid Charter and yf eny of theym so do that then it may be lawfull for hys & their next heire to sue for remedy for his right by a wrete after the custome of the seid manor.

Item, the Custome for every suche fre tenaunt haveyng Charter hold to sett hyt for term of lyves or for term of yeres reservyng a compitent & a reasonable rent to the next heire of the seid lands alway.

Item, every of the lords of every of the seid manors of Braunton Abbatis, Braunton Gorges & Braunton Deane have used & accustomed tyme owte of mynde aswell by them selff as by their Surveyor, Baylif or Receyver, to sett & demyse the customary lands & tenements of every of the seid manors to eny person or persons for term of thre lyves and not above by one copy of court roll after the custome of the foreseid manors for such fyne as they may agrey with the lord or hys seid officers to the same lord therof to be payd and the

other rents & services therof due & accustomed and also have lykewise used to sett the revercion therof for ther thre lyves by an other copie of court rolle &c tyme owt of mynde as appereth pleynly by the old Court rolls and other amercien president of the same many tymes hertofore made and admytted.

Braunton { A notable forme of entre of the pleadyngs apon
 Abbis { a Recovery in a Wrete of entre in the post
 appon a purchase of lands or tenements withyn
 any of the manors afore mencyoned.

[The form, in abbreviated Latin, extends over 4½ of the foolscap-sized pages of the book.]

A perfect fourme for exemplificacon of a Recovery of lands in any of the said manors.

[The form of Exemplification is extracted from a Court Roll of the period when Simon Heynes was Dean of Exeter, 1537–52.]

A Remembraunce of the Tenements in Braunton Abbis chargeable to the payment of the ffiftith dole of whiche Tenements some be called places & some Cotages.

[These lists are of interest as furnishing the principal personal and place names in the manors in the time of Henry VIII.]

Places in the West Street.

John Sheve holdith a place of John Bourgh a free ten ^t & paith	xvj ^d
Philip Dyer holdith a place of J Colemore a copy ten ^t & paith	xvj ^d
Jacobus Walter hold a place of Barth: Fortescue esqr a fre ten ^t	xvj ^d
Philip Wyot hold a place callid Streits place freely & paith	xvj ^d
Richard Balamey hold a place of y ^e heire of Chechester & paith	xvj ^d
John Marke holdyth a place by copy & paith	xvj ^d
Robert Incledone hold a place by copy callid Cooks place & paith	xvj ^d
Thomas Incledone holdith a place freely & paith	xvj ^d
Robert Babecomb holdith a place by copy & paith	xvj ^d

Cotages in the West Streite.

Henry Greneway holds a cotage of W ^m Bow a fre tennt & paith	vij ^d
	.

Robert — [sic] holds a house w ^t a gardyn & Willm Sheve holds the lands ptaynyng to the same house w th a Cottage of Perleigh is land of Robt Incledon a fre tennt & payes	vij ^d
John Gibb hold a Cottage of Barth: Fortescue a fre tennt & paith	vij ^d
John Kyste holdith a Cottage of y ^e seid Mr Fortescue a free tennt & paith	vij ^d
Walter Buscombe hold a Cottage of Tho. Stapledon a fre tennt & p	vij ^d
John Payne at Townsend hold a Cottage of Tho. Incledon a fre tennt	vij ^d
Sm ^a xlj ^a	
Willm Broke at Chapell	ij ^d
John Lovering hold land of the heirs of Ric ^d Alyn & a fre tennt & paith	j ^d
Michell Callard hold land of John Husband a fre tennt & paith	ij ^d
John Callard hold land of theirs of Culme & paith* . .	ij ^d
Philipp Wyot holdith a close at Stowland by copy & paith	ij ^d
Item for iij acres of Mr Whytyngdons lands	ij ^d
Sm ^a	

Places in the Est Streite.

Davy Crascomb holdith a place of Ric ^d Chauntrell a fre tennt & p	xij ^d
Richard Peters hold a place of John Wyot Charter hold & paith	xij ^d
Johan Brounynge widow hold a place freely late Moryce and paith	xij ^d
Johan Mosaven widow hold a place of theirs of Toleigh a fre tennt	xij ^d
Helyn Purcer widow hold a place by copy & payth . .	xij ^d
Willm Walter holdith a place of theirs of Fooke Whyte a fre tennt	xij ^d
Salomey Predaux wydow hold a place of Hugh Yeo Esqer free tennt	xij ^d
Scale Knyll widow hold a place of the same Mr Yeo a fre tennt	xij ^d
Geffrey Gourdyn holdith a place by copy & paith . .	xij ^d
Clement Wode hold a place of Thom ^s Incledon a fre tennt	xij ^d
Ellen Purcer hold a place of theirs of Chechester a fre tennt	xij ^d
Thomas Walter hold a place of Johan Hordon widow a fre tennt	xij ^d

* No amount.

Philip Broke hold a place of M^r Yeo a fre tennt xij^d
 Wilm Sheptor holdith a place of M^r Culme a fre tennt xij^d
 Item for hys place at Park and paith ij^a

Cotages in the Est Streit.

Robert Burges hold a Cotage of M^r Fortescue a fre tennt & paith vj^d
 Thomas Court hold a Cotage of y^e same M^r Fortescue a fre tennt vj^d
 John Colemore hold y^e third part of a Cote called y^e pound house frely vd
 Wilm Brounyng hold y^e third part of a Cotege of Wurth & Tremayne iiiij^a
 John Brounyng hold the third part of a Cotage of Peter Billisford iiiij^a
 John Sheve holdith a Cotage by copy & paith for the same vj^d
 Thomas Incledon hold a Cotage by copy late of Peter Mosaven vj^d
 Wilm Sheve holdith a Cotage by copy & payth vj^d
 Richard Voler holdith a Cotage of Tho. Incledon fre tennt vj^d
 Richard Hart holdith a Cotage of the same Tho. Incledon fre tennt vj^d
 Alexander Knyght holdith a Cotage by copy of the lord Scale Knyll for Saunders Cote holden of M^r Yeo a fre tennt vj^d

Braunton { A Remembrance of the Tenements in Braunton Gorges { Gorges taxed for payment of the xth & xvth when it is graunten by Parliament.

Roger Eyre for hys Cotage copy hold vij^d ob
 John Morys for ij Cotages fre land xv^d
 John Symon j Cotage fre land vij^d ob
 Mathew Knyll j Cotage fre land vij^d ob
 And for other lands holden of Peter Shephard ij^d
 Johan Smythe widow j Cotage fre land vij^d ob
 John Hamont j house & j acre fre land ij^d
 John Mosaven j Cotage fre land vij^d ob
 Agnes Taylor j Cotage free land vij^d ob
 John Jule j Cotage copyhold vij^d ob
 Thomas Rede j place fre land xv^d
 Paule Cooke j malt house & one acre of copy land ij^d
 Item Braybones house & a garden in Came Strete j^d
 Philipp Swete j cotage copy land vij^d ob
 Item for lands in his garden of Philipp Wyot & others ob
 Thomas Somer j cotage fre land vij^d ob
 Wilm Walter for certeyn fre land vij^d ob

John Dirward for j cotage hys fre land	vij ^d ob
Richard Dirward for ij cotages fre land	xv ^d
Margaret Andrewe j cotage fre land	vij ^d ob
Item for certeyn land holden of M ^r Chechester	ob
Hugh Denys a house & certeyn land	ij ^d
Elyn Lorimer a cotage copyhold land	vij ^d ob
Philipp Broke a place fre land	xv ^d
John Score a place copyhold land	xv ^d
Tho. Cooke thyonger j place copyhold land	xv ^d
Johan Loveryng j place copyhold land	xv ^d
Thomas Walkey j house & a gardyn fre land	ij ^d
Margaret Cock j house & j acre of copy land	ij ^d
Thomas Cock thelder j place copy land	xv ^d
Richard Bremelhay j place fre land	xv ^d
Richard Berwyck j place & j cotage copy land	xxij ^d ob
Stephen Predyaux j place copy land	xv ^d
Richard Berwyk for the barne at Strelane & certeyn other lands copyhold besyde his place	iiij ^d
Thomas Hough a Cotage frehold w ^{ch} Chantrell holdith	vij ^d ob
Wiltm Mark for Andrew Haches is fre land j acr: & di	j ^d ob
John Knyght j house w ^t j acre of fre land	ij ^d
John Gryffen j cotage fre land of Com?	vij ^d ob
Item j house & j garden fre land of Marks	ij ^d
Wiltm Cock j Cotage fre land	vij ^d ob
Item for other certen land besyde	iij ^d
John Toker by the water copyhold v acres	iiij ^d
Wiltm Morys j Cotage copy land	vij ^d ob
Wiltm Coke for j house of Colemore fre land	j ^d
Richard Knyll j house & j gardeyn & j acre fre land	iij ^d
Henry Greneway j cotage fre land	vij ^d ob
Philipp Wyot for j cotage at Henton fre land	vij ^d ob
Wiltm Sheptour for certeyn fre lands of Culme	iij ^d
Philipp Predyaux for a toft at Henton w ^t ij Closes of iiij acres thereto belongyng copy land	iiij ^d
John Payne j house & j acre of land of Renols fre land	ij ^d
Wiltm Grose a place copy land	xv ^d
Wiltm Kene a place fre land	xv ^d
Robert Goole a place copy land	xv ^d
John Edwards j house & j acre of land	ij ^d
John Toker wever a Cotage fre land	vij ^d ob
Item for the higher house & certeyn other land	ij ^d
Wiltm Marks a place frehold	xv ^d
John Walter a place fre land	xv ^d
John Cock for certeyn copyhold lands	iiij ^d ob
M ^r Yeo for Morys & Wyches lands	ij ^d
M ^r Chechester for fre lands in Braunton Gorges	
Richard Tallyn half a ferlyng of land at Halsanger copyhold	vij ^d ob

John Pyle lykewise di ferling fre land	.	.	vij ^d	ob
John Wheke j ferlyng of copy land	.	.	xvd	
Item for M ^r Yeo ys land pollards & brought in Agnes				
Broke j ferlyng fre land	.	.	xvd	
Richard Stephyn di ferlyng fre land	.	.	vij ^d	ob
Witlm Drew di [half] ferlyng	.	.	vij ^d	ob
Richard Bery & Witlm Salisbury j ferlyng of copy land in Shillesen	.	.	ij ^s vi ^d	
Toker & Dyer for M ^r Culmes ferlyng of fre land	.	.	j ^e vi ^d	
Richard Hordon for Chauntrels copyland di ferlyng	.	.	vij ^d	ob
M ^r Yeo for Pyks land	.	.		
Item for the Stony house & lands of the heirs of W ^m Chauntrell	.	.		
Item M ^r Fortescue [the entry ceases here]	.	.		

[Next after the foregoing follows what appears to be a full copy, in the usual abbreviated Latin, of a roll of a Court Leet of Braunton Abbot. The following is an epitomized translation:]

Court Leet there held on Monday next after the feast of S^t Faith the virgin [6th October] in the 24th year of the reign of King Henry VI. [1445].

The six Jurors sworn were Geffry Ulff, John Hemycott, John Fairman, John Tomleyn, John Parkman & John Juyll.

The officers sworn in were John Olyver & Thomas Fayrelynche to be tasters. John Chauntrell & Geffry Vulff to be Constables. Thomas Broke to be prepositor [or head Reeve]. William Shuvea junior to be Beadle.

The jurors presented that William Broune, who of the lord held certain lands & tenements in fee simple had died since the last court & that at the next court a heriot was due to the lord & that John was the next heir.

They also presented that John Oliver had taken to wife Joan Yewer & owed fealty to the lord.

[Then follow some presentments illustrating the customs of the Elder and Younger holdings, as described in Chapters XXII. and XXIII. The following example is quoted for its genealogical interest:]

They say that W^m de Luscote was seized of the manor of Luscote &c. in his demesne as of fee by the Elder holdyng & thereof enfeoffed John Michell parson of the church of Braunton & John Byry parson of the church of Wateleigh to have & hold for ever & the seid Michell & Byry were

granted the same with other lands &c held by the said W^m de Luscote for his life with remainder to John son of the said W^m & heir male of his body with remainder to other heirs male & in default of such to Joan wife of John Arundell & her heirs male by the s^d John. W^m de Luscote being seized of the s^d Manor of Luscote as of free tenure, died, after whose death John his son entered into the s^d Manor as in remainder & died without issue male. And the aforesaid W^m Luscote having died without other male issue the said Joan Arundell entered into the premises as in remainder & having issue John Arundell Knight by the aforesaid John her husband. And the said Joan dying her said son John Arundell Knight entered into the said premises as her son & heir by her husband the s^d John Arundell "pqueat^c & huit exi^f Johem nuncupatm Johem Arundell de Bydeforde qui quidm Joes Arundell huit exi^f Johem Arundell armiger modo suptue postea p^dict Joes Arundell de Bydeford obiit" & John Arundell Knight died after whose death John Arundell Esq son of the s^d John Arundell of Bydeford entered upon the s^d manor as next of kin & heir of the s^d John Arundell Knight viz son of the s^d John Knight. And upon this the aforesaid John Arundell being present in Court did fealty to the lord & satisfied the lord by a relief

Of heit Johis Arundell vjs viij^d

[The book ends with a memorandum (in Latin) that "this book of the Customs was made, begun & written by William Wyatt of Braunton in the year of our Lord MDXVII. and it was completed about the feast of the nativity of John the Baptist [Midsummer-day] in the year of our Lord MDXXI and in the 13th year of King Henry the VIII."]

[On a fly-leaf at the beginning of the book is wafered half a sheet of note paper with the following memorandum :

"Braunton { The 26 Sept 1716 I received this Book annexed
 Abbotts { hereto (being a manuscript auntiently wrote
 of the Customs of the severall manors of
 Braunton Abbotts Braunton Gorges & Braunton Deane) of
 M^r John Stevens the Steward of the said mannor of Braunton
 Abbotts for the use of S^r W^m Courtenay Bar^t Lord of the
 said mannor

P ROBERT INCLEDON
Steward."

[Robert Incledon, the writer of this memorandum, was a member of an old Braunton family, and held the office of Deputy-Recorder of Barnstaple. He was a distinguished scholar and antiquary, to whom that ancient borough owes much for his care of its valuable historical documents. A monumental inscription in Pilton Church shows that he died in 1758, in his sixty-eighth year, and he must therefore have been but twenty-two years old when, in 1712, he prepared a Survey Book, or Terrier, of foolscap size and bound in green parchment. The following extracts from this book may be usefully compared with the lists of tenements drawn up by Wyott two centuries before.*]

BRAUNTON-ABBOTTS.

A Survey of the Mannor of Braunton-Abbotts in the County of Devon, being the lands of the honorable Sir W^m Courtenay Barr^t had & taken at Braunton aforesaid at a Court Leet, Court Baron & View of frank Pledge & also a Survey Court held there on Thursday the 23rd Day of October Anno Dni 1712 By Robert Incledon Gen^e Steward there.

This Mannor is part of the Antient Demesnes of the Crown of England, & the Lands held thereof are only pleadable in the Court of the said Mannor. And the tenure of those Lands for the most part is of the nature of Burrough English descendable to the youngest son & next youngest Brother.

The Lands held of this Mannor are situate in the several Parishes of Braunton, Heanton-Punchardon Marwood, Ilfardcombe & Challacombe-Rawleigh.

There is a law Court held here every month whilst any pleas of Land are depending. But Causes to be tryed & Judgements to be given only in the Quarterly Courts (viz^t) after Mich^{as}, Christmas, Easter & Midsomer, held by the Custom of this Mannor.

The Law & Quarterly Courts for the discussing, trying & Determining Pleas of land, are held before the two Bailiffs & free suitors of the Mannor who are Judges thereof.

Officers to be sworn of this Mannor in the Court Leet held at Mich^{as} are 2 Constables, 2 Aletasters a Reeve & a Beadle, who are all presented by the homage.

There are all other ordinary Priviledges & Jurisdictions incident to a Court Leet.

* The courtesy of Messrs. Crosse, Day, & Crosse, of Southmolton, the present acting stewards of the manor of Braunton Abbot, has enabled the writer to supply these extracts.

Freeholders doeing Suite & paying Chief Rents Quarterly and
heriotts of Best Beast on death & Alienation of Every
Tennant.

Henry Incledon Esq^r for the Barton of Luscott per Annum two
pounds thirteen shillings & four pence.

Thomas Burgoyne Gent for ffairlinch twelve shillings.

The same for Braunton Town three shillings and eight pence.

The same for Townsend Tenement sixteen shillings.

Arthur Arscott Esq^r formerly *Thomas Dennys Gent^t* for all
Mr Dillon's lands eighteen shillings.

The heirs of *Peter Hooper* for Braunton Town two shillings
and eight pence.

Nicholas Hooper Esq^r one of her Majesties Serjt^s at law for
ffullabrook fourteen shillings.

John Langdon for a Tenement in North Lobb eight shillings.

Richard Knill for a mesuage & Tenement in North Lobb.
eight shillings.

The same for Brickon-bridge seven shillings.

Peter Horden for a Tenement and three dwelling houses in
East-Street ten shillings and eight pence.

William Gourdon for James Stapledons two shillings.

Ambrose Dallyn for a Tenement in Challacombe three shillings
& 6d.

John Whitefield three shillings and six pence.

The heir or widow of *Henry Smith* for a Tenem^t in Challaco-
mbe three shillings and six pence.

John Cooke for a Tenem^t in Kings-heanton in Marwood four
shillings.

William Gourden for that was formerly James Stapledon's
fourpence.

Peter Horden, four pence.

Oliver Harris—one shilling five pence halfpenny.

Lewis Stevens for sings, one shilling & four pence.

Tobias Hawkes for Oliver Tamlin one shilling.

The same for Doctor's land, one shilling.

M^r Burgoyne for Blackhouse, eleven pence half penny.

John Bassett Esq & Phillip Horden four shillings and five pence
halfpenny.

Arthur Arscott Esq^r for that was formerly Thos^s Dennys Gent^t
for all Mr Dillon's land one shilling & threepence.

M^r Burgoyne for Cans five pence.

Charles Hunt senior for w^t was David Whitfields in Braunton
Town, four pence.

Samuel Langdon in Right of his wife, one shilling and six-
pence.

Robert Rolle Esq^r for y^e Mill Leat, one shilling.

M^r John Stevens for Hunting one shilling.

George Hutchings for a Tenement in East Street & one in Westreetpart of what was Archelaus ffortescue's, one shilling and two pence.

John Chantrell one penny.

Totall of the Cheife Rents payable yearly at Mich ^{as}	£ s. d.
only	1 10 9
Totall of the Cheife Rents p ^r Annum which are payable Quartly	<u>15 4 2</u>
Totall of Cheif Rents	<u><u>16 14 11</u></u>

John Rogers for two fields in Twitchen, two shillings and four pence.

John Harris two shillings and ten pence.

The same for Yellatons, one shilling and four pence.

The same for Harriss'es, two shillings and six pence.

Oliver Smith for a Tenement in Kingsheanton, w^{ch} was Oliver Tamlyn's, two shillings.

Mary Thorne widow, one pound one shilling & four pence.

The Heirs of S^r *John Rolle* for a Tenement in Prixworthy in Marwood, late Cha^s Walter's, eight shillings and eight pence.

Tobias Hawkes for Phillip Craze's, four shillings.

The heir of W^m *Coates* for a Tenement in Mudworthy in Marwood, parte of Arthur Gribble's, two shillings.

Tobias Hawkes for two Tenements in Mudworthy & parcels of land in Kennacott, eleven shillings & 4d.

John Chantrell for a Tenement in Mudworthy, four shillings.

The heir of *Edward fairchild* for a Tenement called Horridge in Heanton-punchardon, eight shillings.

M^r William Taylor for a Tenement in Shilfen, seven shillings.

Charles Hunt for a Tenement in East Street, two shillings and eight pence.

Christian Knill for a Tenement in North Lobb, which was Commisse's, four shillings.

John Parkin for a Tenement in Braunton: town parte of the Lands of Tho^s Burgoyne Gent, four shillings.

Oliver Harris twelve shillings and four pence.

The heirs of M^r Rich^d Tamlyn, eleven shillings and four pence.

The heirs of *John Pincombe, Esq* four shillings.

John Hartnoll six shillings.

John Hunt for a Tenement in Braunton Town, part of the lands of Thomas Burgoyne Gent^l, four shillings.

Charles Hunt two shillings and four pence.

The same two shillings and four pence.

Nicholas Perriman, formerly Nicholas White's, four shillings.

The sum totall of the Cheife Rents per Annum which are payable Quarterly	£ s. d.
	<u>15 4 2</u>

Freeholders doing suite & paying Cheife Rents yearly at Michas & heriotts of Best: Beast on Death & Alienation of Every Tennant.

The heires of *Peter Hooper* for Braunton Town, two shillings & three pence.

John Rogers, eight pence.

The same for Sturgion's Land, one shilling & six pence.

Samuell Langdon in Right of his wife, one shilling and five pence.

The heires of *John Moore, Esq^r* two shillings.

Richard Ackland, Esq^r five pence halfpenny.

Lewis Stevens for Fortescue's (its part of what was *Archelaus fortescue Gent^t*) one shilling and two pence.

The heirs of *John Pincombe Esq^r* four pence.

The heirs of *M^r Deborah Keen*, two shillings and six pence.

Richard Knill Jun. one shilling & six pence.

[The foregoing account of the Freeholders and their holdings is given in full. The remaining portion of Incledon's *Survey Book* is occupied by an account of the Leaseholders and Copyholders, with particulars of their tenancies. It would occupy too much space to copy these in full, but the following selections supply all the personal and place names likely to prove of any genealogical or topographical interest. The dates mentioned are those of the leases or copies of court roll. In accordance with the practice of the period, the money consideration, or fine paid for these grants, often included "a moidore," or "a scepter peice of gold," or "a broad peice."]

Leaseholders & Copyholders.

17 April 26 Car. II. (1675) George Pike, Executor or Assignee of Nicholas White. A meadow 3½ acres at the south end of the village of Braunton. Lives—Margaret White now wife of said Pyke & the reversion granted 20 Aug. 7 William III. Lives—Margaret Pyke, 42, Nicholas Perryman, grandson of N. White, 20, & Joan White his granddaughter, 30, now wife of Nicholas Roberts of West Down, gent.

25 Oct. 35 Car. II. (1684) George Emlyn; cottage at Broadgate near the East Cross in Braunton for his own life, & the reversion granted 10 Oct 1705 for the life of his wife Margaret & son George.

1 March 4 W. & Mary (1692) Robert Hunt (assignee of Richard Stevens) messuage &c. in East Street near the Cross tree. Lives—his daughters Catherine & Susanna both married in Ireland.

30 June 33 Car. II. (1679) John Heale, a tenement in East Street. Life—himself, 55. Reversion granted 22 June 9 W. III; (1698) Life—Jane his wife.

27 Oct. 2 Jac. II. (1687) Charles Lamprey, a tenement in Braunton in tenure of John King. Lives—Charles, Catherine, & Joan Lamprey.

1 March 4 W. & M. (1692) Henry Dyer & Susanna (Blake) his wife. A Tenement called Ballyinges place in Braunton & common of pasture on Braunton Down & Braunton Marsh. Life—George, son of George Blake of Fremington. Reversion granted to George Blake the father, on death of Dorothy his daughter.

8 March 25 Car. II. (1673) Christian Hamond, Mainstone, Tene-
ment in Heanton-punchardon. Life—William her son.

23 March 5 W^m & Mary (1693) John Hamond, North & South Horridge in Heanton-punchardon. Life—himself aged 50. [On the 29th Sep^r 1730 this lease was renewed to Robert Incledon, Esq., (the steward) for lives of Lucy Incledon his daughter in reversion of James & Amy Incledon his son & daughter.]

13 Sep^r 11 W^m III. (1700) Charles Hunt, fields at the Town's End at Braunton village, at a place called Greenaway Lane. Lives—himself & Edward & Richard his sons.

9 April 26 Car. II. (1675) Philip Horden, Copy Holder, Tenement called Cookes Place in Braunton. Lives—himself & Martha Musavin now wife of Richard Ash [On the 29 September 1716 a rever-
sionary lease was granted to George Cooper. Lives—Peternell, his wife, & Mary his daughter]

28 Oct. 21 Car. II. (1670) John Ridd, Copyholder, House called Hall (Aulem) and half a cattle house, stable, barn, garden, half croft close of land called Leonal & Leonal meadow, closes called Bagley and the Willyland 2 chamber over the Hall (dua cubicula super Aulem) & a moiety of the common in Challacombe for his own life. John Ridd by copy of Court Roll of same date held the other halves of the above premises, & also half of closes called Broadmead, the Berry Longland, & a great close called Hay furson & two sumerings in Challacombe

29 Sep. 1716 John Ridd obtained a reversionary grant of the above premises for the lives of John his son & Elizabeth daughter of William Ridd of Challacombe.

12 Jan. 13 Car. II. (1662) the same John Ridd holds Osterland alias Westerland & Common of Pasture upon the South Ridge & North Ridge for 3 colts 6 bullocks & a hundred sheep in Challa-
combe . Lives—himself & Dorcas Ridd his sister.

18 Dec. 23 Car. II. 1672 the same John Ridd held Tenements late in the tenure of James Comings in Right of Joan his wife in Challacombe. Lives—Edmand son of Edmund Webber of Winsford yeoman, in reversion of the said John Ridd and John & Dorcas his children.

10th Aug. 1655 Anne Skinner held for her own life a cottage built on a parcell of land called Lord's Pound.

19 Oct. 24 Car. I. (1648) John Parminter, Copyholder, held a messuage & half farthing of land in Shilpen in Ilfardcombe. Lives—himself & Elizabeth his daughter.

11 July 18 Car. II. (1667) Henry Frenth, Mesuage & Closes in Westwater leyte in Heanton-punchardon (except liberty to make a head ware & a Leyte (leat) to convey water called Knowle water at pleasure). Life—himself.

20 Oct. 1700 John Stevens, Gent, moiety of lands & marsh & watry grounds called the Moors & Swanpool in Braunton. Lives—John Peake, Anne his wife & Elizabeth Stevens.

18 July 4 Jac. II. (1688) George Horwood. Land called South Twitchen & a cottage in South Twitchen in Challacombe, lands called Hollands & Penlands. For his own life.

19 Dec. 1653 Philip Simons. Tenement in Mudworthy. For his own life.

20 Aug. 7 W^m III. 1696. Lewis Stevens. The Stallands close in Braunton. Lives—himself & Mary his sister.

18 Oct. 25 Car. II. 1674. Grace Fleming, Widow. Cottage at Chitchwell in Braunton Town, where the Court is kept. For her own life.

THE SLANNINGS OF LEYE, BICKLEIGH, AND MARISTOW.

BY WINSLOW JONES.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

IN my paper on this family in the *Transactions* of the Association for 1887, there is a copy, in page 454, of the inscription on the brass plate in Bickleigh Church in memory of Nicholas Slanning, who died on the 8th of April, 1583; and Mr. G. E. Cokayne, Norroy, after reading it, was kind enough to inform me that in Thorpe Church, near Chertsey, there was a brass plate to William Denham, who died on the 31st of August in the same year, and that the first four lines of the inscription on it were nearly identical with the corresponding lines of the Slanning plate; and as Mr. Cokayne suggested that the beginning of both inscriptions might have been taken from some common original, I inserted an inquiry in *Notes and Queries* of the 3rd of March last, as to whether any such original was known; no reply, however, has been elicited, and I am disposed to think that the inscription to Nicholas Slanning must have been sent to London to be engraved, and that some member of the Denham family must have seen it at the engraver's, and borrowed the first four lines for the epitaph of his relative.

There are some slight verbal variations in the two sets, and as the Denham epitaph is not correctly given in E. W. Brayley's *Topographical History of Surrey*, I subjoin an accurate copy which I made at Thorpe:

"Mans lyfe on earthe is as Job saythe, a warfare and a toyle.
Where naught is won, when all is don, but an uncertaine spoile.
Of thyngs moste valye, for his long paine, nothyng to him is left:
Yet vertue sure, doth still endure, and cannot bee bereft.
Behoulde and see, a proofof mee, that did enjoy my breathe:
Sixtye fowre yeare, as may appeare, & then gave place to death.
Of Company, of goldsmithes free, William Denham calde by name,
I was like you, and earth am nowe, as you shal be the same."

Hic iacet Willia
Denham nuper
civis et aurif
ber Londō qui
oblit vitimo
die Augusti A°.
d̄i. 1583
etatis sue 64."

The plate is on the south wall of the chancel within a marble frame, and above the inscription are engraved the effigies of Denham and his wife, and their four sons and nine daughters, and on the floor opposite the plate, but on the north side, is a grave-stone with the following inscription on a second brass plate:

"William Denham whose picture in y^e wall
Ingraved in Brasse you see, [spye]
Under this stone slepinge in Christe
In reste and peace dothe lye.
Obiit vltimo die Augusti Anno D^mi
1583, etatis sue 64."

I take the opportunity of adding a few corrections of my paper.

Pedigree after page 452. After burial of Sir James Modyford add, "Admōn granted to his widow Dame Elizabeth by P. C. of C. on July 26, 1673;" and after death of James Heywood, 1784, insert "and buried at Bickleigh the 22nd;"

Page 456, note †, the second and third lines have been transposed.

Page 457, note †, for "then" in second line read "soon."

Page 458, note. The reference to "Tristram Risdon's MS. Book of Arms in the Chapter Library at Exeter" may mislead those who are not acquainted with the armorial. It merely belonged to Tristram Risdon, and was supposed by Dr. Oliver and P. Jones to have been compiled by Richard St. George, Norroy, between 1573 and 1620. See note in Introduction to their edition of *Westcote's Devon*.

Page 460, last line of text but three, for "Broadway" read "Roundway."

Page 465, 7th line, erase all the words to "and," and read "was buried at Bickleigh on the 22nd; and"; and in 6th line of note † for "their vault," read "Bickleigh Church."

THE "ASHWATER" OF WILLIAM OF WORCESTER.

BY H. B. S. WOODHOUSE.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

IT is with some diffidence that I make the following attempt to clear up the position of the "Ashwater," which William Boteler twice mentions in his *Itinerary*. In the concluding words of his introductory remarks* to the paper delivered at St. Marychurch two years ago, Mr. Worth seems, however, to give me a sufficient warrant for endeavouring to find a more satisfactory identification than that which he suggests, rather than commits himself to.

The passages in which the name is mentioned are given by Mr. Worth on pp. 476 and 477. In the original MS. they are as follows:

"Flumen Tavystoke incipit circa 3 miliaria ex parte boriali Tavystoke, cadit in Ashwater.

"Flumen pontis Ruale incipit in parte boriali Launceston per tria miliaria, cadit in Ashwater: pm aqua Tamar, ubi eet passagium per decem miliaria ad mare meridionale."†

Mr. Worth's comment on these sentences is as follows (p. 477, note ‡):

"The only river at Tavistock is the Tavy, but that does not fall into Ash-water, in which we are probably to identify the Carey, which flows through Ashwater parish to the Tamar above Poulton Bridge; and though not the first, is certainly the first important

* *Trans. Devon. Assoc.* vol. xviii. p. 463.

† For this correction of the passage, as given by Mr. Worth, I am indebted to the kindness of the Rev. S. S. Lewis, librarian of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and Professor W. W. Skeat, who have kindly examined this and other passages in the original manuscript for me. Although it is clearly a mere slip, yet as it has not been placed in the list of errata, I may point out the error on page 477, in giving the translation of "mare meridionale" as the "north sea," instead of the south.

tributary of that river. But the "river" of Bridgerule is as far to the north of the Carey as Tavistock to the south."

I will first deal with this very hesitating identification of the Ash-water of the *Itinerary* with the river Carey, on account of the association of that stream with the parish whose modern name is Ashwater. The physical difficulties seem, however, to keep Mr. Worth from deciding that this was really what was meant; and I propose to show that this could not have been the "water" intended.

In the first place, the Carey only borders the parish, and the village is not near the stream, which is here of insignificant size, but is situated on the hill above, and about a quarter of a mile distant. There is, in fact, no "water" to give the place its name. The prefix "Ash" is also comparatively modern, the ancient form being "Esse."

Prebendary Randolph, in his *Register of Edmund Stafford*, mentions that it is spoken of in that MS. as "Esse Water." There can be no doubt that the latter part of the name is a corruption of the personal name Walter, as it is in the case of Bridgewater. This is given in old records as Brugge Walteri and Burgh Walteri. The modern Rose Ash and Ashreigney used to be Esse Ralph and Esse Regni. It will accordingly be found that Pole in his *Collections* states this explicitly. His words are (p. 352), "Ashwater (anciently Esse wth thaddicion of Walter)," &c. And on referring to the *Taxatio* of Pope Nicholas, it is given (p. 150) as "Eccta de Esse Waut".*

There was thus not even the modern similarity of names when William Botoner wrote to lead to the belief that he could possibly have meant that it was the Carey into which fell both the river of "Tavystoke" and the river of "Pontis Ruale," or "Bridgerule." We may thus dismiss this supposition and seek for a more reasonable substitute.

Now about the time that Mr. Worth's paper was delivered, I had been looking up various old references to the town of Saltash; and remembering that one of the older names by which that place was known, was Ashe simply, I at once hazarded the guess, that when William of Worcester said that the Tavy flowed into Ash-water, he meant that it fell into what we now call the Hamoaze, or rather, I think, that portion of the Tamar above the Albert Bridge, which might well be called, from the town on its shore, Ash-water, or the Water of Ashe.

I did not then mention this idea, because I considered

* Since writing the above, the name Ashwater has been found by Mr. Worth (in deeds relating to the parish), dating from 1280 and down.

that at least the possibility of this solution must have presented itself to the author of the paper.

As he has not since spoken on the matter, the conviction of the correctness of my view has grown upon me to such an extent, that after making what further investigations I have been able, I venture to lay before the Association what may be said in its favour.

I will first endeavour to show that Saltash was not the common appellation of the place we now know by that name when the *Itinerary* was written.

The following passage from Norden will put the matter very concisely. (p. 97.)

"Salt-ashe, called in recordes, Burgus de Ashe having the adiunct, Salte of the salte Creeke flowinge vp to the towne and aboue it. It is also called Villa de Esse, a man of that name, of whome, as Mr. Carew reporteth ther have bene manie in that Countrie of good reuenews. . . ."

I will now lay before you some proofs from original documents:

In the Siege Map of Plymouth, showing the fortifications surrounding it in 1643, the name is given as Salte Ash, in two words.

Carew in his list of assessments to "Quindecis," page 228 (date 1602), mentions it as "Burg. de Ash."

Leland says of it, "Asche is a praty quik market-toun. . . . Ther is a chapel of ease in Asche. The paroch Chirch is caullid S. Stephans." Speaking of the Creeks he says, "Fyrst I marked in sight above Asche-town" &c.

In the Chart of Plymouth Haven &c., drawn in Henry VIII. time, and preserved in the British Museum, Saltash is shown under the name of Ayssh, and the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of the same reign mentions "Synt Stevyns Jux^a Ayshe."

Bishop Stafford's Register, as calendared by Prebendary Randolph, contains an entry under date 1410, wherein certain persons are named as inhabitants "de Ayssh."

Carew gives "an account of the Revenue of Edward Prince of Wales, &c., in the 47th, 48th, and 49th years of King Edward the third, in the counties of Cornwall and Devon;" and therein occur the following words: "Ashburgh . . . Redd passagii ibm & mōn ibm xxiiij^{ll} iiij^d," and deductions are also shown for the Manors of "Calistok, Trematon & Asshburgh dat^d dño Nigello Loharyng," &c.

In the grant to this same Niel de Lohereyn, dated 1359, it is called "la ville de Assh,"* and in a document of 11th

* RYMER'S *Fœdera*, Record Edition, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 447.

Edward III. (1337), its inhabitants are called burgesses of Ashe.

I could mention still earlier records, but I have adduced sufficient to show that for 100 years and more, on each side of the date at which the *Itinerary* was written, this place was known simply as Ash, variously spelt.*

The very important position held by Saltash in former times is well known.

In 1393 the assizes for the county were held there,† and it was early endowed with large and far-reaching privileges, the jurisdiction of the "silver oar" extending even into the Sound itself.‡

We need not wonder then at the town giving its name to the *harbour*, whether that may be taken to include the Hamoaze or be specially restricted to the remarkable expanse of water which even now spreads out like an inland lake above the Royal Albert Bridge.

Norden says of it, "The haven is capable of a ship of anie burden: the great Carrack that Sir Frauncis Drake browghte home so riche arived here, and was here disburdened, and after fatally fyred."

When we remember that down to recent times the extent of open water above the Saltash ferry was much larger than it now is, we can well imagine that this lake-like expanse was named after the town climbing up the steep hill on its south-western shore, and overlooking every part of it even right away to the influx of the Tavy. To one looking on the scene from the upper part of the modern town it seems most appropriate that William of Worcester should say, "Flumen Tavystoke cadit in Ash-water."§

William of Worcester recognised that the Tamar itself ended at Saltash; for in a passage printed by Mr. Worth on page 472 of our *Transactions* (1886) he says, "Thamar

* I might quote the Aissetone of *Domesday* which Lysons identifies with Saltash; but I observe that the Reverend John Carne believes this to have been the manor of Ashton, not far from Saltash.

† *Rot. Par.* iii. 326.

‡ Carew says Saltash had "large privileges over the whole haven—yearly rent of boats and barges appertaining to the harbour, anchorage of strange shipping, crowning of dead persons, laying of arrests and other admirall rights, besides electing of burgesses for the parliaments, benefit of the passage," &c.

§ As bearing on the suitability of this open space of water to be regarded as the harbour or water of Ash, it may be mentioned that when the founding of the Royal Dockyard at Plymouth was under consideration the quarry near Ernesettle was at first thought of, the locality being evidently esteemed on account of its being removed from the open sea. (See Add. MSS. 9829, British Museum.)

flumen . . . terminat apud le havyn de Salt-ash juxta Plymouth per tria miliaria, et . . . currit usque Kaergroyn, et deinde usque portum Saltash, ubi cadit in portu maris," &c.; that is, into an arm of the sea, or, as Mr. Worth translates it, "*into the seaway*."

Lest it may be thought that the other passage, in which the "river of Bridgerule" is also said to fall into Ashwater, throws any difficulty in the way of this identification, I would submit that the words "pm aqua Tamar" are no doubt intended to apply to "flumen pontis ruale," and the passage thus means that the *river of Bridgerule, there the first waters of the Tamar, flows* (like the Tavy) *into Ash-water*.

So far, I have not been able to adduce any mention of the actual term "Ash-water," except in the author on whose *Itinerary* I have been commenting; but quite unexpectedly, when looking at another subject, I came across a letter written by Sir Walter Ralegh, in which he uses it.

I will not trouble you with the whole of this letter, but merely transcribe the portions more particularly relating to the subject. It is to be found in the *Cecil Papers*, vol. xxxvi. sect. 26 (Hatfield), is dated November 25th, 1595, and is addressed "To the Lords of the Council." Referring to the dangers threatening this part of the country from expected invasion by the Spaniards, he says, "And if ought be attempted in Devon—of which Plymouth is most to be feared, having *in one indraught, too goodly harboroughes, as Cattwater and Aishewater*—then it is also very likely that the enymye will either assure Cornewall or seek utterly to wast yt because yt is next his suplies both from Spayne and Brittaine" (Brittany).

Further on he speaks of the difficulty of conveying succour across the Tamar, as it is "not fordable in any place within 12 myles of Plymouth . . . and for other passaige there are but two ferries—the one at Stonehouse, the other at Aishe, and those but smale boats of no recept, and by which neither carriage, horse, victuall, munition, nor ought else fit to followe an army, can be conveyed but in a very longe time."

The mention by Sir Walter of the "one indraughte," that is the Sound, leading from which there are "two goodly harboroughes—Cattwater and Aishwater," shows that by the latter term nothing else than the harbour of Saltash, or as he too names it simply Aish, can be meant.

Cattwater is shown in an Elizabethan map of the vicinity as "Plym Rode," and is well known to have been the place

of anchorage for Government ships when they could not remain in the Sound, so I think it must now be equally clear that Aishwater was on the other side of the Sound, and was in fact the water of Aish, and the same place as the Ash-water of William of Worcester.

I would just remark in passing, that in regard to Bramford Pyne, the author of the *Itinerary* was more correct than Mr. Worth gives him credit for being. The original MS. doubtless read Braunford Pyne, which was not, as Mr. Worth's note (p. 465) supposes, "a twinned jumble of Bramford Speke and Upton Pyne; for on referring to Pole's *Collections*, page 454, he will be found to speak of "S^r Herbert Pyne of *Brandford Pyne*;" and on page 236 he writes, "Braundford Pyne, otherwise Upton Pyne, the long contynewed dwellinge of the famyly of Pyne."

A CONTROVERSY TOUCHING SHIP-MONEY IN THE REIGN OF JAMES I.

BY R. N. WORTH, F.G.S.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

IN "An Expedition against Pirates,"* read by Mr. R. W. Cotton at the St. Marychurch meeting of this Association, will be found some interesting particulars concerning the Algerine pirates, who infested the shores of Devon and Cornwall in the earlier years of the seventeenth century, and singed the beards of James and Charles more effectually, because more continuously, than Drake did that of Philip. One wonders what could have become of the pluck and seamanship of Devon, when these corsairs were able, year after year, with impunity to haunt our coasts, and to enter and plunder not merely fishing-creeks, but such harbours as that of Plymouth. Hundreds of Devonshire men were carried into captivity by these rovers; scores died there; and from first to last thousands of pounds were raised within this county alone for their ransom.

In their degree all the maritime counties of England suffered by the depredations of these Moorish corsairs, with whom our Stuart kings proved themselves wholly unable to grapple; but the chief brunt of the attack was felt by the West of England. By good fortune, my friend Mr. Silvanus Trevail, of Truro, has rescued from destruction some highly interesting documents, referring to the operations undertaken against the Algerines by James I., long neglected among the muniments of the Corporation of the Cornish city, and, in fact, preserved only by accident. These form the staple of the present paper.

They consist in the main of a series of letters between the Mayor of Plymouth and the Mayor of Truro, arising out of

* *Trans. Devon. Assoc.* xviii. 184-196.

the refusal of the inhabitants of the latter town to pay their quota of an assessment of £1000, made upon Plymouth and its members, to fit out an expedition; with copies of letters from the Privy Council. No similar documents are preserved at Plymouth; but the character of the correspondence, and the weight of the duties thrown by the Privy Council upon the Mayor of Plymouth (and mayors generally were far more important personages once than they are now), together with the very imperfect account of this individual transaction preserved in the papers at the Record Office, afford some clue to the greatness of the historical loss sustained, in a national sense, by the wholesale destruction of the Plymouth archives.

The correspondence does great credit to the diplomatic ability of the Mayor of Plymouth, Thomas Fownes, whose original letters are preserved. The Mayor of Truro is clever at evasions, but cuts an undignified figure by comparison. I have supplemented the narrative of the correspondence, to make it complete, from the State Papers and other sources; but all the documents quoted are from the Truro archives, and now see the light for the first time.

The necessity of doing something against piracy was felt early in the reign of James I., and in 1610 a patent was granted to the Lord Admiral Nottingham to impress ships and mariners for the suppression of pirates, under which he, in 1613, made a grant to the mayor, &c., of Exeter to the same effect. Four years later, in March, 1617, the king brought the matter before the Privy Council; and this led to the suggestion of united action on the part of England with Spain and other powers, and to steps being taken to levy money in this country for fitting out the English expedition.

Thus in July, 1617, the merchants of Exeter declared that they were willing to pay any reasonable sum towards suppressing the pirates of Algiers and Tunis; and in the same month Sir Ferdinando Gorges wrote from Plymouth to the Privy Council, that the merchants of that town thought that a small fleet would effect little. Their trade was much injured by the pirates, but it was injured still more by the encroachments of the Londoners, whose proposal to give £40,000 was none too liberal, considering that they engrossed the commerce of the world. The best way to destroy the pirates was to make war, both by sea and land, upon the Turks.

After this the scheme practically slept until February, 1619, on the 7th of which month letters were sent by the Privy Council to several ports, demanding contributions towards the fleet. The amounts required give a very fair idea of the relative importance of the shipping and general commerce of the respective places.

Thus the sum levied on Southampton was £300; on Hull, £500; Weymouth, £450; Lyme Regis, £450; Pool, £100; Bristol, £1000 (promised; the demand was greater); Exeter, £500; Barnstaple, £500; Cinque Ports, £400; Yarmouth, £200; Newcastle, £300; Chester, including Carnarvon, Liverpool, and Beaumaris, £100. Plymouth was assessed in £1000.

Naturally there was a good deal of grumbling, and most of the ports seem to have declared their inability to raise the whole sum required. Exeter was a brilliant exception, as the £500 demanded on February 7th was ready by March 20th. The Mayor of Dartmouth too, having complained that Totnes would not join in raising the sum demanded of the outer port, the Mayor of Totnes replied in June that the Totnes people would pay £500 on their own account, on condition of being freed from the interference of Dartmouth or any other place.

This brings us to our correspondence. On April 16th, 1619, the Mayor of Plymouth wrote to the Privy Council that the merchants and shipowners of the town were unable to pay more than a third of the £1000 required, in consequence of their heavy losses, the serious expense they were put to in the defence of the town (a large proportion of which—arms, men, and munition—fell upon the inhabitants), and the money they raised to redeem their own captives.

The reply to this does not appear to be extant, but its character may be gathered from the first letter of Thomas Fownes to the Mayor of Truro.

M^r Mayor it is not vñknowne vnto yo^u howe that the Lords of his Ma^{ties} most ho^{ble} privy Coonsell haue required by their Lres a Contribucon of one thousand pounds to be raysed on the porte of Plymouth, and the members thereof towards the suppressing of pyrats, and sythence by their second Lres haue given commaunde to the Officers and the ffarmor^m deputies of the porte of Plymouth, and to their deputies and substitutes in the souall members belonginge to that porte to suffer noe Cockets to be deleu^d, nor entry taken of any goods trading to and from that porte wthout a Ticket vnder the hand of the Mayo^r of the Towne of Plymouth to thend the said Contribucon may be raysed by an indifferent

and equall charge of all suche as take benefit of that porte. Nowe these are to entreate yo^u that yo^u should be pleased to certefy yo^r neighbours of Truowe w^{ch} are Owners or Marchaunts subiect to this charge of the course and proporcione w^{ch} we amongst our selves here, and our neighbours doe take for the rasing of this Contribucon. Where of this bearer (whome we haue sent of purpose) will give yo^u pfect notice, and that you would be pleased either by yo^r self, or by some other such as yo^u shall thinke fitting (to whome I give full Authoritie in that behalf) to graunt vnto them Ticketts for the satisfaccon of the Officers of the Custome house receiving from the marchaunts adventuring soe much mony as shalbe due for their said adventures according to the said porporcon and what yo^u or he whome yo^u shall appoint in that behalf shall doe in this busynes I shall ratify and allowe off wth many thankes. And so wth heartiest remembraunce of my love I command yo^u to th almighty and ever rest

Plymouth this first
of October 1619

Yo^r loving freind
Tho: fownes maior

[Endorse] To the Right Worl^{ll} the
Mayo^r of Trewro
ddd these.

Cornwall:

To this no answer appears to have been sent, and Fownes then wrote :

M^r Mayo^r By these inclosed yo^u may perceive howe that the lld^s of his Ma^{ties} most ho^ble privy Counsell require that the some of mony imposed on this Porte and the members therof towards the suppressing of Pyrats of Argier and Tunis for the first yeires ymploym^t be in a readyness at London by the last of December next. These are therefore to entreat yo^u to make speedy colleccon as well of such somes of mony as are due to be payd by th inhabitants of yo^r Porte for Tonnage of shippes, and the names and burthen of their shippes, as alsoe such monyes as are due for goods and marchandizes exported and imported wthin yo^r harbour since the first order from the lld^s and to send yt to me the tenth day or the twentieth of the next moneth at farthest: otherwise I shalbe enforced agaynst my will to certefy agaynst all such as shall refuse soe to doe. Whereof I pray take notice that noe iust cause of complaunt may be ministred. And soe in all love I command yo^u to th almighty and rest

Plymouth this: 23th of Yo^r very loving freind
November, 1619 Tho: Fownes maior

[Note at bottom.] I receaued theise llers the
24th of November betwixte the houers of
4: and 5: of the clock the same daie.

The enclosure was as follows:

After our very harty comendacons Whereas the Expedicon against Piratts and specially those of Argier and Tunis was for cavses best knowne to his Ma^{tie} deferred and lefft of for a while And that neu^rtheles yo^u were required to goe on in the meane tyme w^th you^r Colleccons for the levying and gathering of the Monyes that by an equall and indifferent allotm^t were layd vpon that Porte, according to former direccons of lres from this Board to be in readines for the prosecucion of this expedicon when his Ma^{tie} shalbe pleased to resume the same w^tch wee doubt not but yo^u have accordingly performed fforasmuch as his Ma^{ties} Royall pleasure and resolucon is to proceed in that expedicon w^th the first of the next Spring, and hath comanded that tymely and due provision be made of all such things as are requisite for the furtheraunce of so Royall an Enterprise wee have thought meete to give yo^u notice of this his Ma^{ts} Royall pleasure and Comauandm^t and accordingly to require yo^u to take speedie and effectuall order that the Sume of Mony w^tch that Porte and the Members thereof are to furnish for the first yeares Employm^t may be in readines here by the last of December next whereof yo^u may in no wise fayle And soe we bid yo^u hartely farewell. ffrom Whitehall the 12th of November 1619

Yo^r very loving freinds

G Cant	Fr: Verulam Canc	Lenox	J Hamilton
La: Winton	J Digby	J Edmonds	J Carye
Robert Naunton	Geo Calvert	Fulke Grevill	C Edmonds
Jul Caesar			
Mayor of Plymouth			

To this second letter Truro replied thus:

M^r Mayor I pceause by your lres dated the 23th of this present Nouember, as also by the lres of the Lords of his Ma^{ties} most Honorable privy Counsell, that the summe of money imposed on your port, and the members thereof, towards the suppressing of Pyrats of Argier and Tunis for the first yeares employm^t be in a readiness at London by the last of December next, and that you entreat that speedy collection should be made of such sommes of money as are due to be payd by the Inhabitants of our Port, for tonnage of Shippes and the names and burden of theyr shippes, as also such moneyes as are due for goods and Marchandizes exported and imported within our harbour since the first order from the Lords and to send it to you the tenth or twentieth day of the next moneth at furthest. Now theyse are to give you to vnderstand that sithence the receipt of your lres bearing date the first of October last past, there hath not any shippe or Barke arriued at our Toune of Treurow neyther any entry made for any goods or marchandizes neyther exported nor imported, wherevpon

any such dutie is to be levyed as may appeare by the Customers Bookes. And so not having else at this present to trouble you, in all loue I recommend you to thalmightie and rest

Your loving ffreind

Treuro this 25th
of Nouember 1619.

Gregorie ffriggens maior

A note appended states "This Coppie written in the p'rence of M^r Thomas Burges, M^r Evared Edmonds, M^r Henry Williams, M^r Richard Daniell, M^r William Catcher, M^r Jerman Greet, and by their consent & Likinge."

December 2nd the Mayor of Plymouth writes the Privy Council that it is utterly impossible to raise the £1000, there being only twenty-four merchant adventurers resident; begs relief from great part of the burden; and asks authority to levy part on the inhabitants generally.

The reply of the higher powers ran thus:

After our harty Commendacons By the lre which we lately received from yo^u the Mayor you presented vnto vs the state and condicon of that Towne aswell concerning the Marchaunts inhabiting and resyding there, as the shipping of the same. In answeare whereof you shall understand that althoughe the scope and purporte of our former lres did principally ayme at March^{ts} and shipping as were ymediatly interessed in the successe of this Expedicon, yet it was noe way meant that others of ability resyding in that Porte and taking benefit thereby should be exempted from a charge soe much concerning the comon security of Trade and Entercourse. And therefore we require yo^u to proceed to the leavy and collecting of the monies allotted vppon that porte by our former addresse aswell from the March^{ts} and Owners of shipping, as from such others as inhabite and resyde there, and are able and meet to contribute herevnto. And if any such persons shall refuse to conforme themselves with the rest in this Contribucion you shall certify their names vnto vs. And soe we byd yo^u hartely farewell

ffrom whitehall this 14th of December 1619

Yor loving freinds

G Cant fr: Verulam Canc Lenox

Kellie G: Carew

T Edmondes J Carye Robert Naunton Jul: Caesar
C Edmondes

Mayor of Plymouth

Next we have the record of an instalment of the Plymouth claims.

The xijth of December 1619

Of the Colladge of Tapson burden xvij tonnes John Weymouth M ^r from St Malous	
Clement Harvy and Conpl m ^c chants for 32 ballets of vellery Canvas Cont 46 ^c ells wherof they are to haue 5 p ^c which is 2 ^c 30 ells so resteth 43 ^c 90	10 ^{li} 18 ^s 9 ^d
ells Subsittie and Import is	
More 9 fardells of Tregar Cont 45 peces Subsittie & Import is	9 00 00
More 10 fardles of dowles cont 60 peces Subsittie and Import is	12 00 00
	31 18 9

Wheroft M^r Mayor is to haue 2^s pⁱⁱ which is 3^{li} 3^s 10^d

The xijth of December 1619

M ^r Mayor is to receave of ffraunce Norswory for 16 tonnes of wyne	0 16 0
More for other Commodityes	0 2 7
more for the Bark being 20 tonnes	1 0 0
	all is 1 18 7

* Sum total is v^{li} ij^s v^d

M^r Mayo^r I haue received of the worl^l William Parker accroding
to y^e note aboue written the some of five pounds Two shillings
and five pence, w^{ch} is for so much yo^a haue collected towards the
mony required by his Ma^{tie} for the suppressing of Piratts the w^{ch}
some I pray repaire vnto M^r Parker. Thus in M^r Mayo^rs absence
I thought fitt to write, and so do rest

Yo^r loving freind

Nicholas Sherwill

Plymouth the last of December 1619
To the worl^l M^r Maior
of Trewrow geive theise

Perhaps it was this very unsatisfactory result that led Fownes, on the 7th January, to write to the Council that he will do all he can to raise the money; but to enable him to do so he begs to be armed with authority to assess the merchants and shipowners of Fowey and other members of the port. He obtained it in the following terms:

After o^r very harty Commendacons. We did expect yo^a should haue retourned the Monyes allotted vpon that Porte for the suppressing of Pyrats by the day prescribed by our former Irea, and not to haue stuck vpon such doubts and scruples as are

* From this point, in the Plymouth writing; above, in the Truro.

menconed in yo^r last lre. Wherein we haue already given more perticler direccons then to any other Porte of the kingdome. Neu^theles we haue ben moved for yo^r better satisfaccon to lett yo^u knowe that our meaning was that aswell the Porte of ffoy, as all other portes Members and Creekes w^thin the county of Cornwall should ioyne in this Contribucion, and be rated according to the purporte of our former direccons. And for the Collecting of the monies in ffoy, and other the members and Creekes, yo^u are to appoyn some such sufficient persons in each place for that purpose as you shall thinke meet. Wherein if any of the foressaid places shall not conforme themselves yo^u shall certefy vs thereof. And soe requiring yo^u to take order for the present advancing and sending vp hither the monies for this first yeares paymt w^thout further delay or excuse. We bid yo^u hartely farewell ffroom Whitehall this 22th of January 1619.

Yo^r very loving freinds

E: Worcester Fr: Arundell G: Carew J Digby
 Geo: Calvert T Edmondes Fulke Grevill
C Edmondes

Mayor of Plymouth &c.

Thus armed, Fownes again wrote Truro, enclosing the copy of the Privy Council's latest:

M^r Mayo^r my love in heartiest manner remembred. You may hereby perceive that by their honno^rs Commaundes menconed in their seu^tall lres (the true Copies whereof I herew^thall send yo^u) the first paymt of the some of 1000*l*ⁱ is presently required to be advanced and sent vp. And by the said lres yo^u may likewise perceive that the said some is to be levyyed as well on all thinhitaunts of ability resyding and taking benefit of trading or dealing in seafaring Comodities w^thin the porte of Plymouth as alsoe of all thinhitants dwelling w^thin the porte of ffoy and all other portes members and Creekes w^thin this County of Cornwall. And that hereby they haue authorized me to appoyn some such sufficient person in each place as I shall thinke meet for the raysing and collecting thereof. These are therefore to entreat yo^u to afforde M^r James Bagge and M^r Thomas Ceele whome I haue appoyned and send of purpose for the dispatch of this busyness yo^r best helpe and furtheraunce in the accomplishm^t thereof. The Course w^tch we haue taken amongst our selves for the levyyng of the said moneyes they will fully acquaynt yo^u w^th. And soe nothing doubting but that you wilbe ayding vnto them in the performaunce of their honno^r Comimaunde the rather for that the busyness doth concerne the grall state and good of the land. I commit you to thalmighty and rest

Plymouth this 7th of
february 1619

Yo^r loving freind
Tho: fownes maior

However, the Truro folk were still obstinate. They were polite, but they did not pay up.

M^r Mayor my commendations in all loue remembred. Hauing receaved your second lre for and concerning the pformance of your former touching the Rayersg of 1000^l imposed on your Towne of Plymouth haue according vnto the lords former order directed vnto you, with your instructions by your lre vnto me, how and in what manner to collect such somes of money as you by the same desired, with good respect and care haue receaued, and accordingly sent to you the same, as by your receipte may appeare. And so hauing not otherwise for the present do comit you to god and rest

Treuro this 14th
of february 1619

Youre loving firend
Gregorie ffriggens maior

This was sent by the concurrence of "Thomas Burgs senior, Everord Edmonds, Edward Castle, Will: Auery, Richard Daniell, William Catcher, ffrancis Gregor, Tho: Burges ju^r, Cuthbert Sidnam, Will: Cosins, Rich Hill, Robart Kente, Nicholas Pearse, John Adlington."*

Fownes now proceeded to more definite language.

M^r Mayor I am very sory that yo^r lres should give vs soe iust occasion of complaynt. Yo^u cannot be ignorant of the abilitie and wealth of yo^r Towne, and that yo^r Towne is a Porte Toune of itself, and therefore in all reason you should be very

* The following document is among the series, but it has no direct local bearing, and might have been obtained by the Truro Corporation to aid them if possible in their contention:

"*A lre to the Constables of Woodbridge in the County of Suffolke.*

"Whereas we were lately moued at your humble suite, and for your more ease and assistance in collecting the moneyes allotted vpon that place, for supply of the expedition agaynst Pyratts to enlarge our former directions and to authorize you to leavy that Contribution as well from such psons of ability as receave benefit by trade and were fitt to be charged, as from the meere Merchants and owners of Shipping, whon our first lres only aymed at, as more neerely interessed in the good success of this Enterprize than any others. Our meaning was not, that such gent or others that liue vpon theyre lands and whose condition and course of life hath noe relation at all to Maerchandizing or trade should be any way charged in this seruice further then what of theyre owne free motion and will they should offer for the advancement of soe publique and worthy a worke. And therefore forasmuch as it appeareth by this enclosed Complaint exhibited vnto vs by certayne Inhabitants of that Towne that you haue altogether mistaken our sayd directions and charged them in this Contribution, who as they informe, do not any way intermeddle or deale in Marchandizing, or Shipping, nor receave any manner of benefit thereby, but are otherwise beneficall to that Towne, by theyre Residence and by howsekeeping there we haue thought good hereby to require you to take notice of this theyr complaint and information and in case the same be true to acquit and free them of whatsoeuer hath been charged vpon them in ther behalfe or otherwise to show cause vnto vs to the contrary."

This is dated February 11th, 1619.

willing of yo^r selves to contribute liberally towards the raysing of this some of 1000^l w^{ch} is not as you write ymposed on our Toune of Plymouth alone, but alsoe on all the portes harbours and creekes in the County of Cornwall. And therefore I pray consider better of it, and returne vs yo^r speedy answeare what you will certenly doe therein, otherwise we shalbe enforced to take such course wth you as by their honno^r lres we are required to doe (to weit) to certefy their honno^r of yo^r backwardnes in this Contribucon, w^{ch} we shalbe very loath to doe if we may finde you tractable to yeild to a reasonable some, somewhat proporcional to the place and abilities of the people inhabiting amongst yo^u w^{ch} I thinke cannot be lesse then two hundred pounds. This I leave to your consideracon desiring yo^r answeare herein as speedily as yo^u may. And soe wth remembraunce of my love I commit yo^u to thalmighty and rest

Plymouth this 28th of
february 1619.

Yo^r loving freind
Tho: fownes maior.

The Truro folk did not wish to press Fownes to extremities, but they must have had more faith in turning away wrath by soft answers than by hard cash, or their rejoinders would not have run :

Mr Mayor I haue receaued yours of the 28th of february last. And according to your desire do retorne you this my answeare thereunto, that I neyther haue nor wilbe backward to farther the intended preparation but according to the purporte of the lres sent you from the Honoble Lords of the Councell and your aduice and instructions formerly giuen me haue leuied and sent you as much as hitherto I haue receaued. And for two barks more which are now newly arriuied here, you shall soon after theyr entry not fayle to haue that w^{ch} is to be assessed on them speedily sent you by the next convenient messenger which I hope will give you good satisfaction. And so with my kind commendations remembred do committte you to god and rest

Treuro the first
of March 1619.

Your louing friend

Gregorie friggens maior

This was approved by "Tho. Burges sen^r, Everard Edmond, Henry Williams, William Avery, Richard Daniell, Gewen Carveth, William Catcher, ffrancis Gregor, Cuthbart Sidnam, Thomas Burges, Richard Hill, Nicholas Cook, John Adlington."

M^r Mayor I heartily salute you : Whereas in my last lres sent vnto you dated the first of this instant March I signified that there were two barks arriuied here ; and that after theyr entry you should haue that which is seized on them sent vnto you by the next conuenient messenger : So it is that I haue receaued of one Henry Spicer marchant in the Patience of Tapson the first of this

march the somme of xxijij^s ij^d and is for so much for an entry made by the sayd Barke: as appeareth by the custome Booke. And also of ff Francis Norsworthy of Treuro the somme of xlviij^s jd which is for so much for an entry likewise made by the Hope of ffalmouth as appeareth by the sayd Custome booke dated the fourth of March 1619 all which is collected for the provision for the setting forth of the Shippes agaynst the Turkes. And the sayd money I haue sent vnto you by this bearer M^r James Bagge the yonger. Vpon the receypt hereof I pray you deliuere hym an acquittance for the receipt of the sayd Somme, whom I haue requested to send the same vnto me by the next conuenient messenger. And so hoping this will giue you good satisfaction I command you to the ptection of the Almighty and rest

Treuro xxvij^s Your louing ffreind
Martij 1620 Gregorie ffriggens maior of Treuro.

To the Right Wor:^{ll} the
Mayor of Plymouth
ddd these

The suggestion that £3 7s. 3d. could give him "good satisfaction" appears to have been quite too much for the patience of Mayor Fownes. Possibly he regarded it as adding insult to injury. At any rate, on the 6th of April he wrote the Council that he could not collect half the money—that the inhabitants of Truro, the largest seaport in Cornwall, refused to contribute, and that their example was followed by others at Peran [Penryn] and elsewhere. He has advanced the full £500, but begs that the parties refusing may be compelled to pay their proportion of the whole. That the Council sympathized with his position is evident by their rejoinder:

After our hartie Commandacons, we pceiue by your leres the difficulties that occure in raying of the sume assessed vpon that Porte and members towards suppressing of Piratts, for remouing whereof we haue thought good hereby to require you to signify vnto these seuerall Tounes of Truro and Perin and others that refuse to contribute towards the sume required of the Ports of Plymouth and ffoy and other the ports w^thin the County of Cornwall, That o^r intent and meaning was to include them in this contribution wch is intended for the security of Comon and free Trade, wherein they are specially interessed, in regard the same may be interrupted as well in such pts neere hand, where they vsuallie traffique as farther of, vnlesse some curse be taken agaynst the sea Rovers, that are of late much increased and growne to extraordinarie strength and insolency, And therefore as we may in no waies give waie to any abatement of the sume required soe for yo^r better

assistance in the leavie hereof we doe hereby authorysie and require you to call vpon these severall Townes and psons aforesaid in our names to ioyne with you in this service according to the proporcione of theire trads, And if any psons fitt to be charged therein shall refuse to conforme them selues as is meett, that then you take bonds of such refusers to make their immediate repaire vnto vs where they shall further vnder stand our pleasure, and soe expecting the performance of this seruice w^tthout further excuse or delay, and that the one moitie of the sume be redie according to o^r former directions we byd you farewell

from whitehall this 25th of April, 1620

Your loving freinds

G: Cant	Fr: Verulam Canc	Lenox	Doncaster	Kellie
H Southampton	T Edmonds	J Digbie	J Cary	
Geo Calvert	ffulke Grevill	Jul: Cæsar		Elsmorton

Mayor of Plymouth

Then we have three receipts, one by Thomas Fownes of £3 7s. 3d., from James Bagg, March 30th, 1620; and two setting forth details, but no more calculated to give "good satisfaction" than their predecessors.

The viijth of April 1620

Receaued of George Pasmere of Exon m ^c chant the somme of Twenty foure shillings, which is for 60 quarters of wheat laden in the Mary Magdalyn of Tapsham	xxiiij. burden 60 Tonnes Jasp Payne M ^r for St Sebastian
--	--

The vth of May 1620

Receaued of ffraunce Norsworthy of Treurow m ^c chant the somme of fyue shillings, which is for vj Tonnes of french wynes and other commodityes brought in the John of ffalmouth burden 20 Tunnes John Hugo msr and brought from Rochell	v. Suma totalis recept . xxix.
--	-----------------------------------

The next letter in the series is imperfect. It is written by Fownes, and dated the 1st of June, 1620. Sorrow is expressed that the town of Truro should in any way hinder "the furtherance of their honnor^s desire in the raising of the Contribucon required for the suppressing of Pyrats, wth hath occasioned some other places to be backward likewise, whereby a great parte of the first payment required is kept backe, yo^u are unwillinge (as it seemeth) to take notis of their honnor^s pleasure whoe ought to be contributo^s to this charg although they playnely signifie that their meanyng was not that only Marchants and Owners of Shipping should be

contributo^rs therevnto, but alsoe all others that inhabite and resyde theare, and bee able and meet to contribute therevnto; whereby you might playnely haue perceiued (if you had pleased) that such as are of abilitie in your Towne are not to be exempted out of the charge."

Then, after reciting what had taken place in the course of the correspondence, Fownes goes on to say, "We are required to take bonds of such as shall refuse to conforme themselues to this Contribucon as is meet to make their imediate repaire before their honno^w w^{ch} we by the authoritie given vnto vs from them doe hereby require yo^u to performe."

Intimation is also given that the second payment towards the contribution "is by their honno^w lres lately receaneed to be sent vpp by the last of this instant." Speedy payment of this is asked, that there shall be "noe iuste cause to charge vs with any . . . of o^r duties;" and a copy of the last letter of the Council is sent. This is dated at Plymouth, June 1st, 1620. The letter from the Council is as follows :

After ou^r hearty Commendationes: Whereas yo^u receaeued directiones from this board in februarie 1618 for the leauying of a certayne sume of Monney in the two next subseuent yeares to be employed for the furtherance of the expedicon which his Mat^{ie} is gratiouysly pleased at the generall Suite and instance of his Marchants, to set foorth to sea: And therein to employ Six of his owne Royall Shippes, for the suppressing of Pyratis. And though the flete was for some important causes stayed and the voyage deferred the first yeare to take the opportunity of the next spring, yet you were required by lres from vs dated in Aprill 1619 to continue your Collections and keepe the moneyes in your hands vntill his Ma^{tie} should be pleased to call for the same: So as we doubt not but the monnyes are now accordingly in a reddiness, for the last yeare in regard the tyme is now fully expired, forasmuch as his Ma^{tie} is constantly resolued not to Omitte this summer season but to sett foorth the shippes now presently withall expedicon. Theise shalbe to pray and require you that as you have testified your readinesse in your first yearees proportion, see you cause mouyes allotted vpon that Porte and the members thereof, for the second yeare to be sent vp hither vnto vs by the last of June next, whereof you may not fayle as you tender the furtherance and good successe of the expedicon: And so we bid you heartilye farewell from Whitehall this 17th of May Anno Dom 1620

Your very louing freinds

G: Cant	f Verulam Canc	La Winton	ffulke grevyll
F Arundell	J Dibbie, Robert Naunton		Edw: Coke
Geo. Calvert	Lionell Cranfeilde		

But Truro was still inclined to dodge and wriggle. The answer was—

M^r Mayor I haue receaued your lre dated the first of this June, and two inclosed Copyes of theyr Honors lres, vnto which I can write you no farther awnswere, then formerly I haue donne. And that I cannot in any wise conceave by theyr Honors lres, that I haue any Authorytie to rate or impose any sommes of money vpon Gentlemen, husbandmen, or Artificers of ability, within our Corporation, that vse no trade by sea, or take benefitte thereby. And am the more confirmed therein: because I am credibly geuen to vnderstand that most cityes and townes in the kingdome, in their pceding herein, doe soe vnderstand it, but such as are traders by sea within our Towne are willing and ready, from tyme to tyme, to contribute according to the pportion of theyr trades. And I for my part, have been and am still ready, to receaue and collect the same, as by the seuerall somes heretofore collected and sent you appeareth. And sithence my last, I send you by this bearer 29^s for which I pray send you a receipte as formerly. And so leauing you to the ptection of the Almighty do rest

Truro the 6th

Your loving ffreind

June 1620

Gregorie friggens mayor

This epistle seeins, however, to have been an afterthought, for there is a draft of a letter dated June 5th, 1620, which can hardly have been sent, and which varies very considerably from the tenor of the above. In the draft Friggens says :

I perceive that you in yo^m require me to take some speedie coarse for the collection of a certaine some of all sorts of men of abilitie inhabbiting in or Towne, as well as of those that are traders by the seaes. Now for that I haue no suffitiente warrante for the pformance there of in ratinge of all sorts of people of abilitie, not being traders by sea I doe therefore by this berer expect from you som powerfull Authortie, to inable me to proceede accordinglie

This was assented to by "Gregory friggens Mayor Euerard Edmonds Hen: Williams Ed: Castle Will: Auery Walt: Penarth Jarmanie Greiste Rich: Daniell Will: Catcher ffrances Gregor Cuth: Sidnam Tho: Burges ffrances Norsworthise Nicholas Pale Rich: Hill John Adlington"

Still there must have been some doubts in the minds of Friggens and his friends how long the game could be kept up, for next in point of date is the following resolution :

Wee the mayor and Burgesses of Truro whose names are herevnder written, doe authorize and appoint M^r Everard Edmonds

of Truro aforesaid m'chant to sollicite and manadge the buisness Concerninge the raising of mony towards the supressinge of the Turkish piratts, wherevnto the Mayo^r of Plymouth goeth about to Constraine vs, although we haue truly and Carefully Collected & paid all such some and somes of mony as their hono^{rs} by their lres haue Comaundered, and the Mayo^r of plymouths direcon to that purpose.

Witness our hands att Truro the xijth of June 1620

Grego: friggens mayor	Jerman Grete
Thomas Burgs	Will Catcher
Gawen Carveth	Nicholas Paille
Henry Willeims	fra: gregor
Edw: Castle	Tho: Burges Jr
H'r Auerye	Edw: Gregor
Walter Pennarth	John Adlington

Fownes was not satisfied with resolutions—especially of this kind—and fell back on the Privy Council. On the 20th June he wrote them that the Mayor of Truro, which was one of the wealthiest ports in the West, and far abler than Plymouth, had only sent £10 instead of £300, and that the neighbouring places followed its example. Only £100 altogether had been raised in Cornwall. He was already £200 in advance for the first contribution, and begged that either the refusers might be made to pay, or Cornwall be held responsible for the second payment, Plymouth and its ports paying the first.

In the same month, too, the Mayor and Commonalty of Plymouth petitioned to be heard before the Council on the impossibility of raising a further sum; and this by what follows it would seem was carried out.*

Then Fownes wrote again to Truro :

M^r Mayor. I hope you are now fully satisfyed what theyr honors pleasure is touching the raysing of the somme required of the Westerne Ports for the suppressing of Pyrats: And therefore my hope is, you will noe longer hynder thexpediting of the sayd seruice but will now conforme yourselves in some such reasonable pporcon as may answer your abilities: To that end and for the more speedy pformance thereof: Theise are (according to theyr Honors command menconed in theyre lres by vs very lately receauued a true Copy whereof I herewithall send you to give you notice that we haue appoynted a meeting at Plimouth the ninth day of August next at which tyme and place we doe

* Barnstaple also had a grievance. It had raised one £250, but could not manage a second, because the Barnstaple merchants who traded through Exeter, Plymouth, and Dartmouth were assessed towards the contributions of these towns, and refused to pay twice over.

expect you or some sufficient deputies for your Towne of Truro to mee vs, to thend that after conference had betwixt vs and you; the businesse may be setled for the furnishing of the somme required with that expedicon as is requisite. Hereof you may not fail as yo^r will answeres this and yo^r former contempt before theyr Honno^r at yo^r perill. And soe I leaue you to the ptection of thalmighty and rest

Plimouth this 31th
of July 1620,

Your loving friend
Tho: fownes maior

To the right worl^l Gregory
ffrigins mayor of Truro
these be dld

Cornwall

The copy of the Privy Council letter enclosed runs as follows:

After o^r harty Commendacons. The expedicon nowe intended agaynst the Pyratts was principally moved vpon the Complaynts of the Westerne Portes w^{ch} were aggravated by the losse of 300 Shippes spoyled by the Pyrats of Argier and Tunis to the infinite damage of the Merchaunts of those partes. And yet nowe when his Ma^{tie} vpon ressentinge of soe greate a mischiefe and Inconvenyence hath resolved to vndergoe the charge of putting to sea six of his royll Shipps besides such as are voluntarily furnished out by the City of London to cleare the seas of those Rovers, and to give security to free trade and Commerce. There is more backwardnes found in those western portes for supply of such contribucons as are equally allotted vpon them then in any other parts of this Realme that are lesse interested in the daunger as may well appeare by the difference nowe on foot betweene that port and the Towne of Truro and other the Members. ffor the readyer accomodating whereof we haue thought fit to let you knowe that as there is question made whither 300*li* be not too great a proporcione for the Towne of Truro to whome (as we are informed) there are not above two or three Shipps belonging, Soe for that the same Towne is othewise of good meanes and ability, as being the Staple of Tynn and makinge great gayne by saving of pilchards and other fisherfare. It is expected that they doe conforme themselves in some such reasonable proporcione as may answere their abilities. And for the better performaunce hereof we require yo^r by vertue of these our lres to give orders for a meeting and conference betwixt yo^rself and such as shalbe deputed as well by the Towne of Truro, as other Members of that Porte. And there vpon to settle the busynes for the furnishing of the Sume wth that Expedicon as is requisite. Wherein if such as shalbe soe deputed shall not conforme themselves as is meet: we require you to certefy vs particularly thereof, and of the names of

such as are most refractory, and obstinate, and specially of such as refused to give Bonds to appeare before vs, according to the direccons of our former lres, vnlesse their present Conformatie be such as may excuse their said contempt. And soe we byd yo^r hartely farewell ffrom Whitehall this 7th of July: 1620

Yo^r loving friends

ffr: verulam Canc
ff. Arundell

E: Worcester
H: Southampton
J. Digbie

T Edmondes

Robert Naunton

Geo: Calvert

Jul: Caesar

Mayor of Plymouth.

Truro still resisted, but only in a verbal sense. The Corporation sent a deputation to the Plymouth Conference, who do not seem to have braved the matter out. They went back home, and left the following "note" behind them, which it will be seen begins by protesting, continues by declining, and ends by consenting:

M^r Mayor

By the Coppie of the Ho^r last lres, we vnderstand that it was there Ho^r pleasure yo^r should give order for a meetinge and Conference to be had betwixt yo^r selfe and the mayo^r of o^r Towne of Truroe (or some deputed for that purpose); yo^r havinge appointed this day for that meetinge and Conference here at Plymouth (being fortie miles from Truro); and the mayo^r of Truro being an aged man not able to vndergoe such a Jorneye, hath (w^th the Consent of the rest of the Burgesses) sent vs hither to confer w^th yo^r, as wee haue done, concerninge mony to be raised for the suppression of the Turkish Piratts, and to Cleer such wrongfull informacons wher with (as it should seem by their hono^r lres) their ho^r have byne informed. And in regard we cannott give yo^r satisfaccon by o^r Conference we haue thought good to sett downe our answear in writinge, vnder our hands, whereby nothinge may be mistaken or misconceiveid; but that their ho^r (and also yo^r selfe) may be truli possest of the State and qualitie of o^r Towne.

1. It should seeme their ho^r haue byne informed that our Towne hath two or three shippes belonginges vnto it.

2. Secondlie that our Towne is the staple of Tynne.

3. Thirdlie that it maketh great gaine by savinge of pilchards and other fisherfare.

To the first we answear that we haue not one shippe belonginges to our Towne, but only one small Barke of Twentie Tonnes. The owner and m^cchant wherof hath paid accordeinge vnto yo^r owne order, as also all other Barkes that haue Come to our Towne from tyme to tyme, as by yo^r receipts for the same appeareth.

To the second we answear that wee hane no staple of Tynne, but only a place of Coynadge, as is Liskeard, Lostwithiell, and Helston, reapinge no benifitt att all therby, but rather damadge, by breakinge of our streets and pavem^te w^th Cartes w^th bring the same to be Coyned. And no Trade or Comerce is or may be taken in that Comydite in these pts, for that the Sole p^remption thereof is by Lo:ⁿ marchants ffarmers as yo^r selfe well knoweth.

To the third we answear that we haue no pilchard nor fyshinge trade here, nor haue we one fishinge Boate belonginge to our Towne, it lying ten or Twelve myles into the land from the mouth of the harbour.

Now the state of our Towne standing thus, and Consistinge of Gentlemen, Retaylers, husbandmen, and artificers, w^th reape no benifitte by tradinge at Sea, we Conceive not that their ho^r intention is to charge such, farther than their owne ffree & Christiane feelinge to the furtherance of this service shall move them ther vnto, w^th if w^th vs, yo^u doe so vnderstand, then we promise not only for our selves (according to our abilities) to Contribute herevnto: but also to pswade & incourage all the Inhabitants of abillite w^thin our Towne to do the like. Wherof yf yo^u please to accept (vpon notice from yo^u) ther shalbe a Carefull indeavour in the p formaunce thereof. And such monyes as shalbe so Collected shalbe sent vnto yo^u w^thall convenient expedicon, besidis such Collections as shall growe dew by trade accordinge vnto yo^r former order

By vs yo^r ffreinds in the behalfe of the mayor
of Truro & his brethren

Plymouth the 9 th August	Rich: Danyell
1620	Tho: Burgs
	Edw: Greste

To the Right wor ^{ll} Thomas	vera copia
fflowens mayor of Plymouth	

It is an amusing illustration of the *bona fides* of the assertion that Truro was damaged by being a coinage town, that in June, 1682, the Corporation of Truro instructed John Foote, their town clerk, to go to London and oppose the making of Penryn a coinage town, voting him a gratuity; and that in the October following they granted him a lease of a house for ninety-nine years in favour of his son, voted £5 for a piece of plate to be given to his wife Jael, and paid him £12 5s. 9d. "for soe much money layd out & disbursed by the s^d M^r Jo: ffote about the defence of the Coynadge."

Fownes being a sensible man, cared very little about the way the money was raised in Truro, so long as it was got. His reply on this note—one of the shrewdest letters of the whole series—very frankly says as much; and as with it the

controversy appears to have come to an end, we may take it that "good satisfaction" was at length given, after the Plymouth interpretation of that phrase.

Mr Mayor

Yo^r . . . and freinds (to weit) Mr Richard Danyell, and others deputed by yo^r as it seemeth to conferre wth vs by order from his Ma^{ties} most ho^ble privy Counsell touching the supply expected from yo^r Towne of Truro for suppressing the Turkish Pyraits have been here, who instead of furnishing and taking order wth vs for satisfaccon of what is meet to come from yo^r for that service, have left here a note subscribed by them conteyning as followeth

1. ffirst certeyne excepcons w^{ch} it seemeth yo^r take to their honno^rs lres.

2. Secondly yo^r desire to be informed of their honno^rs intencion by whome amongst yo^r this charge is to be borne.

3. Thirdly and lastly their note w^{ch} they have left behinde them conteyneth a conditionall promise (vizi) to contribute according to their abilities, and to perswade and encourage all others of that Towne to doe the like if, &c.) Wherevnto my answeare is

1. ffirst that this bearer Mr Abraham Jennens (whom I haue requested to come vnto yo^r) can give yo^r best satisfaccon touching their honno^rs lres, who was present when it pleased their honno^rs to give order for their sayd last lyres, and knoweth what was then alledged: for my self can say nothing to it, only I hope yo^r doe not thinke their honno^rs to be ignorant of the preemption of Tynn, and howe it standeth wth yo^r and other partes of this Countrey in that comoditie, our selves in this Towne vndergoing in that as great preuidice as any other place.

And for yo^r it is well knowne that it hath and doth rayse not onely to yo^r Towne, but to some others of yo^r neighbours great benefitt.

2. ffor the next it seemeth straunge yo^r should desire further informacon of their honno^rs intencion, I having from tyme to tyme sent you their honno^rs lres, or true Copies thereof, and at some tymes men of cheife respect and place amongst vs, to certesfy you howe we proceeded here in levying the Contribucon thereby required. If yo^r interpret them in another sence then they seeme to vs to beare, yet if the leavy had ben made in a manner proportionable to the abilitie of yo^r Towne and Porte, it had ben all one to me howe yo^r had vnderstood the lres: yet for yo^r further adu^tisem^t yo^r may please to take notice that besides meere Marchants this Towne alsoe doth consist of some Gentlemen, Retaylers, Husbandmen, and Artificers: and if any . . . haue formerly exercised marchandize haue attayned to such . . . that they may nowe live more retyred wthout the vse of marchandize, we doe take such wth vs to be lyable to this charge. Retaylers

likewise of abilitie are in the comon estimacon taken wth vs for marchaunts although their dealings be not by sea. And we doe alsoe charge Artificers that are of abilitie, or meanes, for all such in probabilitie doe take benefit by the Porte.

3. Lastly therefore whither yo^u rayse the same by charging any soe farre as their owne free will and christian feeling to the furtheraunce of the service shall move them, or otherwise as shall seeme fittest to yo^rself: that w^{ch} we are here to expect is the speedy supply of what is to be furnished by yo^u regarde being had to the greatness of the sume w^{ch} lyeth on these partes, together wth the great meanes and abilitie of most of thinhitants of that Porte, wherein if yo^u proceed wth that carefull endeavor, w^{ch} yo^r sayd deputies have vndertaken I am perswaded it will not be lesse then what hath been formerly required: the greatness of the enterprize, the good to be expected thereby to the whole Realme but especially to these westerne partes, and the satisfaccon to be given to their honno^rs being soe great motives therenvnto. And soe expecting to be fully satisfied by yo^u herein wthout any further delayes, I command yo^u to thallmighty and rest

Yo^r loving friend

Plymouth this 23th of
August. 1620.

Tho: fownes maior

After many delays, the expedition which was got up with so much labour, sailed to Algiers under the command of Sir Robert Mansell, on the 12th October, 1620. Sir Richard Hawkins was the Vice-Admiral. Mansell was duly entertained at Plymouth:

Item given to S^r Robert Mansell Knight Generall of his M^{ties} Fleet agaynst the Pyrats of Algeir at his goeing to sea two fat sheepe two sugar loafes, twelve capons and six fat gennies vli ij^s iiijd

THE FAUNA OF DEVON.

PHYTOPHAGOUS HYMENOPTERA—SAW-FLIES.

BY EDWARD PARFITT.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

THE section of the great family of Hymenopterous insects we have now under consideration is a remarkable one. In the larva form they appear to be closely allied to the Lepidoptera, both in appearance and also in their mode of life. As they are mostly phytophagous, feeding either solitary or gregarious, in accordance with the species, the larvae mostly pupate in the earth, but some attach their cocoons to the branches and twigs of trees and shrubs.

A great similarity also exists between the nests of some of the foreign species of saw-flies and the pendulous nesting wasps. The forms of the cells containing the young brood are hexagonal, the same as those of bees and wasps. The colonising and paper-making habits of this group binds and consolidates in a great degree the family of Hymenoptera in close relationship.

In the habits and economy of these insects, Nature has provided them with peculiar apparatus for depositing and securing the eggs to the leaves or branches of plants selected for the food of the young, when they are developed. The ovipositor, which differs more or less in each section of this group, consists of a pair of lancet-like organs, gradually curved towards the apex, and is of a hard, horny consistency. Each pair is composed of two distinct parts; namely, a saw or cutting instrument, and a back piece for its support. In some species the support is provided with transverse thickened bars, with interstices between them. This appears to me to give the piece a springy elasticity, which is a certain protection to the saw.

The saw properly so called is (as Mr. Newport observes) a lance and file all in one; and he suggests that the bars before mentioned serve as a file. The saws are admirably adapted for the work they have to do. Some species saw into hard branches of trees and shrubs, and others into leaves and stems of plants; so that the teeth of the saws are adapted to the various kinds of work. The question then is, Have the saws been constructed for the peculiar work, or have they become modified to the work by long usage on the same kind of plants? In those species which deposit their eggs in hard-wooded plants the saws are stronger, the teeth more developed; and, on the other hand, where the species is attached to a soft-wooded plant, the whole apparatus is more slightly made; and where the parent insect deposits its eggs on the surface of leaves, or just beneath the surface, the saw and its apparatus are in accordance with the work required. In this it will be observed that Nature wastes nothing: she works on the strictest economic principles. Professor Westwood suggests that a careful examination of the saws of these insects might prove useful in the construction of mechanical instruments.

The parent insect having cut a groove with her saw in readiness to receive the eggs, they are soon deposited; and directly this operation is performed, the eggs are generally covered with a frothy, glutinous matter, which on drying secures the eggs in place. It has been asserted that the eggs receive nourishment from the exuding sap in the wound cut by the saw, and that the eggs actually swell and grow, attaining twice the normal size during the process of hatching; but this requires confirmation.

Saw-flies commit great ravages on many of our useful cultivated plants, such as the gooseberry and currant of our gardens, the pear and plum trees, and several crops on the farm—turnips, wheat and barley, the willows for basket-making, &c.

The most destructive perhaps the farmer has to contend with is known as the "black army," or "nigger," "black palmer," &c. These names apply to the caterpillars only, as they are nearly black, and in some seasons appear in such prodigious numbers as to sweep off whole fields of young turnips in a very short space of time. They are more or less numerous every year; but there appear to be certain periods when they literally swarm. These periods occur about every ten or twelve years. The periodicity of the swarming of certain insects is very curious, and up to the present remains

a problem to be solved. The rapidity with which a crop of turnips disappears before the "black army" is something to be seen to be believed. The insatiable appetite of these creatures is marvellous. When they appear in such multitudes it is very difficult to know how to deal with them. A great many suggestions have been made as to their destruction, without destroying the crop. Ducks will devour a great many; but hand-picking appears the most efficacious mode of getting rid of them.

A very pretty but destructive little insect, *Cephisus pygmaeus*, the corn saw-fly, attacks the stems of wheat and barley, depositing its eggs in the stem, near the ground; and in some seasons and places causes considerable damage to the crops by the larvæ eating away the vital part of the stem; the plant consequently in a short time falls to the ground. To get rid of this pest it has been advised to collect and burn the stubble where these insects occur, as the eggs for the next generation are deposited in the stems; but the worst of it is that this insect, like many others, is not confined to the cultivated crops, but feeds and flourishes equally well on wild plants belonging to the same natural orders as the cultivated ones; so it would be difficult to starve them out.

The most remarkable species as regards the larvæ form is the pear saw-fly, *Eriocampa limacina*. This creature has the appearance of a small dark green slug, covered over with slime, "*monstrum horrendum informe*." In Gloucestershire they are called "snegs." They devour the fleshy parts of the leaves of the pear, apple, and plum, never destroying the network or veins of the leaves, but carefully eating out every portion of the green, soft parenchyma, and so destroying the functions. Just before the creature undergoes its final change from the larva to the pupa, it casts its green slimy coat, and appears as an ordinary caterpillar. To rid the trees of this pest the best plan is to dust them over with quicklime; the lime sticks to the slimy coat, and dries them up.

Two or three species of the genus *Nematus* attack our willows in the grounds where these plants are grown for basket-work. These insects attack the leaves and young shoots, more especially those with smooth leaves and stems; and where the insects deposit their eggs large galls appear, and this frequently occurs to such an extent that the leaves and shoots are converted into masses of woody or fleshy galls; the sap of the shoots becomes diverted, the plants stunted in their growth, and rendered useless. For this it is

difficult to suggest a remedy, except cutting off the infested shoots and burning them.

A great deal more might be written on these interesting insects, and a great deal more has yet to be ascertained as to the habits and peculiarities of many of the species indigenous to this country. I do not for a moment suppose that this list contains all the species that are to be found in Devonshire. At the same time, of the 228 species found in the United Kingdom, we are well represented in having 115 of them in this county.

CATALOGUE.
WITH NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

- Westwood, J. O., Introduction to the Modern Classification of Insects. 1840.
 Cameron, P., Monograph of the British Phytophagous Hymenoptera. 1882-85.
 Leach, Dr., Zoological Miscellany. 1817.
 Kirby and Spence, Introduction to Entomology. 1815.
 Ormerod, Miss E. A., Report and Observations on Injurious Insects. 1887.
 Whitehead, C., On Insects Injurious to the Apple and Pear Crops, Journal
 of the Bath and West of England Society. 1887-88.
 Curtis, J., Insects Injurious to the Field Crops. 1860.
 Stephens, J. F., Illustrations of British Entomology. 1835.

*Order, HYMENOPTERA, Linnaeus.
 Family, TENTHREDINIDÆ.
 Genus, TENTHREDO, Linnaeus.*

FLAVA, Scop.

Cameron, v. i. p. 74; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 64.

This is apparently a rare species, as the only locality recorded is the neighbourhood of Plymouth.

LIVIDA, Linn.

Cameron, v. i. p. 75; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 66.

A generally-distributed species in June and July.

Var. b. Having the four apical segments red.

Captured in the Exeter district.

RUFIVENTRIS, Panz.

Cameron, v. i. p. 81; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 65.

A scarce species. Beaten off oaks at Exwick in April.
 Plymouth district.—Mr. Bignell.

BALTEATA, Klug.

Cameron, v. i. p. 83; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 66.

A very generally-distributed insect, and common.

MACULATA, Fourc.

Cameron, v. i. pl. 8, f. 2; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 64.

Not very common. Taken by sweeping rank herbage, in June, in the Exeter and Plymouth districts.

BICINCTA, Linn.

Cameron, v. i. p. 91; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 64.

This is frequently met with on flowers by wood-sides in June and July. Plymouth district.—Mr. Bignell.

MESOMELA, Linn.

Cameron, v. i. p. 93; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 69.

This, although a widely-distributed insect, does not appear to be common with us. Taken in June on flowers.

OBSOLETA, Klug.

Cameron, v. i. p. 94.

I have a single specimen of this species, captured by the side of the Creedy in June, 1856.

PUNCTULATA, Klug.

Cameron, v. i. p. 96; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 69.

This was captured in the willow ground at Exwick, but it does not appear to be common.

VIRIDIS, Linn.

Cameron, v. i. p. 97; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 70.

An abundant insect on flowers of umbelliferæ, in damp situations, in June.

LATERALIS, Fab.

Cameron, v. i. p. 100; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 71.

This is by no means a common species with us. I have taken it by sweeping amongst nettles in an old quarry below Barley House, Exeter, in June.

GIBBOSA, Fall.

Cameron, v. i. pl. 8, f. 8, p. 101; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 71.

Taken in Devonshire.—Stephens. Plymouth district.—Mr. Bignell.

GENUS, TENTHREDOPSIS, Costa.**CORDATA, Fourc.**

Cameron, v. i. pl. 16, f. 8; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 80.

Apparently a scarce species with us, but generally distributed. Plymouth district.—Mr. Bignell.

CALIGNOSA, Steph.

Ill. v. vii. p. 78; *Cameron*, v. i. pl. 16, f. 7, Saw.

Taken by sweeping in marshy grounds in May. Not common.

NIGRICOLLIS, Cameron.

v. i. p. 108; *Steph.* Ill. p. 76. (*T. Scutellaris.*)

A scarce insect with us. Taken in June and July. Plymouth district.—Mr. Bignell.

SCUTELLARIS, Fab.

Cameron, v. i. p. 108; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 76.

A generally-distributed species, but not common with us. I have taken it as early as the middle of May.

FLAVOMACULATA, Cameron.

v. i. p. 110; *Trans. Ent. Soc.* 1881, p. 567.

Apparently very rare; only two specimens have fallen to my net. The end of May.

NASSATA, Linn.

Cameron, v. i. p. 117; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 75.

One of the most abundant species on flowers in June and July.

SORDIDA, Klug.

Cameron, v. i. p. 118, pl. 18, f. 6, Saw only.

Taken in the Plymouth district by Mr. G. Bignell,

GENUS, *PACHYPROTASIS, Hartig.**RAPAE, Linn.*

Cameron, v. i. p. 122; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 73.

A common and widely-distributed species in June.

ANTENNATA, Klug.

Cameron, v. i. p. 124, pl. 9, f. 1; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 74.

Apparently a scarce insect with us; comes out at the same time as the above.

VARIEGATA, Klug.

Cameron, v. i. p. 125; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. pl. 38, f. 3, p. 74.

Recorded by Stephens from Devonshire.

GENUS, *MACROPHYA, Dahlbom.**BLANDA, Fab.*

Cameron, v. i. p. 127; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 63.

A widely but sparsely distributed species, mostly occurring on flowers, especially of umbelliferæ, the end of May. The female has frequently a row of black spots on the dorsal surface of the red band of the abdomen, and the medial and posterior legs entirely black.

NEGLECTA, Klug.

Cameron, v. i. p. 128; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 63.

A common and generally-distributed insect on flowers by wood-sides, &c., in July and August.

RUSTICA, Linn.

Cameron, v. i. p. 134; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 60.

This is a scarce insect, so far as my experience goes, in Devon. Taken in June.

RUFIPES, Linn.

Cameron, v. i. p. 136; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 63.

A rare species with us; only one has fallen to my lot in about thirty years' collecting.

PUNCTUM-ALBUM, Linn.

Cameron, v. i. p. 137; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 62.

This is a rare insect in Devon. I have only seen two, these are in my own collection. Captured in the Exeter district.

GENUS, ALLANTUS, Jurine.**SCROPHULARIÆ, Linn.**

Cameron, v. i. p. 141; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 57.

A very generally-distributed and common species. The larvæ feed on the plant from whence it derives its name.

MARGINELLUS, Fab.

Cameron, v. i. p. 145.

Taken in the Plymouth district by Mr. Bignell.

ARCUATUS, Forst.

Cameron, v. i. p. 149; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 59.

A generally-distributed species, and very abundant on umbelliferæ by wood-sides in June and July.

SCHAEFFERI, King.

Cameron, v. i. p. 151.

A scarce species. Captured in the Plymouth district by Mr. Bignell.

GENUS, SCIOPTERYX, Stephens.**COSTALIS, Fab.**

Cameron, v. i. p. 156; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 56.

By no means a common insect. I have taken it as early as April, in 1855.

*Sub-tribe DOLERIDES.
GENUS, DOLEBUS, Jurine.*

VESTIGIALES, Klug.

Cameron, v. i. p. 162; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 88.

Captured by sweeping, near Stoke Wood, in July. Not common in July.

FULVIVENTRIS, Scopo.

Cameron, v. i. p. 164; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 83. (Hyalinis, &c.)

Captured by sweeping grass, &c., by the side of the Canal, Exeter, in June. A common insect.

PALUSTRIS, Klug.

Cameron, v. i. p. 166; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 84.

This is not a common insect with us, but is widely distributed.

GONAGRA, Fab.

Cameron, v. i. p. 170; Steph. v. vii. p. 88.

An abundant species, captured by sweeping grass and rank herbage from June to August.

PUNCTICALLIS, Thoms.

Cameron, v. i. p. 171.

This would appear to be an extremely scarce species. One specimen has been taken in the Plymouth district by Mr. Bignell.

HÆMATOLIS, Sch.

Cameron, v. i. p. 172; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 86.

Not common, but occasionally met with by sweeping in marshy meadows in June.

VISSUS, Htg.

Cameron, v. i. p. 176.

This is one of the most abundant species in Devon. Captured by sweeping, from the middle of May to July. Plymouth district.—Mr. Bignell. When quite fresh there is a shining, brassy tinge over the head and thorax, and the apical portion of the abdomen, especially of the female; but this dies off in cabinet specimens.

NIGER, Klug.

Cameron, v. i. p. 181; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 86.

A rare species. Captured at Drewsteignton in June; one specimen only.

GENUS, **STRONGYLOGASTER**, *Dahlbom*.**CINGULATUS**, *Fab.*

Cameron, v. i. p. 188; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 81; *Curtis*, Brit. Insects, t. 692.

Not common. Captured amongst the brake fern (*Pteris aquilina*), in Stoke Wood, in June; also taken in the Plymouth district by Mr. Bignell.

GENUS, **SELANDRIA**, *Leach*.**SERVA**, *Fab.*

Cameron, v. i. p. 194; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 45.

An abundant species in marshy places; by sweeping rushes and coarse herbage in June.

SIXII, *Voll.*

Cameron, v. i. pl. 12, fig. 1, p. 195.

This appears to be a rare species in Devon. I have two specimens captured by the Exe in August.

STRAMINEIPES, *Klug*.

Cameron, v. i. p. 197; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 49.

Not very common, but generally distributed from June to August.

Var. *a*. COXA. Yellow, the extreme base only black.

Met with occasionally with the type.

Var. *b*. LABRUM. Black.

Occasionally with the above.

MORIO, *Fab.*

Cameron, vol. i. pl. 13, f. 3, p. 199; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 50.

Not very common with us, but sparsely distributed in July and August.

GENUS, **TAXONUS**, *Hartig*.**AGRORUM**, *Fall.*

Cameron, v. i. pl. 11, f. 6, p. 201; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 71.

I have not met with this myself, but Stephens records it from Devonshire.

GLABRATUS, *Fall.*

Cameron, v. i. p. 204; *Steph.* Ill. vii. p. 72.

Not common. Captured in a hilly field near Weir Cliff, in the Exeter district, at the end of May.

*EQUISETI, Fall.**Cameron, v. i. p. 202, pl. 11, f. 7.*

Taken in the Plymouth district by Mr. Bignell.

GENUS, *PÖCILOSOMA*, Dahlbom.*PULVERATUM, Retz.**Cameron, v. i. p. 211.*

A scarce insect so far as my experience goes, as I have taken one only, on June 6th, near Exeter. When alive, the abdominal bands are of a beautiful blue colour; as the insect dies, this colour fades to white, and remains so.

*LONGICORNE, Thoms.**Cameron, v. i. p. 216.*

Very rare. On alders by the Exe at the beginning of May.

*SUBMUTICUM, Thoms.**Cameron, v. i. p. 216.*

Captured by sweeping rank herbage in low-lying meadows.
Generally distributed in June.

Var. c. Abdomen entirely black.

Captured amongst grass, in April, near Exeter.

*EXISUM, Thoms.**Cameron, v. i. p. 217.*

Not a rare species with us. I have taken it as early as March at Dunsford, in the valley of the Teign.

GENUS, *ERIOCAMPA*, Hartig.*OVATA, Linn.**Cameron, v. i. p. 221, pl. 12, f. 2; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 54.*

A generally but sparsely distributed species, occurring on alders, &c., by the water-side in June. The male of this species, and of several others, is not known.

*LIMACINA, Retz.**Cameron, v. i. p. 224; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 48.*

The remarkable larva of this insect feeds on various trees and shrubs, and more especially is it destructive to the leaves of pears and plums in our gardens. As many as a dozen may sometimes be seen on one pear-leaf, adhering like so many little dark or blackish green slugs. At this stage they are clothed in a dark slimy substance; they may then be destroyed by dusting with quicklime.

GENUS, **BLENNOCAMPA**, Hartig.**NIGRITA**, Fab.*Cameron*, v. i. p. 235; *Steph.* Ill. p. 49.

A scarce species with us, but met with occasionally from May to July.

Var. *b*. Legs entirely yellow, except the posterior tarsi, which are slightly fuscous.

SULCATA, Cameron.

v. i. p. 236.

I captured one specimen of this apparently rare insect at Fordlands on March 26th, 1859.

RUFICRURIS, Brulle.*Cameron*, v. i. p. 244.

Very rare. One specimen only has been taken, so far as I am aware, in Devonshire; and the only other known British specimen was taken by my friend Mr. J. B. Bridgman, near Norwich.

NIGRIPES, Klug.*Cameron*, v. i. p. 246.

A rare species. Captured occasionally in Stoke Wood, near Exeter, in June.

FUSCIPENNIS, Fall.*Cameron*, v. i. p. 247; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 46.

Captured by sweeping near Sandy Gate, St. George's Clist, early in May. Not uncommon.

EPHIPPIUM, Panz.*Cameron*, v. i. p. 248; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 48.

A generally-distributed, but not an abundant species. Taken by beating in June.

GENUS, **HOPLOCAMPA**, Hartig.**GALLICOLA**, Cameron.

v. i. p. 260.

Very rare. I bred this, as I believe, from hairy galls on the leaves of sallows, gathered on the Cowley Bridge Road, near Exeter, in June, and the perfect insect emerged 14th July following.

GENUS, *EMPHYTUS*, *Klug.**TOGATUS*, *Panzer.**Cameron*, v. i. p. 268; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 89.

A generally-distributed species, in gardens, &c., in June and July.

CINCTUS, *Linn.**Cameron*, v. i. p. 269; *Steph.* Ill. p. 89.

Not common, but generally distributed, in June.

MELANARIUS, *Klug.**Cameron*, v. i. p. 271; *Steph.* Ill. p. 90.

Captured by sweeping near Polstoe Farm in June, but very scarce.

RUFOCINCTUS, *Retz.**Cameron*, v. i. p. 272; *Steph.* Ill. p. 91.

This insect has very much the appearance of an Ichneumon, and might easily be mistaken for one. Captured by sweeping rank herbage by wood-side in June.

SEROTINUS, *Klug.**Cameron*, v. i. p. 277; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 91.

A rare insect with us. I have only seen one specimen, taken in July.

CARPINI, *Hartig.**Cameron*, v. i. p. 278.

Apparently very rare in Devon. One specimen taken by Mr. Bignell, near Plymouth.

GENUS, *ATHALIA*, *Leach.**ANCILLA*, *Lep.**Cameron*, v. i. p. 306; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 43.

Captured by sweeping near Woodbury Railway Station in September.

SPINARUM, *Fab.**Cameron*, v. i. pl. 14, f. 2, p. 307; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 42.

This insect is one of the worst enemies the farmer has to contend with, so far as his turnip crop is concerned. It is known by several names, such as "nigger," "palmer worm," "black canker," "black army," &c. Various remedies have been tried to get rid of this pest, but none have proved entirely successful. The best thing

appears to be to stimulate the plants as much as possible, so that they may grow away from the attacks. But the worst of it is, the turnip is not the only food the larvæ will eat; for where any of the common charlock grows, you are almost sure to find the larvæ of this insect on it; it will also feed on *Sisymbrium officinale* and on *Barbarea vulgaris*, both common weeds. The insect is very prolific, as it has sometimes three broods in the year; and as a single female is supposed to lay from 250 to 300 eggs at a time, it is no wonder at the swarms of caterpillars one sees devastating the crops.

ROSAE, Linn.

Cameron, v. i. p. 314; *Steph. Ill. v. 7*, p. 43.

One of the most abundant species everywhere. On bushes and by sweeping in June and July.

LUGENS, Klug.

Cameron, v. i. p. 315; *Steph. Ill. p. 44.*

I have not taken this insect myself, but Mr. Cameron says it has been taken in Devonshire.

Tribe (sub-family), NEMATINA.
GENUS, HEMICHOA, Stephens.

GENUS, DINEURA, Dahlbom.

DESPECTA, Htg.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 19; *Steph. Ill. p. 50* (*Selandria fuscula*).

Rare. Captured by sweeping rank herbage in a lane leading to Sandy Gate, St. George's Clist, in May.

GENUS, CAMPONISCUS, Newman.

LURIDIVENTRIS, Fall.

Cameron, v. i. pl. 4, f. 2; *larva*, pl. 15, f. 5. Female.

Larvæ on the underside of alder leaves, in September, in the Exeter district.

GENUS, CLADIUS, Illiger.

PECTINICORNIS, Four.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 27; *Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 23*; *Curtis Brit. Ent.*, f. 457.

Not common. Taken by the late Mr. D'Orville at Alphington, and bred by myself from larvæ feeding on rose leaves in June.

RUFIPES, Lep.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 31; *Steph.* v. vii. p. 23.

Not a common insect with us, but widely and sparsely distributed. Taken in May and June.

PADI, Linn.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 33; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 23.

Captured by sweeping the railway banks between Exeter and Dawlish in May. My specimens have all a fuscous splash on the femora.

GENUS, ORGESUS, Leach.**SEPTENTRIONALIS, Linn.**

Cameron, v. ii. p. 38; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 38.

This handsome insect is not at all common in Devon, so far as my experience goes, but is widely and sparsely distributed. Taken in July.

VARUS, Villaret.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 42; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 39.

A scarce species. I have one specimen from the Raddon Collection, probably caught in North Devon. My own were taken in the Exeter district in June.

GENUS, NEMATUS, Panzer.**RUFICORNIS, Olivier.**

Cameron, v. ii. p. 62; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 36.

Although a common insect in most places, it does not appear to be so here. My specimens were taken at Fordlands, near Ide.

LARICIVORUS, Zad.

Cameron, in Entomologist's Month. Mag. (Feb., 1887), p. 194.

Specimen captured by Mr. Bignell near Plymouth.

APPENDICULATUS, Htg.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 66; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 25 (*P. pallipes*.)

This would seem to be a scarce species in Devonshire. It is recorded by Mr. Cameron. It frequents gardens, the larvæ feeding on the leaves of the gooseberry and currant bushes. Taken in the Plymouth district by Mr. Bignell.

LUCIDUS, Panzer.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 84; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii., p. 37.

Captured by sweeping amongst rushes on the Duryard Estate in June. Rare. Plymouth District.—Mr. Bignell.

HISTRIO, Lep.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 91, pl. 2, f. 6.

Captured in the Plymouth district by Mr. Bignell.

HÆMOKRHOIDALIS, Spin.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 96; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 35.

A rare insect. I have two specimens, captured in Stoke Wood, near Exeter, in June, 1869.

CAPREÆ, Panz.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 99; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 33.

A very variable insect, as regards its markings. My specimens were taken at Exmouth, and belong to Var. α of Mr. Cameron's arrangement. They were taken in July. Mr. Bignell has taken a form of this near Plymouth.

OBDUCTUS, Htg.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 110.

This does not appear to be an abundant species with us. Taken by sweeping rank herbage in July.

CONDUCTUS, Ruthe.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 111.

A scarce insect, so far as my experience goes, in Devon. Taken in May. Plymouth.—Mr. Bignell.

LACTEUS, Thoms.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 116.

Apparently very rare in England, as only one other locality is given besides my own specimens; captured near Exeter.

MILIARIS, Panz.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 125; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 30.

I bred this from larvæ found on willows at Exwick; when full-fed it goes into the ground, where it makes a dark brown coriaceous cocoon; the dark one is lined, or, rather, a second one is constructed of a thin, pale yellow tissue within the outer. The imagoes emerge in June.

MYOSOTIDIS, Fab.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 133; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 25.

A generally-distributed species, taken by sweeping in meadows. I captured several in the marshes at Topsham in July. Plymouth district.—Mr. Bignell.

ABDOMINALIS, Panz.

Cameron, v. i. pl. 6, f. 9; v. ii. p. 153.

Apparently a rare species with us. Captured in the Plymouth district by Mr. Bignell.

RUFICAPILLUS, Gmel.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 158; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 29.

Captured on alders by the Exe, near Exeter, in June. Not very common.

SALICIS, Linn.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 163; *Steph.* Ill. v. vii. p. 31.

Captured amongst willows on the banks of the Creedy in June. Not common.

MELANOCEPHALUS, Htg.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 165.

Local. Not uncommon where it occurs. Taken near Ide, in the Exeter district, in May.

RIBESII, Scopo.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 168; *Steph.* v. vii. p. 32.

One of the pests of the fruit-garden, as the larvæ sometimes entirely defoliate the currants and gooseberries, to the total destruction of the crops of fruit. Various methods have been tried to destroy them; the best is, perhaps, quicklime dust thrown over them when the bushes are a little damp.

BIPARTITUS, Lep.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 176.

Captured by sweeping rank herbage in June. It does not appear to be common.

XANTHOGASTER, Foer.

Cameron, v. ii. p. 177.

This, which closely resembles the species above, is widely distributed in the county. I have taken it at Lydford, Exmouth, Exeter, &c., in June.

*RUMICIS, Fall.**Cameron, v. ii. p. 179.*

Captured on docks (*Rumex*) in various parts of the county.

It does not appear to be an abundant species, though generally distributed in May and June.

Mr. Cameron, in his description, says: "Antennæ longer than the thorax and abdomen; black, bare, almost shining." This, the "black and bare," is not borne out by a close examination of the insects. The very specimen sent to Mr. Cameron has the antennæ covered with a close pile; otherwise the description is good.

*VESICATOR (?), Bremi.**Cameron, v. ii. p. 182.*

I do not feel quite sure of this species, but it agrees better with the description given than any other. The specimen is a male, was captured by the Exe, near the Old Abbey, below Exeter, in June, 1857.

*SALICIS-CINEREÆ, Retz.**Cameron, v. ii. p. 198.*

Bred from larvae in elliptical galls on the leaves of *Salix rimenalis* in the Wonford and Exwick marshes in June. Mr. Cameron says the larvae do not make a hole in the gall for the extrusion of the frass or excreta. My specimens, however, were more cleanly in their habits, as they made a hole in each gall, and by this means kept their house perfectly clean, and swept out. These galls were in immense numbers on the leaves in the Exwick willow ground, so much so as to impede the growth of the plants, in 1869.

*BELLUS, Zaddack.**Cameron, v. ii. p. 200.*

Apparently a scarce insect with us. Captured in June. I am inclined to think with Mr. Cameron that this is a variety of the one above (*Salicis-cinereæ*). At the same time this has a different aspect; the colouring is brighter, and the whole insect has a polished, shining surface.

*GALLICOLA, Weston.**Cameron, v. ii. p. 202; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 36.*

My specimens of this species I bred from hairy galls on the mid-rib of *Salix cinereæ*. Collected in hedges in the Exeter district.

*Family, CIMBICIDÆ, Leach.
CIMBICIDES, Westwood.
GENUS, CIMBEX, Olivier.*

SYLVARUM, Fabr.

Cameron, v. ii. pl. 5, f. 1; Ent. Mag. v. xxii. p. 48.

This fine insect, although frequent in some places, appears to be very scarce with us, as I have only seen two—a male and female—which are in my own collection.

GENUS, TRICHIOSOMA, Leach.

LUCORUM, Linn.

Cameron, Ent. Mag. v. xxii. p. 50; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 10.

The larvæ of this species is sometimes common on white-thorn hedges, green and wrinkled transversely, and covered with a white powdery substance. The pupæ, which are very conspicuous when the leaves of the hedges have fallen, looking like the ends of cigars sticking on the hedge. This insect used to be rather frequent on the hedge in Church Lane, Heavitree.

Sub-Family ABIIDES.

GENUS, ABIA, Leach.

SERICIA, Linn.

Cameron, v. ii. pl. 5, f. 5; Ent. Mag. v. xxii. p. 51; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 14.

This appears to be a rare insect in Devon. I have seen only one, and this was captured by Mr. Raddon, and presented to me by Mr. Styles, who purchased the Raddon Collection. Plymouth district, Mr. Bignell.

NIGRICORNIS, Leach.

Cameron, Ent. Mag. v. xxii. p. 51; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 13.

I bred this from larvæ feeding on the leaves of the snowberry—*Chiococca racemosa*—in 1878. They went into pupæ in July 13th, 1877. The first came out March 11th, and the rest on April 4th, 1878. They made a dark brown cocoon, which was attached to the muslin cover. Captured in Plymouth district by Mr. Bignell. Larva greyish, head black, inferior surface, and line above the legs pale grey. Above this is a dark lead-coloured line the length of the body, dorsal surface orange, with a chain of black dots along the centre. There are three rows of black points along the sides, the points alternate with each other.

*Sub-Family, HYLOTOMINA, Westwood.
GENUS, HYLOTOMA, Latreille.*

VIOLACEA, Fabr.

Cameron, Ent. Mag. v. xxii. p. 84; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 16.

This appears to be a rare species in Devon. I have one from the Raddon Collection, captured most likely in North Devon; and one given me by the late Mr. D'Orville, taken at Alphington.

CYANEO-CROCEA, Fourc.

Cameron, Ent. Mag. v. xxii. p. 83; Steph. Ill. p. 18.

A generally-distributed species, and frequent on flowers, especially umbelliferæ, on the borders of woods in May and June.

GENUS, LOPHYRUS, Latreille.

SERTIFERUS, Fourc.

Cameron, Ent. Mag. v. xxii. p. 117; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 21, pl. 35, f. 1.

Very rare. I have two specimens—given me by the late Mr. Dale, of Glanvilles Wooton—said to have been taken in Devon.

GENUS, MEGALODONTES, Latreille.

KLUGII, Leach.

Cameron, Ent. Mag. v. xxii. p. 119; Steph. Ill. pl. 35, f. 4.

Very rare. I have seen only two specimens, which I captured in Devon, both males.

CEPHALOTES, Fab.

Cameron, Ent. Mag. v. xxii. p. 119; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 96.

Apparently very scarce. Captured at Woodland, near Plymouth, by Dr. Leach.

GENUS, PAMPHILIUS, Latreille.

SYLVATICUS, Linn.

Cameron, Ent. Mag. v. xxii. p. 121; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 56.

Apparently very rare. I have one specimen from the Raddon Collection, probably taken in North Devon.

BETULE, Linn.

Cameron, Ent. Mag. v. xxii. p. 121; Steph. Ill. v. vii. pl. 35, f. 3, p. 102.

Captured in Devonshire, on the authority of Stephens.

DEPRESSUS, Vill.

Cameron, Ent. Mag. v. xxii. p. 123; Steph. Ill. v. vii. p. 101.

Very rare. I have one female, captured on Haldon, the only one I have seen.

CHRISTMAS WITH BISHOP GRANDISSON.

BY THE VERY REV. CANON BROWNLOW, M.A.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

THE grand Cathedral that has been for so many centuries the chief glory of Exeter cannot but be the central object of interest to the Devonshire Association this year. Its recent restoration naturally reminds us of its original construction, when its columns were fresh from the mason's hands, and neither time nor violence had rendered restoration necessary. Exeter Cathedral was not built in a day, nor even in a century. More than two centuries and a half ran their course between the commencement of the two massive towers by Bishop Warelwast, nephew of William the Conqueror, in 1112, and the completion of the west front by Bishop Brantyngham, who died in 1394. But to none of her prelates does the Cathedral owe so much as to the predecessor of Brantyngham, John de Grandisson, who ruled over the Western Diocese from 1327 to 1369. In the second year of his episcopate, Bishop Grandisson dedicated the High Altar in the choir, and wrote to Pope John XXII., that "the Church of Exeter, then almost half finished, would, if completed, be renowned for its wonderful beauty above all others of its kind in England or in France."* In 1353 he commenced the Nave, and so far completed the interior, that he was able to consecrate the whole church about the year 1367.

But the external fabric by no means satisfied the designs of this great prelate for the beauty of the Service of God. The Inventories which have survived tell us of the magnificence of the Sacred Vessels, the gold and silver ornaments, the jewelled vestments, and richly-illuminated and sumptuously-bound books with which the Cathedral had been

* *Register*, i. 37.

enriched by many a munificent benefactor ; but when the writer of the catalogue comes to Bishop Grandisson he mentions : " All the books of the choir. Vestments of every colour. Ornaments, jewels of gold and silver, and other things, of which the number is not fully written here or elsewhere by reason of their multitude, for in his lifetime and after his death they were multiplied beyond number. God knoweth who knoweth all things."* These were but the accessories to that Service of God, by human lips and hearts, which the good Bishop desired to perpetuate in his Cathedral. With his own hand he transcribed two folio volumes of Office Books, and presented them to the Cathedral in the thirty-ninth year of his episcopate ; and twenty-nine years before that he had compiled, in 105 folios, a book called the *Ordinale*, in which he regulated all the liturgical offices used in the Cathedral. The greater portion of this work has been recently edited by the Rev. H. E. Reynolds, late Librarian of the Cathedral. It is to be regretted that this edition has not been completed.

Enough, however, has been printed to prove the care of our devoted prelate for every detail of Divine Service. The spirit in which the service was to be rendered may be gathered from the following extract :

" When you pray to God in psalms and hymns and the like, according to St. Augustine's advice, let that which is uttered by the mouth be turned over in the heart. For, according to St. Jerome, devotion is to prayer what a draught of air is to a coal. Since, according to St. Bernard, prayer without devotion is not the voice of a man but rather the bellowing of an ox."†

From this *Ordinale* we can form a tolerably accurate picture of the services held in the Cathedral five hundred years ago ; and it occurred to me that it might interest some of the members if, with the aid of the records that remain to us, I were to describe what took place in this Cathedral on the last Christmas of Bishop Grandisson's life, in 1368, the year in which he dated his Will, and the year after the Nave and the whole Church had been consecrated.

Some of the ceremonies observed were peculiar to this Cathedral, although in the main they followed the order received from St. Osmund, Bishop of Salisbury, three hundred years before. Bishop Grandisson, in his statutes for his collegiate church of Ottery St. Mary, declares that he ex-

* OLIVER, *Lives of the Bishops of Exeter*, p. 301.

† *Ordinale*, fol. 12.

tracted his rules for the divine service there "from the uses of Exeter and Sarum."*

In 1368 the venerable Bishop was in his seventy-sixth year. He had been Bishop for forty-one years; and for ten years had been in possession of the family estates and barony; his elder brother, Peter Lord de Grandisson, having died without issue. He was related to the Emperor of Constantinople, to the King of Hungary, and to the Duke of Bavaria. His elder sister had married Sir John Northwode, and his second sister was the celebrated beauty who, as Countess of Salisbury, is said to have had to do with the institution of the Order of the Garter. The future Richard II. had been born at Bordeaux in the previous year, where the Black Prince was wasting his health and money on the cause of the cruel and perfidious Don Pedro of Castile. The good Queen Philippa's life was drawing to a close. England had not yet recovered from the ravages of the Black Death, and the social revolution that came to a climax under Wat Tyler was already fomenting throughout the length and breadth of the country. However, we shall take it for granted that the Bishop had left his favourite manor of Chudleigh, and had come to Exeter to keep the great festival of Christmas.

On the 24th of December, early in the afternoon, a long procession might be seen passing through the nave of the Cathedral. At the head walks an acolyte, in cassock and surplice, bearing a silver-gilt cross with Our Lady and St. John on either side of the crucifix, and the symbols of the four evangelists, and other designs, in enamel at the top.† On either side of him is an acolyte with a silver candlestick, and either in front of him or behind him come two acolytes, each swinging a silver thurible with the Grandisson arms engraved upon them. Then walk, two and two, twenty-eight boys with white silk copes over their surplices in honour of the feast. These are followed by twelve clerics similarly attired, called *Annivellarii*, who, according to the Bishop's regulations, should be deacons or sub-deacons, and have a little college of their own near the Cathedral. Dr. Oliver sometimes speaks of them as "chantry Priests," but the *Ordinale*‡ implies that they were not priests at all,

* OLIVER'S *Monasticon*, p. 269.

† OLIVER, *Inventory* of 1506, p. 321. All the vestments and other ornaments mentioned in this paper are described in the *Inventories* printed by Dr. Oliver. Those given by Bishop Grandisson have been selected as certainly in existence in 1368.

‡ Fol. 1.

probably students preparing for the priesthood. After these come the Vicars Choral to the number of twenty-four, also in silken copes; and then follow the twenty-four Canons, and these are probably vested in dalmatics and chasubles according to their rank.* The four Archdeacons follow in copes, and then the four great dignitaries of the Cathedral, the Dean and Precentor, the Chancellor and Treasurer. Last of all comes the Bishop, accompanied by his chaplains, and vested probably in a white damask cope, with gold-embroidered orphreys, and a green velvet morse on which is embroidered an angel bearing the Grandisson shield. His mitre is of cloth of gold, with designs upon it embroidered in gold and pearls, and the Bishop's arms on the lappets. This mitre he had bought from the executors of his predecessor (Walter de Stapledon, brutally murdered in the streets of London), and had paid 200 marks for it, and expended 120 more in having it put in perfect order. In his left hand he holds a silver crosier, with the representation of the coronation of the Blessed Virgin at the top, and his own arms, and various designs in enamel on the staff, which is composed of three joints. These with many other things he left to his successors.†

As the procession enters the choir, it leaves the altar of St. Nicholas on the left, and a small altar of the Blessed Virgin, commonly called "Bratton's," on the right, at which Mass is said at daybreak for the benefit of working men, by the foundation of Henry de Bracton, the first commentator on the laws of England, who was once Archdeacon of Barnstaple, and afterwards Chancellor. The boys separate and stand in two rows near the centre of the choir. The *Annivellarii* occupy the benches just above them, while in the twelve stalls on either side above these sit the Vicars Choral. The Canons take each his own stall, annexed to his prebend. The first stall on the right is occupied by the Dean, Robert Sumpter, installed four years ago. He alone is elected by the Canons, with the licence of the Bishop, who appoints all the other members of the Chapter. The Dean is, under the Bishop, the quasi-conventional superior of the Canons and Vicars within the cloisters. He has to correct their morals (according to Leofric with corporal punishment), and no one can be admitted as vicar or chorister

* Thus it was laid down at Vienne in Gaul in an ancient MS. edited by Martene, *De Antiq. Rit.* tom. i. p. 233. A plan is given of the sanctuary, and the positions of the Archbishop and the sacred ministers are indicated.

† See his Will, printed at length in OLIVER's *Bishops of Exeter*, p. 447; described in *Inventory*, p. 325.

without his permission. In the absence of the Bishop he is bound to officiate on all great feasts. Over his stall is inscribed—

“TARDIUS ATQUE MANE RESIDENS REGE CUNCTA DECANE.”

The Cantor or Precentor, John de Scharshulle, who had held this position for thirty-one years, is the next to the Dean in rank. He is responsible for the training and instruction of the choir-boys, and the whole arrangement of the singing. He arranges the list of servers, and decides who is to sing this or that antiphon. On greater feasts he has to begin the antiphon after each psalm himself, on other days he leaves it to the sub-chanter or someone else. If the Bishop has to sing an antiphon, the Precentor himself must give him the note. His stall is opposite that of the Dean, on the left of the entrance to the choir, and has the words over it—

“HIC RESIDENDO CHORUM REGE CANTOR DUX PUEGORUM.”

In 1283 Walter de Lechdale, then Precentor, was murdered in the Cathedral Close as he was leaving the church after Matins.

The Archdeacon of Exeter occupies the stall next to the Dean. At this time he was Philip de Bello Campo, or Beauchamp, who had been appointed in 1360, but resigned within a month. His successor being made Dean of Wells, Philip was reappointed. He seems to have been much beloved by the Bishop, who left him a set of vestments and a beautiful sapphire ring, and more valuable legacies still in the shape of “my beautiful little Bible, which I had from Master Robert Herward, with the Portifory (or Breviary) and Psalter in my chamber.”* Next to the Archdeacon of Exeter sat the Sub-Dean, who was either John Pessemier or Thomas Draper. He was the Bishop’s Penitentiary, and had to hear the confessions of reserved cases, and either to absolve them or remit them to his superior, the Bishop, the Archbishop, or the Pope. Once a year, if possible, he ought to go round the diocese to hear the confessions of such sick persons as may need him, and not be able to come to Exeter, but otherwise, and especially in Advent and Lent, he is not to absent himself from the Cathedral.

The next stall to that of the Precentor is filled by the Archdeacon of Cornwall, Nicholas de Newton, who owed his preferment to King Edward III. in 1362, his predecessor

* Will, OLIVER, p. 449.

having been promoted by that monarch. The Chancellor, Dr. John Wyliet, occupied the stall at the further end of the Dean's side, next to the Bishop's throne. He was one of the executors of the Bishop's will, with the Precentor, the Dean of Wells, and others; thirteen in all. Each executor was to have, besides his expenses, "a silver ewer and basin or a handsome ring or some other jewel useful and acceptable to each, together with one hundred shillings sterling."* The Chancellor, according to the *Ordinale*, was to keep in order, correct, repair, and replace the choir-books; also to hear the Lectors read, and see that they did so correctly, and set them right if they need it. He was to be a Doctor, or at least a Bachelor, either in Theology or Canon Law, and to lecture on one or other of those subjects in the cloister. He had to dictate the official letters of the Chapter, to submit them to the other Canons, and to affix the Chapter seal to them. Over his stall were the words—

"HAC QUI SEDE SEDES JURA SACRATA LEGES."

Next to the Chancellor sat the Archdeacon of Barnstaple, John de Derby. Opposite to the Chancellor was the stall of the Treasurer, Peter de Pateshull. His duty was diligently to keep all the church books in the choir, and those in the library; all the vestments, jewels, and other things belonging to the church. He might, at his own risk, appoint some member of the choir to act as sub-treasurer, giving him a proper salary and maintenance. The Treasurer was responsible for half the expense of the wine for Masses celebrated in the church, the incense and charcoal, ropes for the bells, and the repairs of books and vestments, and all the oil for the lamps. He was to appoint and be responsible for four *custodi*, or vergers, to guard the church. To enable him to bear the expence of these demands upon his purse, he had certain beneficial rights on church property in various parts of the diocese, and a large share of the offerings in the cathedral. Over his stall was inscribed—

"THESAUROS CONDE RESIDENS PRO SUMME SPONDE."

Next to the Treasurer sat the Archdeacon of Totnes, William Steele. The Archdeacons were not necessarily Canons, though they had stalls in the choir, and two of them were expected to be in residence.

The high altar is covered with massive silver-work, and has a magnificent canopy above it, all the gift of Bishop

* Will, OLIVER, p. 451.

Stapledon. Above the altar is suspended from the roof, by a cord 240 feet in length, a silver dove, which contains a golden pyx, wherein the blessed sacrament is reserved for the sick.* Upon the super-altar stands a silver gilt crucifix, the gift of Bishop Grandisson, with a large foot resting on four lions, and two angels on either side. Six great silver candlesticks stand three on each side, and two massive candelabra stand at some distance below the altar steps. On either side of the altar is a silver-gilt statue—St. Peter on one side, and St. Paul on the other, with the Grandisson arms on the pedestal, each standing on three lions, also the gift of the Bishop.†

But now all are settled into their proper places. Four moveable stools are set in the middle of the choir; and as it is one of the great festivals, the Chancellor and the Treasurer, with two Vicars Choral, each holding ivory staves of office as Rectors of the choir, stand in front of the great lectern, on which is spread out the Book of the Antiphons, with their musical notes. After a short prayer in silence at the altar step, the Bishop goes to his throne, and all say the *Pater Noster* in silence. Then the Bishop, making a large sign of the cross, sings, “*Deus in adjutorium meum intende*,” and the choir respond and recite the *Gloria Patri* and the *Alleluia* with their faces towards the altar.‡ Then the Sub-chanter and one of the clerks stand opposite the Dean and sing the “*Rex pacificus*,” the first words of the first antiphon. The Dean repeats them with the same notes, and the choir finishes the antiphon. The Chancellor and his Vicar sing the first half of the first verse of the psalm, “*Laudate pueri*,” and all on the Dean’s side join in the latter half. The Precentor’s side sing the second verse, and so on alternately, till the psalm is finished, when the antiphon is repeated; and then the Sub-chanter and Clerk as before give the note of the second antiphon to the Precentor, the third in like manner to the Archdeacon of Exeter, the fourth to the Archdeacon of Cornwall, and the last to the Archdeacon of Barnstaple. When all the five psalms and antiphons are finished, the Cross-bearer and two acolytes with candles stand in front of the Bishop’s throne; the

* Inventory of 1506, OLIVER, p. 320. The length of the cord is stated in the *Fabric Rolls*, p. 385, and it was renewed in 1877.

† Will, *Op. cit.* p. 445.

‡ *Ordinale*, fol. 9. Bishop Grandisson adds: “Et notandum est quod summi pontifices Urbanus quartus et Johannes XXII. indulgentias Centum dierum concesserunt omnibus se devote inclinantibus quociens nomen ihesu xpi, recitatur in ecclesia.” (fol. 9b.)

Treasurer holds the book, and the Chaplains hold up the borders of his cope; while the Bishop reads the short chapter. The response is sung by the Chancellor and his three co-Rectors—"Fear not, Judæa and Jerusalem. To-morrow you shall go forth, and the Lord shall be with you." Then the Treasurer and his Vicar sing the first line of the hymn, "*Veni Redemptor gentium*" (Come, Redeemer of the nations). The rest of the hymn is sung by alternate sides of the choir; and then, while the versicles are sung by two boys, the Precentor, John de Scharshulle, comes down from his stall, and stands in front of the Bishop, and gives him the note of the antiphon, which he repeats: "*Dum ortus*.—When the sun shall have risen, you shall see the King of kings come forth from the Father, as a bridegroom from his chamber." While this antiphon is being sung, the Bishop, having resumed his precious mitre, descends from his throne, and accompanied by the Chancellor and the Treasurer goes to the altar, where the two thurifers present their thuribles one after the other; and the Bishop takes the incense offered him by the Treasurer and puts it on the charcoal, blessing it. He kisses the altar in the middle, and then, taking one of the thuribles, he incenses with three swings the cross; then the super-altar on the epistle-side, and afterwards on the gospel-side; then the image of St. Peter, and afterwards that of St. Paul; and lastly the lower part of the altar on either side. He then again kisses the middle of the altar and, having handed the thurible to the Treasurer, returns to his throne. The Chancellor then incenses the little altar of St. John, near the north door of the choir; while the Treasurer incenses that of St. Stephen, near the south. They then go out at opposite doors, preceded each by a cross-and-candle-bearer, and meet at the altar in the Lady Chapel, which they both incense together. They then return by the same doors by which they had left the choir, and after bowing before the altar they both bow to the Bishop and incense him at the throne. They give up their thuribles to the boys, and place themselves on either side of the Bishop, and are incensed there. The boys then incense the two Vicars Choral, and proceed to the lower end of the choir, where one incenses the Dean, and the other the Precentor, and so on through the Canons, Vicars, Annivellarii, and boys in order.* Incense was regarded as a sign of

* *Ordinale*, fol. 14. Bishop Grandisson forbids them to incense the tombs of the deceased Bishops, as seems to have been done, "unless any of them should be canonized."

honour, and was offered to persons or things in various ways dedicated to the service of God. All this time the *Magnificat* is being chanted by the choir, and at its conclusion the antiphon is repeated. Then the Treasurer takes off the Bishop's mitre, who, after saying, "*Dominus vobiscum*" and "*Oremus*," intones the Collect from the book, and repeats the "*Dominus vobiscum*." The "*Benedicamus Domino*" is sung by the Vicars Choral, and after a short silent prayer the procession leaves the choir in the same order in which it entered.

At Compline the whole choir are in black stuff copes or mantles over their surplices.

At midnight the choir is brilliantly illuminated. A large chandelier, filled with several candles at the expense of the Archdeacon of Exeter, hangs near the Dean's stall. Two other chandeliers light up the space between the middle of the choir and the altar, which has all its candles and candelabra lighted. The nave and side-chapels are probably thronged with people, and all the clergy are present. When the *Pater Noster* has been said in silence the Bishop makes the sign of the cross upon his lips, and sings "*Domine labia mea aperies*;" and then, the choir having responded, he makes the sign on his breast, and sings "*Deus in adjutorium*," &c., as at vespers. Then the Chancellor and Treasurer and two Vicars Choral, in copes, standing at the lectern, begin the invitatory, "*Christus natus est nobis. Venite adoremus.*" And they sing the whole of the *Venite*, the choir responding with the invitatory at the proper times. The Chancellor and his Vicar Choral begin the hymn, and take it in turns with the Treasurer and the other Vicar to begin each of the psalms. The first antiphon is sung by the Dean, the second by the Precentor, the third by the Chancellor, the fourth by the Treasurer, the fifth by the Archdeacon of Exeter, the sixth by the Archdeacon of Cornwall, the seventh by the Archdeacon of Totnes, the eighth by the Archdeacon of Barnstaple, and the ninth by the Sub-dean. The first lection is sung by the Archdeacon of Barnstaple, vested in a silken cope, and is from the first eight verses of the ninth chapter of *Isaias*. At the end the reader says, "*Haec dicit Dns*—Thus saith the Lord God, 'Be converted unto Me, and you shall be saved.' Then follows a ceremony, apparently unique in this cathedral. Towards the end of the lection a boy, clothed in an alb with an amice round his neck, and having a good and clear voice, comes forth from the place behind the high altar, with a lighted torch in his left hand, and standing on the highest

step of the altar, with his face to the choir, begins to sing the first eight words of the response, "*Hodie nobis coelorum Rex de Virgine nasci dignatus est.*"—To-day the King of heaven vouchsafed to be born of a Virgin." At the words, "King of heaven," he lifts his right hand high up towards heaven. At the words, "Of a Virgin," he stretches out his hand towards the image of the Blessed Virgin; and then, turning to the altar, at the words "*Dignatus est,*" he genuflects three times, and the choir goes on, "*Ut hominem perditum.*"—That He might recall man who was lost to the kingdom of heaven." While this is being sung, three boys similarly attired come from the north to the lower altar-step, and three others from the south, and the first one comes down to meet them; and altogether they face the choir and sing, "*Gloria in excelsis Deo.*"—Glory be to God in the highest, and on earth peace to men of good will;" and then all seven pass slowly down the middle of the choir and go out by the west door, while the choir repeat the response.*

The second lection is read by the Archdeacon of Totnes, probably William Steele, and the response is sung by two clerks of the second benches in silk copes, and the third by three of the same rank, the third lection being read by the Archdeacon of Cornwall, Nicholas de Newton. The fourth lection, from a sermon of St. Isidore, is read by the Archdeacon of Exeter, Philip de Bello Campo, and the fifth and sixth by the Treasurer and Chancellor, from a sermon of Pope Leo the Great. The seventh lection, from the gospel of the Midnight Mass, is sung by the Precentor, and the eighth, from that of the Aurora, from the same second chapter of St. Luke, by the Dean, Robert Sumpter.

The last lection, from the gospel of St. John, is sung by the Bishop at his throne. Hitherto he has worn his choir dress, but now he puts on a cope and mitre, and takes his crosier in his hand. The cross-bearer and two acolytes with their candles stand in front of him. The response is sung by four Canons in copes; and, at the end of the response, the Deacon and Subdeacon of the mass enter the choir with thurifer and acolytes. They proceed up the choir, the Deacon carrying a splendid MS. of the Gospels bound in silver, with figures of Jesus on the cross, Our Lady, and St. John

* *Ordinale*, fol. 27. The whole Response is: "*Hodie nobis coelorum Rex de Virgine nasci dignatus est, ut hominem perditum ad coelestia regna revocaret. Gaudet exercitus Angelorum: quia salus aeterna humano generi apparuit. V. Gloria in excelsis Deo, et in terra pax hominibus bonae voluntatis. Gaudet, &c.; Gloria Patri, &c.; Hodie, &c.*"

engraved upon it.* The Deacon kneels before the throne for the Bishop's blessing; and then, after incensing three times the open book of the Gospels held by the Subdeacon, he sings the beginning of the gospel of St. Matthew, which contains the genealogy of our Lord. The Subdeacon carries the book for the Bishop to kiss, and the Bishop intones the *Te Deum*. The Chancellor and Treasurer go up to incense the altar and the Bishop. While the *Te Deum* is being sung the sacred ministers vest for mass.

Grandisson's *Ordinale* says, "This mass will be celebrated by the Precentor in the absence of the Bishop, or by some other dignitary. And if the Bishop has to sing the last mass, let the Dean sing this first one, unless perchance the Bishop out of devotion shall wish to sing it; for our Lord the Pope of Rome sings all three if he conveniently can."†

At the end of the *Te Deum* the Bishop probably retires, leaving the Dean as celebrant. After the mass the celebrant says before the altar, "*Verbum caro factum est*"; and then, before he leaves the altar, he intones the "*Deus in adiutorium*," &c., for Lauds, the antiphons of which are chanted by the Vicars Choral. Instead of the usual "*Benedicamus Domino*" four Vicars Choral, in copes, sing eight lines of the hymn "*Verbum Patris*," and after a commemoration of the Blessed Virgin, four boys in surplices sing the "*Benedicamus Domino*," followed by the "*Alleluia*," which is expressly forbidden by the Sarum Rite on this night.‡ The Chancellor then begins the Aurora Mass, which is followed by Prime.

On ordinary days the "*Bratton's*" Mass was to be said at daybreak, and the bells were to ring from the epistle in that mass to the preface, and from the *Agnus Dei* to the end, and then Prime was to begin.§

Whether any of the choir were supposed to go to bed on Christmas night does not appear. No directions are given for the communion of the people. In Dominican Churches communion used to be given at the Midnight Mass, while Lauds were being sung by the choir. Perhaps in Exeter they received Holy Communion at the Aurora Mass.

After Tierce there was a procession, in which every one is vested in white silk copes, and the Bishop notes: "And when this is over, and the copes are put away, Sext is sung.

* *Inventory, Op. cit.* p. 323.

† Fol. 27b. Pope Leo XII. was the last Pope who sang the Midnight Mass at St. Maria Maggiore, the Aurora Mass at St. Anastasia, and then at 9 o'clock sang the Papal Mass at St. Peter's.

‡ Fol. 28. See *Brev. ad usum Sarum*, p. xcii. Cambridge edition, 1882.

§ *Ordinale*, fol. 17b.

while the ministers are vesting for the High Mass ; for with us at Exeter the whole choir is not vested in silk copes except only in processions, and this in greater double feasts, because thus the silk copes will not be so much rubbed in the stalls."*

The Bishop, with all his magnificence, thought these details by no means beneath him ; and the same economical spirit manifests itself in the minute directions that he gives in the constitutions of his foundation of Ottery St. Mary, where he lays down the regulation that the Priest, Deacon, and Subdeacon are to have each a small handkerchief in their hand, so as to prevent their soiling the vestments in front, and to wipe off perspiration, and to place on their knees when they sit down. Also that they do not dog's-ear the books, nor leave them open. The same union of economy with devotion appears in his direction, "That one oil-lamp burn continually by day, and one mortar or cresset, which is not so easily put out as a lamp, by night, in a fitting and convenient place, out of reverence for the body of Christ, and also in case of fire being required by day, and for the security of the church by night, so that the doors of the church need not be opened by night to seek for fire or any other reason before the beginning of the second stroke of the bell for Matins."†

From his very precise regulations about the number of strokes of the bells at Ottery, it seems that the Bishop did not like too much bell-ringing, especially at funerals. "We forbid them to be rung for a long time, and not after the office has been said, nor in the morning, as is the case at Exeter ; for there is no profit to the souls in ' sounding brass or tinkling cymbal,' and it does much mischief to people's ears, to the building, and to the bells themselves."‡

However, we might be quite sure that all the bells in Exeter would be ringing a merry peal to call the citizens to the Cathedral for the High Mass on Christmas-day. Young and old, rich and poor, would meet together in that spacious nave. Most probably Hugh Courtenay, the first Earl of Devon, would be there with a large following. He was a cousin of the Bishop, and his son William was now one of the Canons, and destined afterwards to be successively Bishop of Hereford and of London, and lastly Archbishop of Canterbury ; and in 1381 he will come here again to consecrate the altar in the chantry, where his parents' bones still rest.

* *Ordinale*, folio 28.

† *Monasticon*, p. 278.

‡ *Ibid.* p. 272.

The procession enters the choir in the same order as for First Vespers, and in similar but, if possible, more richly ornamented vestments. Most likely the Bishop himself enters the choir by the south door, accompanied by his chaplains. He first kneels for a short time in prayer before the altar, the frontal of which is beautifully embroidered with gold thread-work, with a figure of the Blessed Virgin in the middle, and divers other figures, with the arms of the Bishop at each extremity. This was only used on the principal feasts.* An Archdeacon, probably Philip Beauchamp, with two other Deacons and three Subdeacons, attend upon him, vested in dalmatics of cloth of gold, richly embroidered. Their albs and amices all have the Grandisson arms worked on their apparels.† The Bishop rises and proceeds to his throne, where he begins the psalms, while his servants put on his sandals, and he washes his hands and takes off his cappa magna. Then the attendant ministers bring him the amice, alb, and stole. The Archdeacon assists him to put on his pectoral cross; and then he puts on the thin white silk tunicle, and dalmatic, and maniple, while he recites the prayers for each vestment. He puts on the embroidered gloves, and the Archdeacon places on his finger the great pontifical ring, with a smaller one to keep it in its place. Then he rises and puts on the chasuble, embroidered with golden roses and his arms and half-angels.‡ One of the Deacons places on his head the precious mitre of Bishop Stapledon, and the chief Subdeacon hands him the pastoral staff. He gives the sign to the Precentor, who begins the Introit: "Puer natus est nobis.—Unto us a Child is born," and the whole choir take it up. Meanwhile the Bishop descends to the foot of the altar, puts off his mitre and crosier, and, with the three Deacons on his right and the Subdeacons on his left, begins the Confiteor.§

The Bishop then ascends the altar steps, kisses the altar in the middle, and the Missal, and then puts incense into the golden thurible, which he afterwards left to the Cathedral. He incenses the altar as at Vespers, and then resuming his mitre and crosier, he returns to the throne, where he is incensed by the Archdeacon, who gives the thurible to the

* *Inventory*, p. 327. † *Sundry Gifts*, p. 318. ‡ Will, p. 445.

§ These details are taken from the *Pontificale* of Bishop Lacy, edited by Mr. Ralph Barnes. The *Ordinale* says, "Si ep̄us affuit. tres habeat diaconos, et tres subdiaconos ad minus sicut in dnica. et fō IX le'. quando ip̄e exequitur officium. In die vero Penthecost' et in die Cene. VII. diacon' et VII subdiac' et III. accolitos. In aliis vero duplicibus III. diac. et III. subdiac' tm." (fol. 81.)

boy to take away. The Bishop then sits down, and the Chaplain holds the Missal before him for him to read the Introit, and he recites the *Kyrie Eleison* with his attendants, while the choir are singing it. When the choir have concluded the Bishop rises, without his mitre, and the Archdeacon holds the Missal before him while he sings the first four words of the "*Gloria in excelsis*," his assistants repeating the rest with him. When he has finished he resumes his mitre—the plain one—and sits down until the choir having concluded the "*Gloria*," he rises and intones "*Pax vobis*," and then the "*Oremus*" and the Collect. He then sits down, and resumes the mitre, and reads the Epistle, Gradual, and Gospel, in a low voice, his attendants making the responses. In the meantime one of the Canons in the pulpit, in his cope, reads the prophecy from Isaías lii. 6–10, concluding with the words, "And all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God." The chief Subdeacon then enters the pulpit in front of the Bishop, and reads the Epistle from the first twelve verses of the Epistle to the Hebrews, and comes and kneels before the Bishop to receive his blessing. The Precentor and his three assistants then sing the Gradual and the Prose, while the Archdeacon and all the Deacons and Subdeacons form a procession, with a Subdeacon carrying the cross, and acolytes, also wearing dalmatics, with their candles. The Archdeacon having washed his hands, spreads the corporal on the altar, which he incenses,* and then takes the silver-mounted book of the Gospels, lays it on the altar, and kneels to say the prayer. Then rising he takes the book, and, preceded by the cross and candles, and the three Subdeacons and two Assistant-deacons, he goes to the Bishop, who has blessed the incense, and receives his blessing, and the chief Subdeacon holds the book before him. The Bishop lays aside his mitre, but holds his crosier, as he stands to hear the gospel, which is sung by the Deacon after he has incensed it. It is taken from the first fourteen verses of St. John; and at the words "*Et Verbum caro factum factum est*" all, including the Bishop, kneel down,† the Subdeacon with the Book and the other with the cross alone standing. The Deacon then incenses the Bishop with three swings, and the Subdeacon carries the book to him to kiss the beginning of the gospel.

The Bishop then resuming his precious mitre and crosier, and preceded by his cross-bearer and acolytes, the three Subdeacons and three Deacons, descends from his throne,

* *Ordinale*, fol. 81*b*.

† "More ecclesie Romane," fol. 9*b*.

and making a reverence to the altar and to the clergy, walks down the choir, and passes out into the nave, where a seat is prepared for him that he may preach to the people. It must have been a striking scene. The aged Bishop for the last time telling of the eternal Child who was born on Christmas-day to be the Saviour of the world. And he who there preached would be silent in death before another Christmas came. Some of his hearers might have been scandalized at his secular pomp; for John Wyclif had already begun his quarrel with the Church, and two months ago the Archbishop of Canterbury had condemned some thirty propositions disseminated by him at Oxford. But among those who came up to the Christmas festivities at Exeter there were probably some from the Bishop's own Manor of Ottery St. Mary, and they would remember that the first act of the good Bishop, as soon as he had acquired the Manor from the Chapter of Rouen, was to emancipate all the serfs upon the property for the moderate consideration of half-a-crown. Whether his example was followed by many of the great lords in Devonshire we cannot tell. But this we know, that when the day of vengeance for all their oppressions came to the serfs, and all England was in a blaze, the serfs of Devonshire were quiet, and though Bishop Stubbs, in his *Constitutional History*, refers his readers to Knighton for the rising in this county, when we come to verify the reference, we can find no trace of anything of the kind. Godwin says, "He was always very frugal, kept no more men or horses about him than necessary, and ever despised the vanity of all outward pomp."* Those who rashly judged John Grandisson because of the splendid insignia of his temporal and spiritual lordship, did not know that last August he had made his Will, in which he gave directions to his executors to place in his tomb a plate of lead with these words engraved upon it: "Here lies John de Grandisson miserable Bishop of Exeter, the most miserable servant of the Mother of Mercy, by whose prayers her merciful Son has had pity on him, that from being miserable he might become blessed, and to other miserable ones may be given the hope of weeping for their sins."†

Yet, as his eye involuntarily wandered to the south wall of

* Catalogue of Bishops of England, p. 333. Edit. 1601.

† "Hic jacet Johannes de Grandisson miserabilis Episcopus Exonie, Matris Misericordie miserimus servus, cuius misericors Filius ejus precibus est miseratus ut de misero fieret beatus et ceteris miseris spes detur flendi reatus." (OLIVER's Bishops of Exeter, p. 451.)

the western door, where he had already prepared his grave, the good Bishop could not have foreseen that, two centuries after his body was laid in the chantry of St. Radegund, his tomb would be profaned, and Izacke, the historian, would relate that "his tomb was ransack'd by sacrilegious hands: his leaden coffin (in hope of a prey) taken up, the ashes scattered about, and his bones thrown, I know not where. Surely the reliques of this worthy prelate deserved a more reverend respect even amongst savage beasts."* It is a pleasure to be able to add that our own Very Rev. President has done what he could to make reparation, and has placed a memorial window, with an appropriate inscription, near to the place where Bishop Grandisson once reposed.

But the Bishop has now finished his sermon, granted an indulgence, and given his blessing to his flock, and has returned to his throne, where, laying aside the mitre, he sings "*Credo in unum Deum*," and recites the Nicene Creed, which the choir sing. He then sings "*Dominus vobiscum*," and "*Oremus*," and reads the Offertory, while the choir sing it. The Bishop takes off his gloves, and goes with mitre and crosier to the altar, where he finds the corporal spread, and the chief Deacon presents him with the bread on the paten, and the wine and water in the chalice, which has a crucifix and the Bishop's arms engraved on the foot.† The incense is offered in a golden thurible‡ by the Archdeacon, and the Bishop puts it into both thuribles, with one of which he incenses the oblations, and afterwards the altar in the same way as at Vespers. The Bishop then resumes his mitre while he is incensed by the Archdeacon, who, with the second Deacon, goes down towards the choir, and incenses the Precentor, the second Deacon at the same time incensing the other Rector of the choir; then they incense the secondary Rectors, then the Canons, commencing with the Dean, the Vicars, and then the Deacons and Subdeacons.§ The Archdeacon returns to the Bishop, who has now reached the Preface, which he sings, and the choir sing the *Sanctus*. At the Elevation two Subdeacons incense the Blessed Sacrament, and the great bell announces it to all the country round. When the Bishop has sung the third "*Per omnia saecula saeculorum*," the Archdeacon holds the crosier in his right hand, with the crook turned towards himself, to show that he has no jurisdiction, turns to the people and says, "*Humiliate vos ad benedictionem*." The choir respond, "*Deo gratias*."

* *Memorials*, p. 59.

† *Inventory*, OLIVER, p. 322.

‡ Will, OLIVER, p. 445.

§ Fol. 82.

Then the Bishop, having placed the Holy Eucharist on the paten, resumes the mitre and crosier* and gives his blessing over the people, then turning to the altar, puts off his mitre and takes the sacred Host in his hand, makes three crosses over the chalice, saying, "*Et Pax ejus sit semper vobiscum.*" The ministers say the *Agnus Dei* with him, and the choir sing it. The Archdeacon and the chief Subdeacon receive the Pax, or Kiss of Peace, from the Bishop, and give it to the other Deacons and Subdeacons, then to the Precentor and Rector of choir, who give it to the Dean and other Canons, and so it passes through the whole choir. After the Bishop has communicated and taken the ablutions, the Deacon places the mitre on his head while he washes his hands, and then laying aside the mitre he reads the Communion, and in due course the prayer called the Post-communion. He then kisses the middle of the altar, and sings "*Dominus vobiscum,*" to which the choir respond as usual, and the Deacon sings the "*Ite missa est.*" The Bishop says a short prayer bowed over the centre of the altar, and then, taking his mitre and crosier, the great procession forms, and he passes down the choir and nave, giving his blessing to the kneeling crowds.

All this time the venerable Bishop has taken no food since yesterday evening, and it is hardly likely that he will be present at Vespers, which will therefore be sung by the Dean, with similar ceremonies to those which accompanied First Vespers. All the Hours and the Second Vespers are exactly the same as the present Roman office; the psalms for First Vespers were different, and so was the hymn, being the same as those now used by the Dominican Order. The Dominicans had a convent near the Cathedral, and Bishop Grandisson seems to have been very fond of them, and left them by will all the works of St. Thomas Aquinas.†

After Second Vespers was formed a procession in honour of St. Stephen. In front walks a boy in surplice, carrying holy water; then come two acolytes in red silk copes, carrying two crosses, with two candle-bearers in albs; next comes a boy in a red dalmatic with the thurible, and after him two others similarly vested, each carrying a book of the Gospels. Then a boy in surplice with the collectarium for the Priest who follows, and all the other Priests come in two files. The Deacons come last, having the place of honour in

* See MARTENE, *De Ant. Rit.* tom. i. p. 217, from an ancient Pontifical of the Church of Mayence.

† Will, OLIVER, p. 449.

the procession, which goes out by the north door, moves all round the outside of the choir, and re-enters the choir by the south side, where it forms in front of the altar of St. Stephen, singing the prose and response in honour of St. Stephen, which one of the Deacons begins, and all the rest take up. The Priest incenses the altar and the image of the first martyr. All through the office of St. Stephen the Deacons take the principal parts. I cannot therefore think that Dr. Oliver is justified in taking this procession as the type of "private processions;"* that is, within the walls of the Cathedral. The following day being the Feast of St. John the Evangelist, a similar procession is formed, in which the Priests take the leading part, before the altar of St. John. It is therefore reasonable to suppose that they would walk last in the place of honour. In fact, Bishop Grandisson says: "On this day, and that of St. John and the Innocents, all the functions are, as it were, *ad libitum*, because they are the abnormal feasts of deacons, priests, and boys."†

The Feast of St. John is followed by that of the Holy Innocents, and the Exeter *Ordinale* has precise directions as to the curious custom of the Boy-Bishop which seems to have prevailed throughout England. After the Vespers of St. John all the boys assemble before the high altar, and the Boy-Bishop, vested in pontificals with cope and mitre, kneels before the Bishop, who makes the sign of the cross on the "boy who represents Christ, the true and eternal pontiff."‡ The procession is then formed, with the Boy-Bishop in the place of honour and all his companions in silk copes. They go to the altar of the Holy Innocents, and the Boy-Bishop incenses the altar while they sing verses, and without saying "*Dominus vobiscum*," he recites the Collect. At the altar the crosier-bearer turns towards the Boy-Bishop and intones the antiphon, "*Princeps ecclesiae*, Prince of the Church and pastor of the flock, deign to bless all thy people;" and, turning to the choir, he goes on, "With meekness and charity humble yourselves for his benediction." The choir responds, "*Deo gratias.*" Then he delivers the crosier to the Boy-Bishop, and the latter makes the sign of the cross on his breast, while he sings, "*Adjutorium nostrum in nomine Domini;*" and then on his forehead, saying, "*Sit nomen Domini bene-*

* OLIVER, p. 225.

† *Ordinale*, fol. 28 b.

‡ So Dr. Oliver. The words are: "Tunc conveniant Ep̄ūs puerorum et ceteri pueri secum in capis sericis ad gradum altaris et ibidem solus Ep̄ūs xpm puerum verum et eternum pontificem signans." (fol. 30.) It seems rather as if the Boy-Bishop made the sign of the cross on the image of the Infant Jesus.

dictum,” to which the customary response is made by the choir. The Boy-Bishop gives the Benediction thus: He raises his hand and says, “*Crucis signo vos consigno.*” Turning to the people, “*Vestra sit tuitio.*” Then turning towards the altar he continues, “*Qui nos emit et redemit.*” Placing his hand on his own breast, he concludes, “*Suae carnis pretio.*” The choir respond, “*Amen,*” and they return to the choir singing the antiphon of the Blessed Virgin. Then the boys go to take off their copes, and come back to the choir, where the Boy-Bishop begins Compline in the usual manner. After Compline he gives the episcopal benediction, “or any other solemn benediction that he pleases.” The Boy-Bishop does not seem to take any part in Matins, but at Lauds he reads the Little Chapter in a modest voice; and after the hymn the Precentor comes forward and gives him the note to sing the first words of the antiphon for the *Benedictus*, and he recites the prayer and gives his Benediction.

He wears his episcopal vestments at all the offices of the day, and at Second Vespers the same ceremony as the preceding day is repeated; and when the Boy-Bishop has given his blessing his day of honour is over.* There were several stringent rules for the Boy-Bishop to observe during his day of office. One of the Canons was appointed to look after him. He was to have for supper a penny roll, a small cup of mild cider, two or three pennyworth of meat, and a pennyworth of cheese or butter. He might ask not more than six of his friends to dine with him at the Canon's room, but their dinner was not to cost more than fourpence a head. He was not to run about the streets in his episcopal gloves, and he was bound to go to choir and school the next day just like the other choristers.†

If any one is inclined to censure Bishop Grandisson for allowing so childish a ceremony as that of the Boy-Bishop to take place in the most sacred place in his diocese, it must be remembered that he had felt it his duty to put a stop to a number of dramatic entertainments that used to be carried on in the Cathedral—miracle-plays, and the like; and that he was anxious to make the services as attractive to all classes of his flock as possible. There can be no doubt that the children and their parents would look forward with very keen interest to the election and performances of the Boy-

* Folio 80b. In the *York Missal*, published by the Surtees Society, there is a rubric directing the Boy-Bishop to occupy the Episcopal throne at Mass, and if the Feast falls on a Sunday, he is to intone the “*Gloria in excelsia.*”

† OLIVER, *Op. cit.* p. 228, *Note.*

bishop, and the worthy Precentor very likely made the office the prize for good conduct and attention to study.

I have in this sketch given special prominence to any peculiarities that distinguished the Exeter Use from that of Sarum, and both from the present Roman Use. The differences from the Sarum Rite are very few. Those that distinguish the latter from the Roman Rite are almost always the same as the differences between the Dominican and the Roman Rite. For instance, the Psalms for First Vespers at Christmas are identical with those in the Dominican Rite, and differ from the Roman. The *Confiteor* in the Exeter and Sarum Use differs from the Roman, but is (with the exception of the mention of St. Dominic) the same with that of the Dominican Rite. The Lections for the Second Nocturn differ from both the Roman and Dominican Rites; but the gospel of St. Matthew, with the genealogy, is still sung to a special chant in Dominican churches, while it is omitted in the Roman Office. The Prophecy before the Epistle, and the Prose after it, unknown to the Roman Rite, are the same in that of St. Dominic as in those of Exeter and Sarum, as is the custom of reckoning the Sundays from after Trinity instead of from after Pentecost. I have not hesitated to fill up a few gaps in the rubrics of Bishop Grandisson from those in the Sarum Office, the latest form of which in the sixteenth century has been lately published by the University Press at Cambridge. Some other details in the Mass, the rubrics of which are very scanty in the *Ordinale*, I have supplied from ancient French Liturgies given in Martene, *De Antiquis Ecclesiae Ritibus*. Martene gives an elaborate description of the Pontifical Mass at Rheims, Vienne, and Mayence in the tenth and eleventh centuries, where the Archbishop was assisted by seven Deacons and seven Subdeacons, with a chaplain in cope as Assistant Priest. I could not find any mention of an Assistant Priest in the Exeter *Ordinale*; but, according to the Roman *Ceremoniale Episcoporum*, this would be the office of the Dean.

Mr. Reynolds has not yet published more than eighty folios of the *Ordinale*, and these do not contain any directions about the Mass; but he has kindly let me see some sheets printed, but not published, in which this portion of the work is contained, and through the kindness of Mr. Hampshire, the present Librarian, I have been able to consult the original MS. An account of these valuable remains of the vast literary treasures with which Bishop Grandisson

enriched his Cathedral will be found in Maskell's *Monumenta Ritualia*.

The principal peculiarity in the Mass is the Pontifical Benediction being given before the "*Agnus Dei*" instead of after the "*Ite missa est*." This is ordered in the Sarum Pontifical already quoted, and Mr. Maskell says : "The ancient episcopal benedictions were given before the 'Pax Domini'."* According to the Sarum Rite the Nuptial Blessing was given at this same point in the Mass, and indeed in the Roman Mass now it is given before the prayer which follows the *Pater Noster*, instead of after it.

If my sketch of the Christmas part of the *Ordinale* should lead anyone to study other portions of this valuable record, I shall not have written it in vain.

* *Ancient Liturgy*, p. 160.

ART AND SCIENCE IN DEVONSHIRE VILLAGES.

BY J. PHILLIPS.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

AT the Dartmouth meeting of this Association in the year 1869, and at the Devonport meeting in the following year, I called attention to the possibilities of Art training, and the advantages that would thereby accrue in our Devonshire villages. Public opinion has been greatly aroused since then in regard to general education, and to what is commonly known as "Art industry;" and hence it may not be deemed too early to again bring the matter under the notice of members of this Association. It is usual to put aside as absurd the idea of there being any Art feeling amongst English rustics. We are told it is in the grain and nature of the people of the sunny south, being induced by climate and natural surroundings. But that will not equally apply to the North of Europe, where—and since we briefly considered the question at Dartmouth—Art and Art industry have been so very greatly developed, and scientific information concerning natural surroundings so widely disseminated.

It is true that in Germany, Denmark, Sweden, &c., government orders all this; but with our many societies in England, and the great abstract interest that is taken in Science and Art, I would submit it as matter for discussion, whether means might not be taken by existing associations in this country to extend into our rural districts the interest of Scientific research and of Art training by voluntary effort. A London society* during the past few years has well shown how effectually this may be done; and a great impetus would be given if various country associations interested in these subjects could be induced to encourage, by such means as they might deem suitable, Scientific and Art study and work in remote districts. A fair precedent is found in the practical interest taken by the great societies

* Home Art and Industry Association, Royal Albert Hall, London.

in the spread and application of Scientific research. A good work has been undertaken by the Dartmoor committee of this Association ; and with such a complete organization, and after many years of success, it may now appear to other members, as it appears to me, that an extension of the operations of the Society may suitably and profitably be made in the direction I have indicated.

I am aware that there are those who hold it as beneath the dignity of Science and Art that they should be pursued with any other motive than for their own sakes. I cannot see that it is derogatory to Science and Art that they should become instruments for ameliorating the condition of men's lives. Indeed, I think it not only adds to the importance and value of Scientific research, but enhances the high estimate in which it is held ; and it can scarcely be denied that the most important results and benefits have come to us through the labours of earnest scientists. Such then being allowed, it is not an unfair deduction that the more widely the results of such labours are spread, the more widely will be extended the benefits they confer. To what with more hope and greater confidence can the ever-increasing population of this country look for help, to meet the requirements of life, than to the powers that Science brings within our reach ? And does it not appear a natural deduction that those who most highly esteem Scientific knowledge, and who would most readily assist its diffusion, are to be found amongst the members of such an association as this ?

Surely some of the Honiton lace, that may be seen in the building where we are now met, is not less a work of Art than many a painting on canvas. For this latter the appreciation seems ever to increase in Devonshire, while for the former it is dying out. It would scarcely be within the scope of this paper to consider *why* this should be ; but those who are in a position to speak, say there was a lack of men and suitable design possessing sufficient Art merit. And this in Devonshire, the home and hotbed of Art !

I question if any other county can show such a collection of carved oak chests as are to be seen in our Devonshire villages—family heirlooms, handed down through generations. I am sorry that one such, in fulfilment of family tradition, recently passed out of our parish, and even out of the county, on the marriage of the eldest son of William Bartlett, road contractor, Abbotskerswell. Why do we not hear of such chests being now produced ? They must have been works of great delight to those who in the 16th and 17th centuries

carved them; but how many such artists are now to be found in rural Devonshire? There is this distinction between the Honiton lace and the carved chests, that while the former was made an article of commerce, the latter and earlier work was purely for home use and adornment.

The originators of Honiton lace and of this carved work must have been possessed of considerable Art feeling and sentiment; and our villagers of to-day are their descendants. In various directions there are evidences that this same Art feeling exists in Devonshire, and that, amongst our rural population, a small amount of encouragement goes a long way in bringing out this feeling.

Asking our village blacksmith's boy one evening where his father was, he replied, "Down to the shop amusing of himself." Well, he succeeds in doing this to some purpose, for he has shown me capital pieces of wrought ironwork that would not disgrace the Italian Exhibition now being held in London.

A former president of this Association—Canon Kingsley—himself taught a drawing-class in Bideford; and one who was a student in that class writes that it was there his Art-instinct was aroused and encouraged, till he became established as an Art-worker in wood.

During the past three winters drawing-classes in which I have been interested have been carried on in two of our Devonshire villages. The interest of the young people attending them has been sustained, and the attendance good. The aptness to learn, and the pleasure taken in their studies by the learners, has been in every way encouraging. Magnificent results have not been achieved, but our village exhibition at the close of the winter session, showing some of the results of our work, won the approval of competent judges. During the coming winter we hope to have, in connection with the existing Art-classes, a few lectures. I will not call them scientific lectures, but discourses on familiar natural objects, somewhat on the lines of Canon Kingsley's "*Madam How and Lady Why*" series.

I hope I have said enough to evoke some expression of opinion from members of this Association on the question of "Art and Science" in our villages; and in a gathering of persons interested in those subjects, such as is present to-day from all parts of the county, there may be those, both able and willing, to organize or assist, in their respective neighbourhoods, in such work, even if a general scheme of operation is not deemed to be within the province of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art.

A GOLD-WASHING APPARATUS.

BY THE REV. S. BARING-GOULD, M.A.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

I HAVE been allowed, by the kindness of Mr. Moses Bawden, to make careful drawings of a curious zinc article found in the old tin stream-works of "Golden Dagger" Mine, near the Vittifer Works by King's Oven on Dartmoor. Traces of gold are found in the works here, together with tin in abundance. The stream-works of the upper portion of the West Webburn are of extraordinary interest, and are associated with hut circles, the Challacombe Avenue, cairns and kistvaens.

In a heap of rubbish of the old works was found a small zinc apparatus, which was probably intended for washing gold. It is very small, measuring $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches by $1\frac{1}{8}$ inch, and consists of an oblong box with bottom and a roll in the zinc along the sides. The box has a part-cover extending $\frac{1}{8}$ of an inch from the head. It may be compared to an old-fashioned snuff-box with a half-lid, that fitted to the fixed half on a hinge, only that this had no hinged lid.

Inside this box are two articles, also in zinc. One consists of a very elaborate arrangement of thirty-seven double teeth, fitting between each other, and hinged the one in the other, held together by a clenching-plate of zinc. These teeth were never intended to move on the hinge, because the apex of the angle formed by the upper row of teeth is fixed by melted zinc run over them, soldering them together.

Under this arrangement of teeth, and detached from it, is a zinc receiver to catch the grains of gold that pass between the teeth. It is curved up away from them, so that the water may flow away over the lip, leaving the grains in the lap. Both the contrivance of double teeth and the receiver

are removable, but were found in the box, which they fit exactly.

It is quite impossible to fix the date of this extremely interesting relic. The ancient works at "Golden Dagger" belong to two distinct periods. The first, when the surface was scratched with oak scrapers to the depth to which the disintegrated granite and elvan lay; and a second, when iron tools were used, when pits were sunk, and the lodes were followed for short distances in the solid rock. The first are the pre-historic stream-works; then came works in historic ages, probably before the Saxon invasion; the third belong to the mediæval and Elizabethan period. To which of these the zinc gold-washing apparatus belongs it is hard to say; but certainly it does not date from the very earliest works of all, which began before even bronze tools were in employ.

SOME NOTES ON
A NATURAL PIPE FROM A SAND-PIT IN THE
BRECCIA SERIES,
IN THE PARISH OF HEAVITREE.

BY THOMAS ANDREW, F.G.S.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

A FEW weeks since, when driving along the old London road through the parish of Heavitree, about two and a-half miles from Exeter, I went into the sand-pit belonging to Mrs. Garratt, of Bishop's Court, in order to obtain a close and more complete view of the strongly-marked bedding, which had been laid bare to a depth of 90 feet. I was met by John Heywood, the foreman, who very kindly drew my attention to four pipes, of similar length and size, which he found imbedded about 25 feet from the surface in undisturbed sand. He, it seems, first met with pipes of a much larger size, about 9 inches in diameter, several land yards off, and at a point much lower down; but as the beds were cut back, the pipes gradually ascended, the angle of ascent being about 40° , and decreased in diameter.

Diagram I. is intended to illustrate the southern section of the pit, and the cross the place where these pipes were dug out. No. II. is intended to show the direction of the pipes from their first discovery by Mr. Heywood.

Altogether, the pit is 90 feet deep; and the sections show strongly current-bedded sands, with an inclination of several degrees to the north. The seams and joints are filled with iron and sand strongly cemented, which is commonly known by the name of "the pan." The rugged appearance of the locality in which the pipes were last found is solely attributable to recent workings, and not to any previously-

disturbed condition of the beds. A and B in illustration I. are old gulleys, and apparently led to the pipes; C, D, and E are seams of cemented sand, averaging in thickness about 1 inch, black and very hard; F illustrates water-marks and an iron crust in the east and west fractures, which point at one time to the percolation of no inconsiderable quantity of water. A and B in illustration II. show the appearance and direction of these fractures in the eastern section of the pit,



DIAGRAM I.

and D the inclination of the dipping-beds. Mr. Heywood is of opinion that from the present limit of the workings the beds dip in a south-easterly direction.

In my paper on the Asylum Well, which is distant from the sand-pit a quarter of a mile only, I suggested, on the authority of the Rev. A. Irving, F.G.S., in his paper read before the Geological Society on January 11th, 1888, that these sands probably form the upper beds of the Breccia series, inasmuch as the marls and fine clays of the district

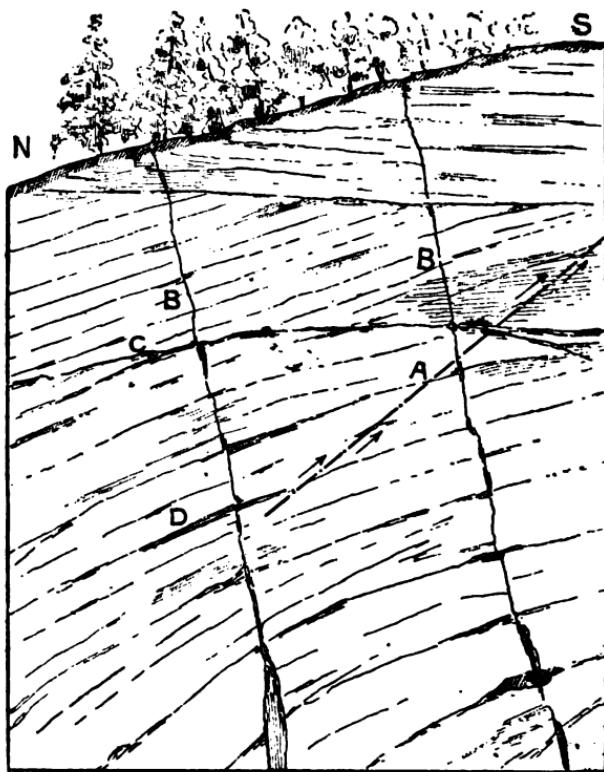


DIAGRAM II.

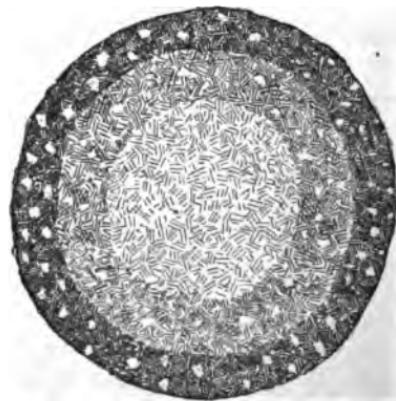


DIAGRAM III. (HALF-SIZE.)

are found to be above them. However, into the arguments of Mr. Irving and my friend Mr. Ussher on this subject it is not my purpose at present to enter. Whether these sands are æolian or water-formed I am in some doubt; my opinion inclines to the latter.

The pipes, four in number, are each about 8 inches in length, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter. Two of them are nearly round, but the other two are somewhat flattened, as if slightly crushed. The rim, as seen in diagram III., is a quarter of an inch thick, and appears to be uniformly the same throughout the pipes.

I submitted a portion of one of the pipes to Mr. Frank P. Perkins for chemical analysis, who reported as follows:

"At first sight it appears to be a piece of iron pipe, which, from being long buried, has become eaten through with rust, and filled with sand. But close inspection shows it to be no ordinary pipe. It was not fashioned in the workshop of man, but in the laboratory of Nature; chemical agency having had much to do with its formation. The first thing that marks it as non-artificial is its irregular bore; the next, that there is not the slightest trace of iron as metal, its walls appearing under a magnifying-glass to be made up of silica, held together by a ferruginous cement. It is not perhaps difficult to account for its origin. In the loosely-compacted beds—formed of water-worn particles of silica enveloped in iron oxide—a hollow existed. Through the surrounding sand, water charged with carbonic acid, derived from decaying vegetation, filtered; this on its way dissolved some iron oxide—water charged with carbonic acid having the power of holding this substance in solution. In the presence of air, with which it may be supposed the cavity in the rock was then filled, the carbonic acid was dissipated, and the iron deposited as hydrated oxide, and this firmly bound the particles of iron enveloped in silica together in the form of a tube, which afterwards became filled with loose sand."

An analysis of the portion forming the tube gives the following as its composition in 100 parts.

Moisture	.	.	.	3.0
Organic Matter and Water of Hydration	.	.	.	4.4
Iron Oxide ($Fe 2^{\circ}3$)	.	:	.	28.0
Silica	.	:	.	64.6

I also forwarded one of the tubes to Professor Judd, F.R.S., and ex-President of the Geological Society—a gentleman who

has been very polite to me on previous occasions in various enquiries—and who in acknowledging its receipt says :

" I am very greatly obliged to you for your kindness in sending me this very interesting specimen. It is certainly the most remarkable example of the kind that has come under my notice. Similar cementings of sand by hydrous ferric oxide are found in the Folkestone beds of the Lower Greensand (where it is known as 'Carstone'), and in the Northampton sand. In my *Geology of Rutland*, pp. 135-6, I have tried to explain the chemical actions which take place in the formation of such materials. I have never seen anything, however, quite like these pipes. I have no doubt whatever you are quite right as to their not being artificial ; but without a careful examination of all the surroundings, it would be injudicious to suggest the exact mode of the iron oxide assuming this remarkable disposition."

I trust the Association will not think I have unnecessarily occupied its time in considering another instance of the vagaries of Physical Nature.

CLUNIAC HOUSES IN DEVON.

A VISITATION OF THE PROVINCE IN 1279.

BY J. R. CHANTER.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

We must often go far afield for the elucidation of antiquarian matters, and should never despair of obtaining additional evidence on matters hitherto little more than traditional.

An interesting instance is found in the archives of the French monastery of Cluni, which were scattered at the Revolution, when the abbey was suppressed, were long supposed to be lost, and have been only recently recovered, and restored to the National Library of France. The portions thereof illustrative of English history have just been edited by Sir G. F. Duckett.*

The religious community of Cluni, one of the earliest and most important of monastic establishments in France, founded in 910, maintaining not only political influence, but ecclesiastical precedence, and noted for its learning, had numerous offshoots and dependencies in Great Britain, and, down to the period of the Dissolution, kept up its influence and superintendence over them by a Grand Vicar of the Order for the United Kingdom, by the appointment of the Priors, who were required to attend the Councils General of the Order, and also by periodic visitations of the subsidiary Priors.

Two religious houses under the Cluniac Rules existed in Devonshire, such being designated Alien Priories; viz., St. James at Exeter and St. Mary Magdalene at Barnstaple, both of which were constituted as Cells of "St. Martin des Champs" at Paris—the first-named having been given to it

* *Charters and Records of the Ancient Abbey of Cluni from 1077 to 1534. Illustrative of the English foundations.* Edited by Sir George F. Duckett. Oxford 1888. Printed for subscribers only. 3 vols.

by Maud the Empress before 1146, and the latter by William the Conqueror still earlier.

A voluminous history of Cluni and all its dependencies has been compiled by M. Pignot,* to which we are indebted for most of our information as to the English and Scotch priories in connection with Cluni, of which, in the fifteenth century, there were reckoned to exist upwards of 2000 religious houses, founded as offshoots or affiliations,† and of which 2 abbeys and 38 priories were in Great Britain, and 35 still subsisting down to the final suppression of religious houses at the Reformation. Of these it is interesting to notice that Barnstaple Priory was their earliest establishment in this country.‡

It is difficult to understand why a conventional establishment and church founded soon after the Conquest, in such a remote part of England as Barnstaple, should have been the first to become a dependency of the celebrated French monastery. But a further and most singular circumstance connected with this fact has recently come to light, that the Conventional Church of St. Mary Magdalene at Barnstaple was not only the first Cluniac Church in England, but that, after having been lost sight of for centuries, and its actual site forgotten, it has been re-discovered, and its remains found in fair preservation, at just the same period as the recovery and publication of the records of the foreign monastery to which it had been affiliated. An account of this discovery, with full plans and details, has been recently given in a little volume on the ecclesiastical antiquities of Barnstaple.§

The original foundation charters and early history of the Convent and Church of St. Mary Magdalene have been set out in Dugdale, Oliver's *Monasticon of Devon*, and by other ecclesiastical writers, and also shortly in the volume referred to;|| but none of them give any details of their connection with Cluni, nor, I believe, are there any such as regards the dependency of St. James at Exeter, except the name "Cluniac," and their being both Cells of St. Martin des Champs; but many such details can be traced in the

* *Histoire de l'ordre de Cluni*, par M. Henri Pignot, Paris.

† DUCKETT, vol. i. p. 32-39; *Bibl. Clun.* p. 1658.

‡ PIGNOT, vol. iii. p. 419; DUCKETT, vol. i. p. 39.

§ *Memorials of St. Peter and other Ecclesiastical Antiquities at Barnstaple, and of the Conventional Church of St. Mary Magdalene, lately discovered*. By J. R. Chanter. Barnstaple, 1882.

|| *Ibid.* p. 132-144.

records of Cluni, now for the first time made accessible through the labours of Sir G. F. Duckett.

The circumstances and actual times of their affiliation are not known; but as a Spiritual Mission was sent to the Conqueror by St. Hugh, the Abbot of Cluni, between A.D. 1044 and 1109,* it is probable that the connection with the English religious houses commenced at that early period, and consequent on that mission, after which Cluni is described as "shedding its rays on the British Isles."†

There are many references to the Devonshire Priories in Duckett's *Records*, and also in Pignot's *History*; but in the latter they are mostly of secondary interest—the names merely, with references to priors, dues, &c., and the French spelling of names is, as may be expected, rather wild. Thus Barnstaple appears in different places as Bernetauble, Bonestable, and Bernestable; and Exeter as Ecestre and Exon, the latter sometimes confounded with Oxon. The most interesting portions locally, and indeed those most historically and archaeologically valuable, are the records of the various visitations. One of these was a visitation made in 1279 by the Prior of Monte Desiderii, in France (Mont Didier), a subordinate of Cluni, accompanied by two other priors, who, starting from Bermondsey on the Vigil of St. Margaret in 1279 (7 Edward I.), and proceeding through the Midland Counties to Yorkshire; thence to Northampton, which they reached at the Feast of St. John the Evangelist; and thence by way of Somerset, where they inspected the priory of Montacute on the Feast of St. Peter ad Vincula; reached Barnstaple on Tuesday before the Feast of St. Lawrence. Where the commissioners appear to have stayed some time; as while there they summoned the Prior of St. James at Exeter to attend them, which he did on the following Saturday, and likewise the Prior of St. Clare, in Caermarthenshire, who attended or made a report there the same day. This visitation is undoubtedly a record of considerable interest, as well as value. Abbatial visitations were instituted by the parent house, not only to promote uniformity of discipline in the dependent foundations, but for the correction of abuses, the reformation of morals, and more especially for the prevention of waste and dilapidations, and general watchfulness over the property and finances. This especial visitation, says Sir George Duckett, seems to have been scrupulously carried out, extending to eighteen houses; and

* DUCkETT, vol. i. p. 80.

† Ibid. vol. ii. to p. 180.

one cannot help feeling surprised how in those early days of insecurity and difficult locomotion the visitors for this duty were enabled to travel with so much rapidity through several counties, extending from Pontefract in Yorkshire to Barnstaple in Devon. As a diary of proceedings at that remote time the *Record* is nearly unique.* I believe the existence of this document, and indeed the fact of the visitation generally, is unnoticed by any of the recognised ecclesiastical writers, and that it was unknown even to Dr. Oliver, who especially devoted his researches to the West of England. And it is certainly so interesting locally that I transcribe such parts as relate to the Devonshire Priories, adding a free translation. It is the earliest, if not the only descriptive, account we have of the Cluniac Priory at Barnstaple and its church.

Prioratus Sancti Martini.

Item, die martis ante festum Beati Laurentii, fuimus apud Bernetauble cellam Sancti Martini. Hic sunt quinque monachi cum priore; bene et regulariter vivunt; divina bene faciunt, solebant ibi esse monachi pauciores, sed ordinarius cui facilit et fecit prior obedientiam coegerit priorem ad quinque; Item cogit ad plures. Fructus erant in domo pauci; sed erat prope novos fructus; litigabat prior cum quodam abbate vicino suo super quadam decima, valoris 15 marcarum et spoliaverat priorem abbas predictus; offerebat predictus abbas predicto priori unam summam pecunie scilicet, C. libras, vel parvum minus. Audivi post recessum quod prior predictus pecuniam recepit et sic predictam decimam predictus abbas tenet et tenebit in perpetuum. Tamen invenimus priorem remissum in proseguendo jus suum. Quando prior venit ad domum predictam in venit eam obligatam in LIII marcis item in XXX marcis eidem burgensi Parisiensi; illas non solvit. Item in sex marcis quas debet priori Sancti Martini de predictis LIII tribus marcis nichil solvit quod non debebat de istis nisi XX libras. Domum suam clausit muris terreis satis bonis. Item fecit quandam parvam granchiam. Alie domus sunt sufficientes et sufficienter retente. Ecclesia bona est fortis et pulchra. De predictis monachis unum vestivit; alium mutuo recepit a priore de Monte Acuto; IIII^{or} anni sunt quod est prior domus predice; fuit ibi per IIII^{or} annos.

* DUCKETT, vol. ii. to p. 180.

TRANSLATION.

Record of the report made by the visitors of the Abbey of Cluni on the condition of the Cluniac houses in Devonshire, A.D. 1279.

Also on Tuesday, before the Feast of St. Lawrence [August 10th], we were at Barnstaple, at the cell of St. Martin. There are now five monks, with a prior, there. They live correctly, and in accordance with the regulations of the order. They perform their sacred offices well. There used to be fewer monks there, but the ordinary, to whom the prior renders, and has always rendered, obedience, required the prior to admit more. There was but a small quantity of grain [or crops] in the house, but the season for new fruits was near. The prior had a litigation with a neighbouring abbot, touching certain tithe, of the value of 15 marks; but the aforesaid abbot defeated the aforesaid prior, and offered him a sum of money; namely, 100 pounds, or a little less. I have heard since my return that the said prior has received the money; and so the said abbot holds, and will for ever hold, the aforesaid tithe. We found, however, that the prior had been remiss in maintaining his rights.

When the prior came to the aforesaid house, he found it in debt to the amount of 53 marks, and also owing 30 marks to a certain burgess of Paris; these he has not paid. Also in 6 marks which he owes to the Prior of St. Martin. Of the aforesaid 53 and 30 marks, he has paid nothing, except 20 pounds. He has enclosed his house with fairly good walls of earth [cob]. He has also constructed a small corn store or grinding-house. The other buildings are sufficient, and maintained in good condition. The church is a good one, strongly built, and handsome. Of the aforesaid monks one has vestments, another has been borrowed from the Priory of Montacute. It is four years the prior has been at the aforesaid House, and he has resided there the 4 years.

The litigation as to the tithe referred to in the above report, appears not to have been then finally settled as stated. We know from Bishop Lacy's Register that it was reopened at a later period, 1435—one Hugh Lyton being then the Prior of St. Mary—when the Bishop held a visitation Court at which it was given in evidence that a dispute as to the right of taking tithe had formerly existed, but that the question was then settled.* This affords a curious confirmation of the report of the Cluni visitation.

* *Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Devon*, by Dr. Oliver, 1842; vol. iii. p. 34.

St. James Priory, Exeter.

Domus beati Martini.

Die sabbati post venit prior Sancti Jacobi de Ecestre (Exonie) ad nos pro quo mandavimus quod multum est pauper et gravatus fuisset si nos recepisset in domo sua. Statum domus sue nobis fideliter et veraciter declaravit in hunc modum. Invenit domum predictam obligatam in VIII^{lb}. Nunc est obligata in XX et ratio est quod refecit duo molendina que erant destructa; mode sunt in bono statu; multa sunt alienata per predecessorem suum dominum Theobaldum nunc priorem de Bonestable (Barnstaple) et hec ei dixit in presentia nostra que negare non potuit predictus Theobaldus qui sint illa alienata continetur in quadam cedula quam tradidit nobis prior habebat unum socium antiquam bone et laudabilis vite sed non est sacerdos et ideo divina non poterante fieri regulariter et honeste; propter quod injunximus ei quod reciperit mutuo unum sacerdotem a priore de Monte Acuto qui libenter acquevit et voluit et fecit donec per priorem Sancti Martini aliter esset ordinatum. Prior bene se gerit sed domus est pauper multum; obedientiam facit ordinario suo; domus et ecclesia ut dixit nobis erant in bono statu quantum ad edificia; fuit ibi IIII^{or} annis.

TRANSLATION.

On the Saturday after came to us the Prior of St. James of Exeter, for whose attendance we sent a mandate, because he is very poor, and would have been much aggrieved if he had not received us in his house. He declared to us faithfully and truly the condition of his house to be as follows: He found the said house indebted to 8 pounds, now it is 20 pounds in debt; the reason being that he has repaired two mills which had been destroyed, but which are now in a fairly good condition. Much property had been alienated by his predecessor, Sir Theobald, now the Prior of Barnstaple. These things he enumerated to him in our presence, which the said Theobald could not deny. The articles which he had alienated or taken away are set out in a certain schedule which the Prior delivered to us. He had one colleague; an aged man of good and praiseworthy life; but he is not a priest, and therefore divine services were not able to be performed becomingly, and according to the Order, on which account we enjoined him that he should borrow a priest from the Prior of Montacute, who freely acquiesced in the wish, and acted on it until it should have been otherwise

ordered by the Prior of St. Martin. The Prior conducts himself well, but the house is very poor. He renders proper obedience to his ordinary. The house and its church he told me were in good condition as regards the fabric. He has been there 4 years.

These two reports are followed by one on another Cluniac house, St. Clair, the Prior of which was summoned to Barnstaple to give an account of his charge. As this was not a Devonshire Priory, it will be rather out of place here; but as it is short, and gives a curious description of the decadence, and indeed the wretched and disreputable state into which some of the smaller religious houses had fallen even at that early period, it is worth while to give the Latin report as a contrast to the Devonshire Priories, which, although small and poor, were fairly representative of the better side of monastic life.

St. Clare, Caermarthen.

Eadem die venit ad nos prior sancte Clari de Vallis pro quo mandaveramus et intelleximus quod prior et socius in honeste et incontinentur vivant. Ipsi invicem non possunt convenire, Divina totaliter vel sunt ibi pretermiosa bona ecclesie pro majori parte sunt alienata prior est subditus operi sicut unus capellanus remensevunt adhuc domui usque ad valorem LXXII marcarum, ibi apportent dominus abbas et prior Sancte Martini concilium prout videbat in domo predicta sunt edificia quasi nulla quia dissipati sunt.*

The mediæval or ecclesiastical Latin in which most of the Cluni records are written is often ambiguous or obscure, the French vernacular idiom being literally translated into so-called Latin. The rendering it into modern English is sometimes, therefore, misleading, requiring a free rather than a literal translation; but the report of the visitation of the Devonshire priories is given as literally as possible; and as they are the earliest contemporary notices we possess of them, dealing with their internal and domestic matters more than six centuries since, their local interest is considerable, and they are worthy of being reproduced and recorded as a Devonshire gleaning. It will be to most readers a matter of surprise to find that so many of these early monkish establishments, of which the Devonshire ones are only instances, were so small and comparatively humble,

* DUCKETT, vol. ii. p. 136.

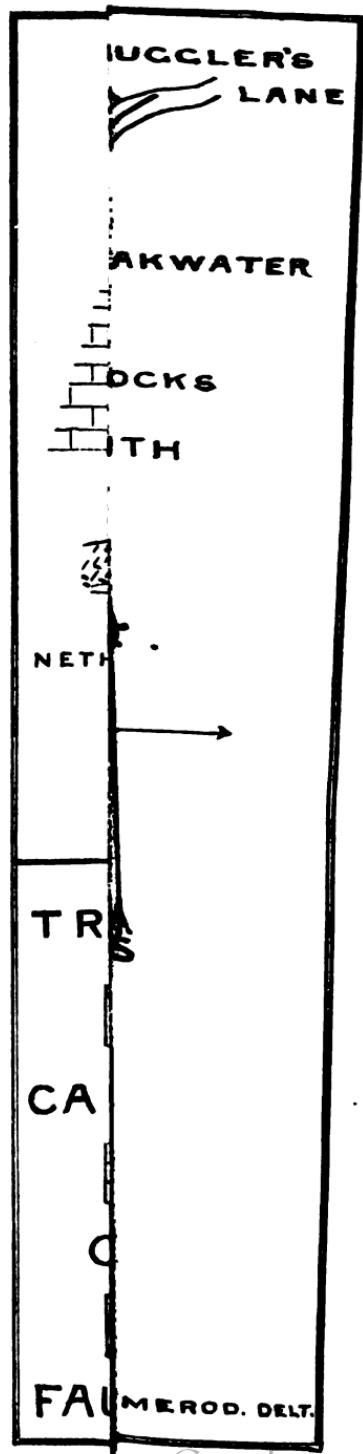
as we have rather been accustomed to associate priories with ideas of their importance, not only in grandeur of establishment but in the number of priests or acolytes and extent of their property and influence. And in addition to the local interest of the various visitations, Sir G. F. Duckett points out* that the records are of great importance in illustrating monastic history in this country as well as abroad. Their value in elucidating ambiguous and controverted questions connected with our early Norman kings and notabilities is very great, fresh views as to these being now for the first time rendered available to students of ecclesiastical history and general readers. They throw light also on a state of society now long past, and of which these records are now the best evidence.

The name of Cluni yet remains in the well-known Archæological Museum of Paris—the “*Hotel de Cluny*,” which was the ancient residence of the abbots when visiting Paris, and where may still be seen a stone escutcheon bearing the arms of the abbey, “Gules a sword in pale ppr. hilted and pommeled or, and two keys in saltire, the wards upwards, or,” which, as Sir G. F. Duckett observes, are very much the same as those of the See of Exeter, but with different tinctures.† He also remarks as noteworthy that as Barnstaple was their earliest establishment in this country, so England was the last of Cluni’s foreign provinces or territories that received its monks, the Cistercian Order, founded nearly 200 years after that of Cluni, having taken deeper root on English soil than the other.‡

* DUCKETT, vol. i. p. 1. † *Ibid.* p. 2. Note.
‡ *Ibid.* p. 39.

SECTION.

EXETER ROAD	138
SOFT ROCK	
ROCKY LANE	219
SOFT ROCK AND CONGLOMERATE	
COOMBE	332
SOFT ROCK 38	
CONGLOMERATE 44	
SOFT ROCK WITH PEBBLES 70	
HARD ROCK 3	
SOFT ROCK 27	
CONGLOMERATE 27	
ROCK AND PEBBLES 26	
SOFT SAND 97	
SHALDON	530
CONGLOMERATE	
SOFT ROCK	
CONGLOMERATE	
MARLY PARTINGS	
CONGLOMERATE	
WITH LARGE FRAgMENTS	
TOTAL FEET	1219



NOTES ON
DEEP BORINGS AT THE WATERWORKS, AND IN
THE TRIAS, AT TEIGNMOUTH, DEVON.

BY G. WAREING ORMEROD, M.A., F.G.S.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

THE "Bunter" may be considered as cropping out on the right bank of the river Exe, near Cockwood, between Starcross and the sea, and as occupying the country from thence to Watcombe, near Torquay. In a memoir "On the Murchisonite Beds of the Estuary of the Exe," by myself, communicated to the Geological Society in 1875,* a short description was given of the six successive beds that occur between Cockwood and Minnicombe, or Maidencombe. Of these only the fifth (that between Smugglers' Lane and Teignmouth) and the sixth (comprising the district to the south of that town) will be noticed.

The cliffs from Smugglers' Lane nearly to the railway cutting at Teignmouth consist of soft sandy rock; the dip up to a recess in the cliff near the Breakwater, about half a mile from Teignmouth, is 20° N.N.E.; from that place to Teignmouth about 10° to 12° N.N.E. A fault appears to run nearly east and west from this recess. It can be traced by springs that appear in the Dawlish road, near the lodge gate at The Rowdens; it crosses Woodway Lane between Woodway Cottage and Barnpark, and in Coombe Lane passes a little to the south of the Waterworks. To the north of this place, distant only a few yards, at the foot of Rocky Lane, there is a quarry of conglomerate at the bottom, overlaid by soft rock, dipping 20° N.N.E. The further line of this fault is hidden by herbage, but it probably

* *Quar. Journ. Geol. Soc.* vol. xxxi. p. 346.

continues to the west. The series of beds of which it is the southern boundary may be seen at Bishopsteignton, at a quarry at Ash-hill Farm, to the north-east of that village, where a soft red rock dips 20° N.N.E.; and further to the west at some quarries of hard crystalline red rock at Rowdons, near the place where the Trias abuts against the Carboniferous rock, in the vicinity of a Greenstone dyke; the dip here is also 20° N.N.E. This fault may probably be considered as the southern boundary of the upper part of the division now under consideration. It was stated that a conglomerate occurs in the quarry at the foot of Rocky Lane; and in this stratum, at a few yards distant from that place, sinkings were made some years past for water by the Local Board for Teignmouth. The upper part of the well is 18 feet in depth, and the sides are of brickwork; below are, firstly, cylinders through 20 feet of soft rock, and below that excavations in hard conglomerate for 44 feet; in all 82 feet. In the autumn of 1887 the Local Board employed Mr. J. Vivian, of Whitehaven, to make a one-foot bore-hole, which has been carried 250 feet below the bottom of the old well, in all 332 feet; when, having passed through a great thickness of very sandy rock without gaining much additional water in the lower borings, further progress was for the present abandoned. The following epitome is taken from information furnished by the officials of the Local Board, or from the measures of the cores taken by myself:

	feet.
Brickwork (top of well)	18
Cylinders in soft rock	20
Conglomerate	44
Sandy rock, with occasional bands of angular and sub-angular fragments and pebbles	70
Hard bed	3
Soft rock, with occasional bands of compact rock and fragments and pebbles	19
Fine red rock	8
Conglomerate, six beds, varying in character, and from 8 inches to 9 feet in thickness	27
Sandstone, five beds, with fragments of rock and pebbles, varying in size and quantity	26
Soft sand and crumbly rock	97
	<hr/>
	332
	<hr/>

There are in all twenty-two beds penetrated by the recent boring, differing in thickness from 8 inches to 68 feet, as will be seen in the appendix.

With regard to the total thickness of the Trias at this point, as derived from the works at Coombe, and the overlying beds in Rocky Lane and the Exeter road, it is as follows: The depth of well and boring, 332 feet; surface of well to top of Rocky Lane, 219 feet; top of Rocky Lane to Greensand above upper reservoir, about 138 feet; in all about 689 feet. The beds over the conglomerate, where exposed by the sides of Rocky Lane and the Exeter road, consist of soft sand and friable rock, with occasionally angular and sub-angular fragments and pebbles, either mixed in the rock or in veins. The same description of soft rock is seen on the opposite side of the valley in the road from Coombe to Headway Cross.

With respect to the second subdivision of this bed. From the recess in the cliff near the breakwater to the railway cutting, the rock dips about 10° to 12° N.N.E., and nearly to that spot consists mostly of soft friable rock very like that in Rocky Lane; but in the face of the cutting below the soft rock, and also at the base, large blocks occur. One, in the face of the cutting, measured three feet long, and twenty inches in thickness, and one of angular grey grit at the base near the Dawlish Road Bridge, measured five feet in length, four feet in width, and three feet in thickness. The low cliff by the seaside, at the entrance to the cutting, is formed of many varieties of angular and subangular rocks, including porphyries, a few minerals, and a little murchisonite. When excavations for the foundations of houses in Fore Street and Orchard Terrace were made, the cutting was in red rock, with large rolled stones, doubtless part of the bed just noticed as occurring at the railway cutting. This is probably the most southerly place to which this bed extends, as when the new sewers were made in 1885, they were cut through three old sea-beaches that occupied the level on which the lower part of the town is built, extending from the Teign to the sea near East Teignmouth Church, and no rock was met with.* Beds of soft red sandstone overlaying the conglomerate are seen by the side of the railway to Bitton, in Mill Lane to the west of Coombe Lane, above the tollhouse at Shaldon Bridge, and along the Bishopsteignton road, where it contains fragments of various

* "Old Sea-beaches at Teignmouth, Devon," by G. W. Ormerod, *Quarterly Journal*, vol. xlii. p. 98.

descriptions, to a drop in the road at a shallow valley near a former tollhouse. In a side lane off Mill Lane a spring that rarely fails occurs; springs also are met with by the tollhouse at the bridge, and near the foot of the low cliff, to the place where the above-mentioned shallow side-valley ends at the Teign.

On rising the opposite hill at the Gasworks, beds of hard coarse conglomerate, with many fragments of limestone, are exposed in the roadside cutting, dipping about 10° to 11° E.N.E., and a similar exposure takes place a little further to the west, along the Bishopsteignton road. After this place the rock, where exposed, is of soft red sand, or friable rock, until the turn to Bishopsteignton, when it contains many small fragments and pebbles, and near this place what may be considered the continuous beds of Trias cease.

With respect to the southern boundary of this subdivision. At a narrow side road leading to the Teign on the easterly side of Shaldon Bridge, soft red rock overlies beds that have partings of greenish-white, and that dip 5° N.E. by E., differing from the other beds on the Teignmouth side of the river, but in both points resembling the rocks on the right or Shaldon side. Although the evidence is slight, yet, after considering this probable outlier at the east end of the Shaldon Bridge in connection with the nearly adjacent outbursts of water, it may not perhaps be too hasty to consider that a fault may run near to this place, having a general east and west direction, from say the Church Rocks in East Teignmouth, below the deep sands of the town, by the south of Orchard Terrace to the north of this outlier, and along the line of those outbursts of water, in a direction parallel with the east and west fault above mentioned. Of this I know of no further evidence; as above the Gasworks, the left river bank, for a considerable distance, consists of sand and mud; and the only places where rock is seen to the west is at "Lucky's Steps," a little to the west of "Flow Point," where a small knob of hard conglomerate, like that at the Gasworks, overlaying red sandstone, dipping gently to north by east, with partings running north and south occurs; and another, a little way up the river at the ruins of an old summer-house, consisting of coarser conglomerate beds containing corals, and probably overlaying Carboniferous rocks similar to those that appear at a slight distance to the north. This I believe is the highest point up the Teign where Trias is seen. The distance between the first-named

fault and this presumed fault by the Teign, is probably rather under half a mile. There is very little exposure of rock, except by the cliffs and railway cuttings; but from the frequent changes of the depth at which water is found in the wells, the strata are evidently much broken up, and probably a succession of downthrows has taken place.

To the south of the last-named supposed fault there is the lowest known division of Trias in this immediate district. This division, as above mentioned, is supposed to commence on the left bank of the Teign, near the Teign at the east of the toll-gate at Shaldon Bridge, where beds with partings of greenish-white, dipping 5° N.E. by E., overlaid by soft red rocks with veins of pebbles, occur. The Ness, the extreme point of the estuary of the Teign on the right bank, has near the top conglomerate beds. Below these beds of soft red rock, about 100 feet in thickness, occur; and these lie on a coarse conglomerate with large pebbles, which forms the base of the Ness Cliff. The dip is 8° N.E. From the Ness to near Minnicoombe the rocks may be considered as, at the base, conglomerate, overlaid by red sandy and marly beds containing yellow and white partings, with conglomerate at the top. The dip is from 4° to 5° N.N.E. At a point in the cliff, about a mile and a half to the south of the Ness, to the east of Higher Gabel, there is a flexure, which will be noticed hereafter. To this point the rocks between the sea and the Teign have a very similar character. Thus, from the point on the sea side just mentioned to the north-east of an irregular line to Coombe Cellars on the Teign, the dip is N.N.E. to E.N.E., as shown by exposures at Lower Rocombe, Stoke-teignhead; between that village and Coombeintegnhead and Coombe Cellars where the carbonaceous rock appears on the bank of the Teign, the rocks are generally rough red rock or conglomerate. The flexure above named, near Higher Gabel, is marked by a change of dip to 4° S.S.W., which alters on the southerly side of the bay to 6° N.W.—this dip continues to Minnicoombe. The dip of 4° S.S.W. I have not been able to trace inland further than Higher Gabel, where, in a quarry of conglomerate, the dip is 4° S.S.W. Between Coombeintegnhead and Higher Netherton the dip is E.S.E. At Higher Netherton, in hard conglomerate with pebbles, it is 5° S.S.E. From near Archbrook, on the Teign, in a westerly direction, Carbonaceous rocks, intersected at Buckland Barton by Greenstone, lie between the Trias and that river.

Mr. Ussher notices a fault at Minnicoombe, and a breccio-conglomerate, dipping 25° N.N.W., at Watcombe.*

The complicated district of Babbacombe is but a short distance to the south of the places that have been mentioned, but the vegetation and Greensand beds cover up the rock.

With respect to the thickness of the Trias in the part here treated on, that in the first subdivision has been shown to be 689 feet; the second subdivision is not taken into calculation, as there are no certain data, and it may in a great part be a repetition of the first. With respect to the Shaldon division, the summit of the old Torquay Road by Stoke Common is 530 feet above sea level. If then the Shaldon beds underlie the Teignmouth beds, the total thickness of the Trias between Smugglers' Lane and Minnicoombe is at least 1219 feet.

Much uncertainty has existed as to the Triassic beds at Teignmouth, but the recent borings have thrown a little light upon their nature, and it was thought that the particulars could not be preserved in a more suitable repository than the *Transactions of the Devonshire Association*. Divers interesting questions, such as to the nature of the beds pierced by the diamond borer, and the sizes of their component parts, pointing out the conditions in which they were deposited, and considerations of the imbedded fragments, thus opening up questions as to the localities from whence they came, might have been added, many of them difficult to answer; but it was thought well to confine this paper to a stratigraphical sketch of the beds in the close vicinity of Teignmouth, and to that alone.

* *Trans. Devon. Assoc.* vol. ix. pp. 297, 298.

APPENDIX.

Borings at Waterworks, Coombe Vale, Teignmouth.

	feet.	feet.
Brickwork	18	
Soft rock, iron cylinders	20	
Conglomerate excavation (bottom of old well)	44	
	<hr/>	82
Sandy rock, with angular and sub-angular fragments	41	
Sandy rock, with pebbles	00·8	
Soft rock, with occasional pebbles	28·4	
Hard rock	03	
Soft conglomerate	17	
Fragments in soft red rock	02	
Fine red rock (first water in boring)	08	
Fine sand rock, with medium pebbles (conglomerate)	11	
Sand, with large pebbles	03	
Conglomerate (soft)	07	
Fine rock, with pebbles	02	
Conglomerate, small pebbles	03	
Compact conglomerate, hard pebbles, and fragments	01	
Sandstone, with pebbles	11	
Large pebbles	02	
Sandstone, with pebbles	03	
Compact sand, with few pebbles	05	
Softer sand, with pebbles	05	
Sand, with few large pebbles (water)	05	
Rather loose sand, with clay	68	
Harder rock (water)	04	
Soft crumbling rock, no fragments	20	
	<hr/>	250
	<hr/>	332
	<hr/>	<hr/>

THOMAS CHAFE, OF DODDESCOTT, IN ST. GILES
IN THE WOOD.

(BROTHER-IN-LAW OF TRISTRAM RISDON, THE ANTIQUARY.)

BY WINSLOW JONES.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

In the Paper by Mr. Charles Worthy, in the *Transactions* of the Association for 1887, there is a copy, in p. 535, of the inscription on the monument in St. Giles's church of Thomas Chafe, but on comparing it with a copy I had made before the last July meeting, I found so many differences between the two, that I wrote to the Rev. W. K. W. Chafy-Chafy for a duplicate of the photograph from which Mr. Worthy's copy was made; and on receiving the photograph, I found the printed copy so incorrect, that I think it advisable that an accurate copy should appear in the *Transactions*. This is the more expedient as the lettering on the monument is so shallow, and the light in the tower, to which it has been removed, so bad, that the decipherment of the original inscription is rather difficult.

Through the kindness of the Rev. Charles W. Boase, of Exeter College, I am able to state that Thomas Chafe matriculated at Oxford, from Devon, on the 23rd March, 1603-4, being described as Thomas Chaffe, son of a gentleman, age 16; that he was admitted B.A. on the 21st October, 1607, and determined as B.A. the following Lent, 1607-8; and that he was licensed for M.A. on the 23rd June, 1610, and incepted as M.A. 1610.

The term "Medicus," in the eleventh line of the epitaph, might perhaps imply that he was a physician; but Mr. Boase informs me that there is no notice of any medical degree having been conferred on him at Oxford down to 1622, and his name does not occur in Dr. William Munk's *Roll of the Royal College of Physicians of London*.

The following copy will, I hope, be found free from faults:

IN
PIAM
THOMÆ CHAFE
GENEROSI MEMORIAM

EX PERANTQUA CHAFORUM DE CHAFE-COMBE FAMILIA IN COMITATU SOMERSET
ORIUNDI EQ: COLLEGIO EXON IN ACADEMIA OXON ARTIVM MAGISTRI VIBI
PROBITATE VIRTUTE AC INGENIO INSIGNIS QVI IN APOSTOLICÀ FIDE
CONSTANTER VERSATUS IN BEATA JVSTORVM RESVRRECTIONIS SPE
ANIMAM EXSPIRAVIT XXVTO DIE NOVEM: ANNO SALVTIS 1648

ÆTATISQ: SVÆ CLIMACERIO MAGNO
eXUVIAS sVAS eXUIT MEDICVS VXOREM RELIQUIT MARGERIAM
FILIAM PHILIPPI BVRGOYNE E CLARISSIMA BVRGOYNORVM
PROSAPIA ORTI MATRONAM RELIGIOSISSIMAM BONORVMQ: OPERVM
PLENISSIMAM QVÆ ET OBDORMIVIT IN DOMINO □ DIE □ ANNO
A CHRÔ NATO 16□ ÆTATIS VERO SVÆ □

ABSTVLIT A NOBIS MISERE QVM FLEMVS ADIMPITVM
ABSTVLIT E VIVIS MORTIS INIQVA MANVS
NEC CECIDIT SOLVS NAMQ: ET PRVDENTIA VIRTVS
CANDOR AMOR PIET[AS] INTERIERE SIMUL
TESTE VEL INVEDIA VITA LETHOC: BEATVS
VIVUS ERAT DOMINI MOETVVS IN DOMINO.

There are a few other inaccuracies in Mr. Worthy's Paper,
but I must defer my remarks on these for the present.

P.S.—Since coming to the meeting I have been informed
that, owing to some accident, the proof of Mr. Worthy's
Paper was not corrected by him.

WHO WROTE THE "EXMOOR SCOLDING AND COURTSHIP"?

BY T. N. BRUSHFIELD, M.D.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

THIS is a question that has been frequently asked, and to which a satisfactory reply has not yet been made. Andrew Brice had certainly much to do with their early history, and no bibliographical notice of him could be considered complete, without considering the question whether he had any, and what, share in their authorship. Hence the following remarks:

In 1879, the two works under the above title were published as a specimen of Devonshire (strictly speaking, of North-East Devonshire) dialect, in one of the publications of the English Dialect Society, and edited by Mr. F. T. Elworthy, one of our members. In the form issued by him it is one of the most important dialect-works in the English language.

With respect to the affirmation in the title of its being written "in the propriety and decency of Exmoor language," Mr. Elworthy justly enters a warm protest. To imply it to be "a fair sample," he says, "is simply scandalous."* On the other hand, he remarks, "the two dialogues are most valuable as preserving very clearly the general spirit of the dialect, as well as many very interesting peculiarities which remain unaltered to this day." (13, 14.) Of their history, he states, "nothing really authentic seems to be known." (9.) Professor Skeat is of opinion they "were evidently written, in the first instance, merely to amuse,"† their popularity being shown by the number of cheap reprints that have been published, and without notes.

Until a very recent date, the first publication of the *Courtship* was believed to be that in the *Gentleman's Magazine*,

* *Vide* some remarks by a contributor in *Western Antiquary*, vi. 197.

† *Ibid.* Introduction, vii.

xvi. (1746) 297-300, to which it was contributed as "a pastoral," by "H. Oxon" [Exon ?], who affirmed, "it was first written by a clergyman of Devonshire near the forest of Exmoor; but," he adds, "I believe, has received some additions." The *Scolding* was printed in 352-355 of the same volume, without notes or contributor's name. A Preface first appeared in the edition (7th) of 1771, printed by A. Brice and B. Thorn, and contained this statement as to its authorship :

"The following collection was originally made about the beginning of the present century, by a blind itinerant Fidler, (one *Peter Lock*, of North-Moulton or its neighbourhood), who was a man of some humour, and tho' his skill and dexterity as a musician is said to have recommended him to the notice of the great, his more common converse with the lower class of people, gave him frequent opportunities of hearing and observing their phrases and diction ; and as persons deprived of sight have generally a good memory, he was thereby the better able to retain and repeat them. This attracted the notice (A) of a neighbouring clergyman, who by the Fidler's assistance, put the *Exmoor Scolding* into the form in which we now have it, and before his death (which happened soon after the year 1725), communicated it to the editor (B) of the first and subsequent editions, who perfected the *Courtship*" (reprint of edition of 1771 in that of 1818).

To the transcript of the preface to the edition of 1778, Mr. Elworthy has added a footnote, that in a copy of that of 1771 belonging to the E. D. S., there are pencil notes in the handwriting of Sir F. Madden; one after "Notice" (A), "Rev. Will. Hole, Archdeacon of Barnstaple;" and after "Editor" (B), "Mr. Wm. Chapple."*

On the other hand, in a paper on "Language, with Special Reference to the Devonian Dialects," by Sir John Bowring, read at the Tavistock Meeting of the Devonshire Association in 1866, is this passage :

"The Authors of the *Exmoor Scolding* and *Exmoor Courting* were Andrew Brice and Benjamin Bowring. The former was a learned and laborious bookseller in Exeter. . . . The latter (my paternal great grandfather) was the grandson of a John Bowring of Chumleigh, who was largely engaged in the woollen trade."†

Mr. Elworthy pointed out the absence of any authority for Sir John's statement, and that "the balance of evidence is very greatly on the side of Sir F. Madden, who gives

* 1717-1781, Author of *A Review of Part of Risdon's Survey of Devon*, 1785.

† *Trans. i. v. 28.*

"Mr. Merrivale" as his authority, in asserting Archdeacon Hole to have been the author." Also, that the remark as to the latter was made during his lifetime. (11.) But he seems to have overlooked the fact that no clergyman's name was mentioned until long afterwards. And so the matter rested for a time.

In the course of examination of a volume of *Brice's Weekly Journal* in the year 1883, it was rather startling to find on the first page of No. 51, for "Friday, June the 2d, 1727" the first part of the *Exmoor Scolding* (or as it there appears *Scholding*) with an introduction by Andrew Brice, in his remarkable style, of which the following is a transcript: [no heading.]

"—*Sed in longum tamen ævum*
Manserunt hodieq: manent vestigia ruris. Hor.
 — Damnoniorum
Plena jam voces integratæ manent. Br—e.

As it's natural and full of Honour to love one's *Country*, so it's as natural (And why not as praise-worthy?) to love its *Language*. Thus every Nation is big with Commendations of its own peculiar Dialect. The *Spectator* informs us of a certain *Frenchman* wont to bless God that he was born to so fine and cultivated a Speech; whilst that Author, on the other hand, rejoices, for the same Reason, that he was born an *Englishman*. *Verstegan*, that celebrated Antiquary who (*a la mode de Genealogy de Jew*) derives his Origin from the Ancient *Saxons*, is luxuriant in his Encomium on the *Saissonaeg* Tongue; which on its Importation here, he boasts, much embellished wilder *Britain*; and laments it as a vast Injury and Loss, that the barbarous *Danes*, savage *Normans*, &c. on their Conquests, should so wofully impose their several *Jargons* on our Ancestors, to root out or confound so Noble a Language. The *Welch*, Descendants of the *Britons*, again, even in their most *Anglified* Towns (who still give our modern *English* the Name of *Saissonaeg*, that is, the *Language of the Saxons*) have frequent Sermons, Lectures, &c. in the *Cambræc* Tongue, in order to preserve, and deliver to Posterity, that their own, uncorrupt and in its *simple* Purity. And I hear of a Gentleman in *Cornwall* (*in Antique Age Renown'd*—for Love to *Saints* and *Shipwrecks*!) who has taken noble mighty Pains in Translating the Bible into *Cornish*, or *Cornubian Welch*.

Since, therefore, it's esteem'd a Kind of Patriotism to stickle for our Native Speech.—I, in Honour of my matchless Country *Devon* (flowing no less with Manners than with Coin) whilst *Totnesius** celebrates our dead and living Heroes, their mighty

* An evident allusion to the Rev. John Prince, vicar of Berry Pomeroy, author of the *Worthies of Devon*.

Deeds and *Words!*—shall make it my peculiar Care to transmit to future Times our pure Vernacular Language; lest, by the too frequent Conmigration of *Londoners* and *Bristolians*, it should be at length confounded. For which I expect Mr. Bailey's Thanks on his Dictionary's next Edition; and question not but *Can you spragen Devon?* will shortly be as much in Vogue as the old *Parlezvous Yorkshire?*"

A transcript of the *Scolding*, with Brice's preface, was sent to Mr. Elworthy, who forwarded an account of it, with a copy of the latter, to the *Athenæum*, and it appeared in the number of February 2nd, 1884.* He did not, however, make any allusion to its bearing on the subject of its authorship.

The four individuals whose names have been mentioned as the probable or possible authors, will now be treated separately.

1. PETER LOCK.

I am informed by the Rev. F. L. Bazeley, late vicar of North Molton, and now of Exeter, that, according to an entry in the Parish Registers of that place, one "Peter Locke" was interred there on March 16th, 1728. It is a matter of regret that his occupation is not recorded. This may have been the "blind fiddler" alluded to in the quotation from the 1771 edition of the *Scolding*; and the probability is increased by the circumstance of the itinerant's death being noticed in it as occurring "soon after the year 1725." On the other hand, it has to be remarked: (1) The name being a common one in the registers at that period;† (2) We have no evidence of Peter Lock having been reported as the possible author until 1771—forty-four years after its first publication; (3) Although, according to the same preface, "copies of the *Scolding* were, for some time before and after this [1725 ?], handed about in manuscript, of which the writer hereof has seen one near 40 years since" [*circa* 1731], yet it "was then taken to be the composition of the clergyman aforesaid, few being then apprehensive of its having any other author." But little can therefore be said either in proof or in disproof of Peter Lock as the author.

* This has been reprinted in the Dialect volume of the *Gentleman's Magazine Library*, edited by G. L. Gomme, together with an abstract of Mr. Elworthy's preface in the E. D. S. volume. (327-330.)

† Information from the late Vicar.

2. REV. WILLIAM HOLE.

Twenty years after the publication of the first dialogue (the *Scolding*) in Brice's *Journal*, we read in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of 1746 (297), that the second one (the *Courtship*) "was first written by a clergyman of Devonshire, near the forest of Exmoor." But according to the preface to the 1771 edition, as already quoted, the clergyman assisted to arrange the *Scolding* alone, the other being perfected at a later date by another person. The name of the clergyman is there given as the Rev. W. Hole. This is endorsed by Mr. Elworthy,* and has been generally accepted.

The following obituary memoir of him appeared in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of 1791 (ii. 975) :

"1791, Oct. 26. Died, at his house in St. Peter's church-yard, in his 82d year, the Rev. W. Hole, B.D., vicar of Menheniot [Menheniot], in Cornwall, 46 years archdeacon of Barum, and many years a prebendary of Exeter; whose mild and friendly temper, communicative, curious, and cheerful conversation, extensive learning, and unaffected piety, will long be remembered, by all who knew him, with delight and veneration. A further account of this excellent person, and of his writings may be expected."†

It would have been strangely inconsistent with the character here given of him, had he been in any way connected with the composition of either of the dialogues; it is therefore satisfactory to be able to absolve his memory from having had any share in them. If we examine the dates carefully, we shall find that at the time of the publication of the *Scolding* by Brice, in 1727, William Hole was only sixteen years of age.

It is possible that the circumstance of having been born at South Molton (of which place his father, the Rev. J. Hole, was vicar; in the vicinity therefore of North Molton and of Exmoor) may have suggested his name as the probable co-author with that of Peter Lock. It is a matter of grave doubt whether any clergyman had anything to do with it. It may be mentioned, as a curious literary coincidence, that the Rev. Richard Hole, the son of the Rev. W. Hole, has his name also associated with these dialogues, in a somewhat remarkable manner. It is related in a letter from

* *Op. cit.* 10.

- No further account appeared in that periodical.

Dr. Downman to Polwhele, the historian, dated May 2nd, 1795 :

"Hole has lately read a very entertaining work on the *Exmoor Scolding and Courtship*. He has converted it into an elegant pastoral of Ancient Greece. The contrast has a good effect, but it is much too long for our purpose."*

3. BENJAMIN BOWRING.

Enquiries have failed to elicit any confirmation of the statement made by his relative, Sir John Bowring, as to the part he may have had in the construction of the dialogues. It was a calamity to literature that Sir John's papers were lost in the Red Sea, during his return voyage from China, as they probably contained some information on the subject. He will be referred to again presently.

4. ANDREW BRICE.

His *Journal* of June 2nd, 1727, contained the first part of the *Scolding*, ushered in by his characteristic preface,† in which the following paragraph should be especially noted : " [I] shall make it my peculiar Care to transmit to future Times our pure Vernacular Language." To the dialogue he affixes this observation : " So ends the first Part ; which if I find taking, another may be speedily expected." This indicates it had not been previously printed. In his letter to the *Athenæum*, Mr. Elworthy expressed the " opinion that earlier ones [editions] still may yet be found," but this possibility is very doubtful.

That the dialogue pleased Brice's readers is evident, from the fact of the appearance of the second part in the issue for August 25th of the same year, with this short Introduction :

" If an extraordinary Sale be a Proof of a Thing's taking with the Publick, the first Part of the *Exmore Scolding*, &c., pleas'd so very well, that I am encouraged to print the second, not doubting its meeting with the like acceptance."

To this part there was no postscript.

* R. POLWHELE, *Traditions and Recollections* (1826), ii. 415. The three individuals named were members of a private literary society, at which papers on various subjects were read. A selection of these was published in 1796, with the title of *Essays, by a Society of Gentlemen at Exeter*. It is to this work, then in preparation, that Dr. Downman refers in his allusion to the Rev. R. Hole's paper being "much too long" for publication. A comparison of it with the original would have been interesting.

† *Vide ante.*

Up to the present date no copy of Brice's *Journal* or of any other paper has been found to contain the *Exmoor Courtship*, and there is fair reason to believe that its first appearance was in pamphlet form. Excepting in the instance of the reprint in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of 1746, it was invariably preceded by the *Scolding*.*

The dates of issue of the first and second editions are unknown, but that they were published by Brice is scarcely open to doubt. A copy of the third is in the Bodleian Library, and in it each dialogue has its own title-page. They bear the following imprints: *Scolding*—"Exon: Printed and Sold by Andrew Brice and Sarah Brice, at their New Printing-Office in Northgate-street, 1746." *Courtship*—"Exon: Printed by Andrew Brice, at his New Printing-Office, in Nothgate [sic] street, 1746."†

The first part has the postscript, "So ends the first Bout." The second is headed, "Bout the second;" and finishes, "So ends the Scolding. Next follows the Courtship, no less comical than the foregoing." The *Courtship* terminates with, "So end all the Dialogues."

The fourth edition, a copy of which is in my own possession, was published by Brice in 1750. The imprints are similar to those of the third, except that the words, "And Sarah," are omitted from the first title-page; and so are the phrases at the commencement and termination of the parts (some of these have been continued in all the subsequent reprints); the inference, in the case of the latter, being, that they were copied from the earlier editions.†

That the copy in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of 1746, was taken from one of Brice's early editions, may fairly be concluded. The mode of spelling is almost identical; the phrases are the same; and that it was a transcript, and

* The only available copy of Brice's *Journal* is fairly complete from June 2nd, 1727, when the first part of the *Scolding* was published in it, to June 4th, 1731, the only missing numbers being those for April 19th, 1728; June 13th, 1729; January 29th, and first leaf of February 6th, 1731. The *Courtship* may have been printed in one of these, but this is very doubtful.

† Information of Mr. W. H. Allnutt.

‡ Mr. Elworthy remarks, "No less than seven editions were issued between 1746 and 1771 . . . all . . . published at Exeter (*Op. cit.* 11); but this is scarcely correct. The third edition appeared in 1746, the first and second probably much earlier. Other editions were subsequently published in Exeter by Thomas Brice, J. McKenzie and Son, and T. Penny; Torrington, by W. Squance; South Molton, by J. Huxtable; Devonport, by W. Wood; London, by J. R. Smith.

not an original communication, the correspondent's remarks clearly indicate.*

That Andrew Brice was the principal author of the dialogues, the following points appear to indicate. And first as to the *Scolding*.

1. It was printed as an original communication from himself, and not as received from a correspondent, as in the instance of many of his *Journal* articles; and was prefaced by a characteristic introduction of his own.

2. The remark appended to the first part, that if found "taking, another may be speedily expected," and those prefixed to the second, already quoted.

3. The close similarity of many of the words contained in it to those employed or invented by Brice, and termed "Bricism."

4. The coarseness. His *Journal* of the same year contains much that exceeds, in objectionable words and sentiment, anything in the dialogues. To such who are interested in such matters, I would direct their attention to an article printed in the number for October 6th.

Now if Brice was the author of the *Scolding*, he was certainly the author of the *Courtship* as well. We have the powerful authority of Mr. Elworthy that they "were written by the same hand;"† and it appears to be generally admitted that he had some share in the latter. According to the preface (the first) in the issue of 1771, the clergyman (first mentioned in *Gentleman's Magazine* of 1746)

"Communicated it [the *Scolding*] to the editor of the first and subsequent editions, who perfected the *Courtship*."

"The editor" referred to was certainly A. Brice; but as he died in 1773, at the age of eighty-three, and had retired from business as well as from all active literary pursuits, for several years, he evidently had nothing to do with the composition of this preface. In the next edition (1778) the paragraph was thus altered:

"Communicated it to the public, and afterwards gave rise to the Exmoor Courtship."

* Mr. Elworthy, in *Athenæum*, mentions, that as compared with the original of 1727, the reprint in *Gentleman's Magazine* of 1746, contains "a great number of orthographic changes;" but this is the case even in the consecutive editions issued in 1746 and 1750.

† *Op. cit.* 10.

Andrew's nephew, Thomas Brice, published two reprints in 1793, and 1802, and from the latter the following substituted paragraph is taken :

"Communicated it to Mr. Andrew Brice, of Exeter, printer, the editor of the first and subsequent editions, who perfected the Courtship."

It may fairly be assumed that the first edition of the Dialogues published by Brice, contained the earliest printed form of the *Courtship*, the composition of which was wholly due to the great success—the "extraordinary sale"—of its predecessor.

But if Brice wrote them, why did he never avow it ? and as far as we know he never did. The cause is not far to seek. If any one will read them through carefully, and bear in mind they were evidently intended "merely to amuse" (and this is Professor Skeat's opinion), he will find ample reason why he could not be proud of his production, popular as it was, especially as years rolled on.

Everyone must allow that, excepting in one doubtful particular, he had plenty of ability to compose them. Did he possess the requisite amount of knowledge of the Devonshire dialect, and more especially of the Exmoor variant of it, as well as of certain local customs alluded to in the Dialogues ? As a man born and bred in the county, it is not unlikely that he did ; but whether so or not, had he any other means of obtaining it ? On referring to the testimony of Sir John Bowring, already quoted, we find him asserting as a positive and indisputable fact, that "the authors . . . were Andrew Brice and Benjamin Bowring." From all we know of Sir John's character, we may rest assured that he would not have made this unmistakeable declaration, unless he had had excellent foundation for it. Good grounds have been already mentioned to show that he was probably correct as to Brice ; but we are destitute of evidence to corroborate his statement of the co-authorship of B. Bowring. We must not, however, forget that the latter resided at Chumleigh, in the vicinity of Exmoor, and not much further from it than the "neighbouring clergyman," to whom the part authorship has been assigned by authors ; he, therefore, must have had many opportunities of becoming acquainted with the Exmoor dialect. We must also bear in mind that some of Sir John's papers that were so unfortunately lost, would probably have thrown some light upon this point.

A careful consideration of the foregoing statements leads to the conclusion, that Andrew Brice must have been one of the authors; and that Benjamin Bowring—relying upon Sir John’s authority—was the other. Whether the primary idea of the dialogues originated with them, or was obtained from some itinerant like Peter Lock, may be conjectural, but the latter is not altogether an improbability.

The following quotation from A. Brice’s *Gazetteer*, as being germane to the subject, may fittingly bring these remarks to a termination :

“About the Skirts of *Ex-moor*, on *Dartmoor*, and some other of the wilder Parts, the ordinary People may be truly enough said to be *born Clowns*, their Carriage being very rustic and ungainly, and their Speech so coarse, corrupt, and uncouth, as to be scarcely intelligible to strangers.” (440.)

THE LIMESTONES OF THE PLYMOUTH DISTRICT.

BY R. N. WORTH, F.G.S.

(Read at Exeter, July, 1888.)

IN continuation of my examination of the rocks of the south-western corner of Devon,* I now present some notes on the Limestones of the Plymouth District, including under that head both the limestones of Plymouth proper, and the detached masses of the locality, notably that at Yealmpton.

The Plymouth band is $6\frac{1}{4}$ miles in length from the Tamar at Devonport Dockyard to near West Sherford, directly east and west. Its greatest breadth, point to point, is between Prince Rock and Hooe, north to south, almost exactly a mile. Here, however, and to the eastward, continuity is broken by the waters of Cattewater, the Sound, and Hamoaze, so that for nearly a third of its length the southern margin of the band is submarine. The greatest unbroken breadth is seven-eighths of a mile; and a fair average would probably be two-thirds.

The Yealmpton limestone is about $2\frac{1}{4}$ miles in length east to west from an easterly tongue-like prolongation beyond Yealm Bridge to Kitley Creek, and has a greatest breadth north to south of five-eighths. Its line of strike is nearly a mile to the south of the Plymouth mass, of which it may still be a continuation. There are several small patches of limestone in the vicinity, which may be the remnants of larger masses once helping to fill the interval; and the compression and folding of the associated strata seem more decided near Plymouth—the same rocks occupying less space. Nor do I doubt that both the Plymouth and Yealmpton limestones, if not portions of the same reef, are associated with the same reef-system, fringing an ancient shore.

* *Vide "The Igneous and Altered Rocks of South-West Devon," Trans. Dev. Assoc. xix. pp. 467-97.*

The Plymouth limestone dips generally to the south, the angle increasing southwards. On the northern edge, the dip mainly varies from 20° to 40° ; on the southern from 60° to 75° . But at points the beds are all but vertical; at others horizontal; and at Cattedown there is a shallow synclinal and some undulation.

Taking the average dip at 45° , and the average breadth at two-thirds of a mile, there is indicated a total thickness of 1000 yards, which is manifestly largely in excess of any probable figures. A thickness of some 2000 feet is about the most that has been claimed for coral reefs; and that the Plymouth limestone has in the main a reef origin cannot be gainsaid. The real thickness of the underlying slates immediately north of the limestone is, however, very much less than the apparent, in consequence of the repetition of beds by a series of folds—at least four in number; and as the limestone was exposed to precisely the same influences, it can hardly have escaped being acted upon in a similar way. One such fold seems to be marked by partings at Mount Batten, and south of Plymstock. The synclinal at Cattedown possibly indicates another. The manner in which thin layers of shaly limestone abut suddenly on more massive portions, as on the sea front of the Hoe, points in the same direction. In the absence of well-marked beds whose repetition can be distinctly traced, possibly this is nearly as far as we can go. It seems hardly safe yet to assume that the successive appearance southwards of ranges of massive coralline limestones at Devonport, the Hoe, Cattedown, and Oreston, indicates a quadruple fold; though it would not require much more evidence to lead me to that conclusion. Allowing farther for the secondary character of some of the existing beds (the limestones graduate into the slates through calcareous shale, and further illustrations will be given as we proceed), it may very well be that 1000 feet or less would fully represent the original thickness.

There is still less evidence of the original breadth of the ancient reef, and its associated rocks. The bends and upturned edges have been subjected to an amount of denudation impossible to definitely estimate. On the Hoe the limestone attains a height of 100 feet above the sea. At the new Laira Bridge it has been proved to form the bottom of the estuary, at a depth of 100 feet below mean tide level. In a boring for the Victoria Spa in Bath Street, Plymouth, limestone was found at a depth of 240 feet below the surface, itself very near the tide level. Allowing for dip these data

would give an ascertained breadth of 450 feet at least; but it must have been much greater.

The most persistent features of the Plymouth limestone are its crystalline character, and the regularity of its divisional planes. Both north and south it graduates into the slates through calcareous shale, and detached and impersistent layers and tables of limestone intermix with the slates for some little distance beyond. So far as the mass is concerned, there is no consistency of bedding. Some layers are very thin, others range from a few inches to two or three feet; at other points again, as Professor Phillips long since pointed out, bedding is non-existent, and the rock consists of irregular coral masses. One block recently dislodged in the Radford quarries measured 60 feet by 30 feet by 25 feet, weighing some 3000 tons. Some of the beds near the northern margin are affected, like the adjacent slates, by cleavage.

The colour ranges from black through red, yellow, brown, dove, chocolate, green, bluish-green, and grey, to white—alike in mass, and more commonly, so far as the positive tints are concerned, in variegation. The black excepted, nearly all these hues are due to the admixture of iron in one form or another; and that the presence of this metal even thus finely disseminated makes a great difference in the hardness of the rock, may be noted from the ridges formed by the iron-coloured veins in the slabs of paving stone in Plymouth streets. The fossiliferous portions are also slightly harder, and their proportion of calcite is slightly less than that of the body of the rock in which they lie. Hence the relief given them in weathering.

Enough has been said to show that the Plymouth limestones are very far from pure. Here and there in the more crystalline and uncoloured portions there is a tolerably close approximation to purity; but even the definitely crystalline forms of the calcite have, as a rule, some admixture. Professor Prestwich has collected analyses of various typical limestones, which show a varying content of carbonate of lime as follows: Chalk, 98·40; Chilmark Portland, 79; Kimmeridge, 75·7; Bath Oolite, 94·59; Bolsover dolomite, 51·2 (carbonate of magnesia, 40·2); Solenhofen, 96·24; Geneva Jurassic, 91·52; Devonian marble, 94; Devonian dolomite, 57·8 (carbonate of magnesia, 39·7); Silurian, 44·6 (silica, 52·4).* The Plymouth limestones are, as a rule, far less pure than the Devonian examples here cited, containing at times, in addition to the

* *Geology*, i. 29, 30.

chief constituent—carbonate of magnesia, silica, peroxide, protoxide, and sulphide of iron, argillaceous matter, manganese, carbon, and occasionally lead, some one or other being generally present, singly or combined.

It is, however, impossible, short of a series of analyses, to deal fully with the constituents of the local limestones, since they vary too much to be put more definitely in general terms. Apart from the dolomitic varieties, which themselves vary, and excluding the extremes on either side, the average percentage of non-calciferous matter may be put at from 10 to 30 per cent. Some idea of its aggregate extent will be gathered from the large quantities of clay, of sand, and of ochreous deposit, left behind in the caves and fissures by the waters which have removed the soluble carbonate, to carry it onward, or to redeposit it in the form of stalactite and stalagmite.

For the purposes of this paper I have made an examination of some of the more characteristic varieties of the Plymouth limestones, macroscopically and microscopically. Sections have been cut for the microscope; and I have also examined microscopically the insoluble residues left after removing the carbonate of lime by hydrochloric acid; while Mr. Billing, F.C.S., of Messrs. Burnard, Lack, and Alger, has kindly made some chemical analyses. My chief investigation has, however, been physical, with the main object of ascertaining the leading structural characters of the various specimens, and if possible of arriving at some conclusions as to their origin.

It will be borne in mind that limestones may be formed in three ways. They may be organic—the result of the secretion of carbonate of lime from the water by coral polyps, foraminifera,* molluscs, or other organisms. They may be chemical—deposited from solution.† They may be mechanical—the result of the wearing down and redeposition of previously-existing or currently-forming rocks of either

* The minuter forms of pelagic life are estimated by Dr. Murray to represent in a square mile of sea water, 100 fathoms deep, no less than 16 tons of carbonate of lime, which as they die falls to the bottom. Dana has estimated the growth of a coral reef at a sixteenth of an inch a year.

† The quantity of lime which in one unnoted form or another sea water may contain is considerable. In the first place, salt water has a strong solvent power over carbonate of lime, varying with the form of the substance operated upon, and with other conditions. Experiments have shown a variation in grammes per litre between 0·395 and 0·032. The range is a wide one, but for the present purpose the rate is less important than the fact, and its corollary of deposition.

type. And again, all three causes may be in contemporaneous operation to create or to modify.

The results of my examination may be given as follows :

1. Grey limestone, Cattedown.

Much of the grey Cattedown limestone is highly fossiliferous, and yields beautiful specimens of weathered corals, to be seen on old faces in the quarries, and on old walls; it is, in fact, largely, if not essentially, a reef limestone. The specimen cut did not, however, present any visible organic trace where sliced. It was light grey in colour, highly crystalline, and even-textured.

Under the microscope it was found to contain a small fragment of coral enclosed in the general mass. The ground of the section was mainly granular, with a few well-cleaved calcite crystals. There were some more transparent granular veins, and several calcite patches of irregular outline showing good cleavage lines. An irregular ferruginous fringe enclosed the coral fragment, for the most part following its outline, and indicating also some small rectangular sections. The coral fragment seems in some fashion to have played the part of nucleus—to have had deposited upon it a ferruginous film in association with a growth of small needles of calcite, and to have been enclosed in a mass of coral sand or similar reef débris, which has lost all organic traces, but still gives evidence of clastic characters.

2. Red limestone from Radford.

This was a full-red, highly crystalline rock, to all appearance almost wholly composed of red calcite. There were grey veins and patches, but these were excluded, and the portions sliced and otherwise examined were the pure red.

Chemical tests showed that, as was to be anticipated, the colouring matter was peroxide of iron.

The microscope showed that the matrix consisted essentially of calcite in granular and in crystalline forms, clouded, and with some well-marked cleavages. It was, in the main, a rock of secondary type—a deposit from lime held in solution. Minute specks of ferrite abounded, with a few crystalline forms indicating hematite.

The insoluble residue left after treatment with hydrochloric acid was much larger in quantity than had been anticipated, and showed that the colouring matter was not present alone. Under the microscope it was seen that in addition to some

very fine grains of silica there were groups of sponge spicules.

3. Yellow limestone from Radford.

Save for the difference in colour the microscopic description given of the red variety will apply to this also; and here too the colouring matter was peroxide of iron.

Under the microscope much the same results were obtained as with the red. The crystalline characters were prominent, with some good cleavage areas. The ferruginous feature was strongly marked, and the section generally had a dirty look.

4. Black limestone, Pomphlett.

A hard, compact, black, crystalline limestone with white veins, showing no visible traces of organisms to the naked eye—had evidently undergone considerable change.

Chemical analysis revealed the presence of sulphide of iron. No point of note was developed by etching the surface whence the microscopic section was cut.

Under the microscope the general texture was seen to be between granular and mottled. Some fairly-defined and cleaved crystalline patches of calcite were thickly charged with black dusty matter, which elsewhere appeared in minute ovoid particles, nuclei, and strings. The calcite in the veins had a semi-radiated structure.

Some white spots, surrounded by dark rings, appeared to indicate the presence of foraminiferal or allied organisms, and on careful search other traces were found, though all were more or less obscure. A few minute crystals of iron pyrites were also visible.

The insoluble residue from the portion of rock treated with hydrochloric acid, consisted wholly of very minute particles of carbonaceous matter, which on washing deposited very slowly. A slight greasiness was also indicated. Under the microscope these particles gave no indication whatever of structure. They were the minutest form of organic *débris*.

Some dark-grey Plymouth limestones are thickly charged with fragments of broken organisms; but differ from this in their much smaller content of carbon. In them the organic matter is chiefly the remains of corals, encrinites, molluscs, and the like; but the Pomphlett bed must have been largely made up of the decayed remains of algae, or of the softer parts of animals—the former apparently predominating.

5. Green limestone, Yealmpton.

This is a remarkably beautiful variety, chiefly banded in shades of green, but at times giving a bluish tinge, and occasionally bearing deep chocolate patches. It has generally a massive translucent aspect.

Chemical analysis proved the colouring matter here also to be iron, and it subsequently appeared to be glauconite.

The section showed a granular ground, with a somewhat flowing texture here and there, but with less distinctly-structured calcite than in either of the other varieties. The colouring matter was disseminated in dots, strings, and opaque patches, and there was no indication in any of these of crystalline outline. All was amorphous, indicating, as already mentioned, glauconite.

The solid residue amounted in the portion tested to quite twenty-five per cent. It was very flocculent in solution at first, but afterwards deposited most quickly as an earthy greenish mass, which presented no noteworthy features under the microscope, except that the greenish specks of colouring matter could be distinctly made out. The importance of the identification of glauconite here will be seen hereafter.

6. George Lane, Plymouth.

One of the most interesting varieties of the Plymouth limestone is supplied by tabular masses found in stiff clay in George Street. The division line between the slates and the limestone is a little to the south of George Street, but here, as elsewhere in the area, there are patches and bands of limestone intercalated among the slates. The point where the tabular masses were found, is at the extreme eastern end of what was once the inner reach of Millbay, less than 10 feet above the modern high-tide level. Loose shillet-rock was found to be overlaid by tough yellow clay, in which the limestone slabs were embedded, mostly on edge, as if the only change that had taken place since the strata of which they formed part were tilted, had been the clayey re-conversion of the loose shaly stuff among which they were interspersed. The noticeable feature in this limestone was that its upper surface had been so corroded (in part) as to reveal a number of organisms, chiefly coralline, in bold relief, to the extent at points of half an inch. The under-surface of the slabs presented no such appearance, nor did the body of the stone—a dark-grey crystalline rock—show visible organic

traces. The suggestion was that these tables formed part of a thin surface on which the corals, &c., had grown. It will be borne in mind that they represent the first definite appearance of calcareous matter in the Plymouth old Devonian sea, and lie at the very base of the limestone system.

The microscopic section had a banded appearance to the naked eye, which somewhat recalled that of a section of volcanic ash from Highweek, alike in its brown, dusky hues and in its texture. The microscope did not reveal any special details. The linear structure was emphasized, but some points appeared fogged, and the crystals of calcite visible were as a rule muddled and obscured. A granular texture was, however, indicated in the darker bands, between which the calcite chiefly lay, with lines and specks suggesting microliths in cross and longitudinal section.

When the surface from which the section had been cut was etched by hydrochloric acid some additional traces of organisms were revealed, but none of importance.

The carbonate of lime was then extracted from a fragment by means of hydrochloric acid; and it was found that the insoluble residue was equal to quite sixty per cent., and that for the most part it held together in loose-textured, ashy-looking layers, corresponding to the dark bands of the section.

Under the microscope this residue resolved itself mainly into saccharoid aggregates of clear siliceous granules, which gave no definite crystalline forms, and associated with which in parts were groups of sponge spicules, the apparent microliths. Many of the grains were partially invested with a dark coating of metallic lustre, readily identified as iron-peroxide, and the presence of which accounted both for the ashy hue of the rock and the muddled appearance of the section.

The characters which suggested a volcanic origin for the basis of this rock did not therefore hold on closer examination; but I cannot help thinking that we may have here in part the results of the degradation of a tuff. Contemporary tuffs occur at no great distance, and there is tufaceous matter in some of the adjacent slates. The absence of any distinctly recognizable volcanic mineral is no valid argument against such an hypothesis, for such are rare in the local tuffs. The real difficulty lies in the fact that the tuffs are mainly composed of broken felspar crystals. Their quartz associates may, however, have here been of a more stable character, or variation in size may have led to a certain assortment. Again, some of the siliceous matter may have been organic. In any case this material formed the basis on which the

sponges and corals grew, which afterwards developed in the great limestone reef.

7. Hard Head from the Hoe.

"Hard head" is the name given by the quarrymen to an impure limestone of varying thickness, chiefly a pinkish grey, which overlies the ordinary limestone at certain points. It has a rough feel, is finely granular, at times saccharoid in aspect, and occasionally encloses fragments of the common limestone. It is not burnt for lime, but is used as a rough building stone and for road metal. Visible fossils are very rare. The more arenaceous portions of this rock weather rough, the sand grains either standing out, or leaving depressions where they have fallen away. They may often be wiped off with the finger.

On treatment with hydrochloric acid this rock gives considerable insoluble residue, apparently the same in character in various examples, but differing in the proportion of its constituents. A good deal of the matter is very fine, and remains for some time in flocculent suspension. The colouring matter, when present, is peroxide of iron. This residue consists of fine grains of siliceous sand, which I have noted up to twenty-five per cent, fine clayey matter, and fragments of siliceous organisms. On an average it varies between twenty and thirty per cent.

A deep and narrow fissure in the "hard head" recently exposed at the West Hoe was filled with sandy matter, which was used for building purposes. This on examination I found to be wholly derived from the decomposition of the "hard head," being a naturally-formed insoluble residue, mixed with small fragments of the original rock and calcite.

Under the microscope the residue from the "hard head" was found to be chiefly made up of broken quartz grains and aggregates of sponge spicules, with a few grains apparently of felspar, and a very small proportion of blackish granules, which might be a pyroxenic mineral. Neither here nor in any other example did I find such quartz crystals as are reported by Mr. Wethered, F.G.S., from the Carboniferous limestone of Bristol, but I cannot venture to say that none exist. A fine argillaceous matter may have been the result of felspar disintegration.

A considerable quantity of the sand from the fissure was examined for its larger constituents under a hand lens, but only small portions of the parent rock, with fragments

of calcite, and quartzose and felspathic materials, could be detected. The finer washings were then examined under the microscope, after the calciferous portions had been removed by acid. The result was practically the same, so far as the arenaceous matters were concerned, but there were included also some spicular aggregates. Except that they were more definitely coloured, the grains had the same aspect as those in No. 8; but further treatment, extracting all that could be removed of the ferruginous matter, left the grains much clearer. A few organic fragments beside the spicules were also seen.

The idea was suggested, on the examination of this and the next variety, that there had once been present something of an oolitic aspect, but that it had been destroyed by the causes which have given these limestones generally their crystalline character.

8. Red calcareous sandstone, Drake's Island.

Sand is mixed with the limestone in various proportions at different points; but the most characteristic example I have found is a deep-red, very fine-grained, and compact variety, which occurs on the beach at Drake's Island, and which is possibly the remnant of a vein, rather than a bed.

The microscopic section shows that the body of the rock is stained through with ferrite, and that the quartz grains, which give good colour reactions, are fairly rounded and regular in size—the structure being distinctly granular, but with an occasional linear association, and some calcedonic veins.

Treated with hydrochloric acid, this rock lost rather more than half its bulk, and the iron colouring matter was set free in the form of an impalpable bright red powder. The siliceous matter was loosely associated in groups and lines, forming what approached to a linear network, but generally had the appearance of saccharoid aggregates. Some granules were clear, but the majority were partially invested with minute particles of red peroxide of iron. Placed side by side, no distinction could be made out between these and the granules in the George Lane variety, beyond the fact that the partial metallic investment of the latter was black, instead of red.

The aspect of the fragments of this rock after the lime had been dissolved out has suggested a possible origin for the dark-red schistose rock at Radford, referred to by me

last year as "very light and open textured," and as seeming to have been "originally an aggregate of volcanic sand, largely mixed with an iron oxide," which had "parted with some of its constituents, possibly through the action of water."* Remove the carbonate of lime from the Drake's Island sandstone, and the resulting rock would hardly be distinguishable from the Radford, even to the chalcedonic veins.

I shall best be able to lead up to the conclusions which I think may be drawn from the facts set forth, if I give a general outline of the manner in which modern limestones are now being formed in the Pacific, as illustrated by Dr. Guppy; with a supplementary note from the Red Sea, by Mr. Barker. These show, as it seems to me, a very remarkable parallelism between the processes of modern seas and those of our Devonian ocean, and will help us to understand the really diverse origin of different parts of what we have been accustomed to call and group under one head as the Plymouth limestone.

Dr. Guppy thus classifies the recent calcareous rocks of the Solomon Islands:†

1. "Coral limestones, properly so called, which are mainly composed of the massive corals in different stages of fossilization."

2. "Coral limestones, which have the composition of the *coral muds and sands* that were found by the '*Challenger Expedition*' to be at present forming near coral islands, and along shores fringed by coral reefs. They are derived chiefly from the disintegration of the neighbouring reefs; but they receive large additions from the shells and skeletons of pelagic organisms, as well as from those of animals living at the bottom."

To this group he assigns three divisions. (a) A compact, but at times crystalline limestone, with now and then a fragmental structure—chiefly crystallised carbonate of lime, with animal or algal remains, corals taking only a secondary part. (b) Chalky coral limestones, chiefly composed of organic remains. (c) Compact, often crystalline, limestones

* "The Igneous and Altered Rocks of South-West Devon," *Trans. Devon. Assoc.* xix. 470.

† *The Solomon Islands: Their Geology, &c.*, pp. 73–80. I have to express my obligations to Dr. Guppy not only for kindly replying to questions, but for favouring me with examples of some of the rocks described by him.

of homogeneous texture, "apparently formed by the consolidation of the calcareous ooze found at the bottom of the lagoons and lagoon-channels inside coral reefs. A and B contain ninety to ninety-five per cent. of carbonate of lime, the residue being made up of common volcanic minerals, argillaceous matter, and a small proportion of siliceous organisms. In one specimen of B there was a considerable amount of magnesia.

3. A third group is "largely composed of the *débris* of volcanic rocks mixed with the shells of foraminifera, molluscs, and of many other calcareous organisms"—volcanic muds and pteropod oozes; and a hard limestone—"containing usually about sixty per cent. of carbonate of lime, the remainder being volcanic *débris*—the kind of deposits we find forming at the present time on parts of the coast where the growth of coral reefs has been to a great extent repressed by the sediment brought down by the streams."

The pteropod ooze rocks are described as very friable, greenish-grey in colour, and as containing among other matters a great number of glauconite-like casts of the foraminifera.

4. Foraminiferal limestones, hard and compact, containing usually from seventy to eighty per cent. of carbonate of lime, the residue consisting of the volcanic minerals . . . and glassy fragments, together with a large amount (five to ten per cent.) of reddish siliceous casts of foraminifera, and a quantity of argillaceous material.

Of these there are two forms—one composed of the tests of both pelagic and bottom forms of foraminifera; and the other composed chiefly of the tests of pelagic foraminifera, and having the composition of the globigerina ooze.

5. A rock resembling a deep-sea clay, with 20·79 per cent. of carbonate of lime, the depth being probably not less than 2000 fathoms.

Mr. D. W. Barker, writing to *Nature* from Massowah, describes the sea bottom on the inside edges of the coral reef there as consisting of a greyish sand, chiefly a mixture of disintegrated coral and fine drift alluvial sand blown over from the mainland, while the bottom of the harbour was composed of nearly black mud.

With these hints we can have, I think, very little doubt in recognizing in the Plymouth limestones :—

A. Coral limestone answering to Dr. Guppy's No. 1.

B. Coral limestones corresponding to his No. 2, in

which the form of the original coral sand seems to be partly preserved in the granular structure—both his *a* and *b* varieties being represented.

C. In the Yealmpton green limestone a rock of partially analogous character to the pteropod ooze variety, and one which was evidently formed at a considerable depth, since we have no reason to believe other than that the glauconite it contains represents the organic matter of the foraminiferal shells of the ancient seas, precisely as the modern glauconite.

D. I am not aware that until now the existence of foraminifera has been recognized in our local limestones (*vide* the Pomphlett), and apart from the glauconite the traces are no doubt obscure; but allowing for the changes in the texture of the Devonian limestones Dr. Guppy's No. 4 may very well be represented.

E. There seems to be evidence that some of our limestones are associated with volcanic muds or tuffs or their *débris*, though the point is by no means prominent. Not only are beds of lava, ashes, and tuffs, interstratified with the slates which form the bulk of the rocks underlying the Plymouth limestone, but there are points where volcanic material occurs close to the base of the limestones, and microscopic examination also has detected fragments of scoriæ and lapilli in what have appeared to be ordinary clay-slates.

F. That some of the arenaceous bands of the limestones may have originated in the way described by Mr. Barker, by the admixture of blown sand with coral mud, but that the clastic silica is as likely to have been detrital as æolian, while some of the siliceous constituents of these rocks, beside the identifiable spicules, are no doubt derived from siliceous organisms.

G. That the black marbles originated in a deposit of calcareous mud thickly charged with animal matter, not improbably akin to the black mud of the harbour of Massowah.

H. That the Plymouth limestones, therefore, represent practically the results of the leading processes of marine limestone formation recognized at the present day, and particularly as set forth by Dr. Guppy—partially indicating considerable depths, but in the main a comparatively shallow sea, and a fringing reef at no great distance from the land. All this is quite in harmony, so far as the Plymouth limestones are concerned, with the views expressed by Dr. Murray, and it will be borne in mind that I am not dealing with those of any other locality.

In conclusion, I have to express my hearty thanks to M. Dupont, director of the Royal Museum of Natural History at Brussels, who has very kindly sent me the results of his investigations of the Devonian limestones of Belgium. Dividing these rocks into two series—the coralline limestones proper, and the limestones formed in the main of coral detritus—the one massive, and the other stratified—and accepting the hypothesis of Dr. Murray, M. Dupont has demonstrated in the most brilliant manner the existence in Belgium of Devonian atolls, as at Roly, Philippeville, Beaumont, Renlies, Rance, Nettines, and elsewhere, and of magnificent examples of fringing reefs in the Ardennes. "Il en ressortira," he concludes, "avec une évidence aussi complète, la conclusion que les diverses manifestations de l'activité vitale des organismes constructeurs de récifs ont persisté avec identité à travers les temps géologiques dès la période primaire, et qu'il est indispensable d'appliquer aux amas de calcaires construits des règles et méthodes stratigraphiques spéciales, bien distinctes de celles que réclame la stratigraphie des roches sédimentaires."

It will be seen that the results of my examination of the Plymouth limestones lead directly to the same conclusions. M. Dupont found it impossible to explain the phenomena of some of the Belgian limestones, on the ordinary methods of stratigraphical geology; but his difficulties were removed when he recognised that these limestones were either formed by corals or their *débris*, and followed up the line of enquiry thus indicated. The solution of the anomalies recognised in some of our limestones is probably to be found in the same direction. Certainly there is no difficulty in applying these principles to the limestones of Plymouth, which when interrogated in the same manner speak as plainly as those of Belgium.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

* Indicates Life Members.

† Indicated Honorary Members.

‡ Indicates Corresponding Members.

Italics indicate Members whose addresses are incomplete or unknown.

The Names of Members of the Council are printed in small capitals.

Notice of Changes of Residence and of Death of Members should be sent to the General Secretary, Rev. W. Harpley, Clayhanger Rectory, Tiverton.

Year of
Election.

- 1879***ACLAND**, Sir H. W. D., K.C.B., M.A., M.D., LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.G.S.,
Broad Street, Oxford.
1880 **Acland**, Rev. Preb., M.A., Broadclyst, Exeter.
1888 **Acland**, J. Mac, M.R.C.S.E., Southernhay, Exeter.
1885 **Adams**, C. G., 2, Adelaide Terrace, Ilfracombe.
1877 **Adams**, James, jun., Kingsbridge.
1872†**Adams**, John Couch, M.A., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.R.A.S., Director of
Observatory and Lowndean Professor of Astronomy and
Geometry in the University of Cambridge, The Observatory, Cambridge.
1881 **Adams**, Col. H. C., Lion House, Exmouth.
1887 **Adkins**, George, M.R.C.S., Yealmpton, near Plymouth.
1887 **Adkins**, J. E., M.R.C.S., Yealmpton, near Plymouth.
1888 **Ainger**, W. Dawson, Edgerton House, Pennsylvania, Exeter.
1886 **ALDRIDGE**, C., M.D., Plympton House, Plympton.
1887 **Aldridge**, Joseph, Plympton House, Plympton.
1887 **Alger**, W. H., The Manor House, Stoke Damerel, S. Devon.
1884 **Alsop**, J., 17, Devon Square, Newton Abbot.
1874 **Alsop**, R., Teignmouth Bank, Teignmouth.
1877 **Amery**, Jasper, 35, Bitton Street, Teignmouth.
1869 **AMERY**, J. S., Druid, Ashburton.
1869 **AMERY**, P. F. S., Druid, Ashburton.
1875***ANDREW**, T., F.G.S., Southernhay, Exeter (Vice-President).
1877 **Andrews**, R., Modbury.
1863 **Appleton**, Edward, F.R.I.B.A., 1, Vaughan Parade, Torquay.
1870 **Arnold**, G., Dolton.
1868 **Ashley**, J., Honiton.
1882 **Atkins**, E., Dun Esk, Teignmouth.

1888 **Bachelor**, R. S., 13, Ham Street, Plymouth.
1884 **Baker**, R. H. M., Roseneath, Newton Abbot.
1886 **Bamford**, Rev. R., M.A., Gordon Villa, St. Marychurch.

- 1871 Bangham, Joseph, Torrington.
 1878 BARING-GOULD, Rev. S., M.A., Lew Trenchard, Lewdown
 (VICE-PRESIDENT ELECT).
 1862 Barnes, Rev. Preb., M.A., The Vicarage, Heavitree, Exeter.
 1879 Barnett, C. G., Ilfracombe.
 1884 Barry, J., Lower St. Paul's Road, Newton Abbot.
 1877 Bartlet, Rev. J. M., Manor House, Ludbrooke, Modbury, Ivy
 1883* Bartlett, O. Smart, Paignton. [bridge
 1876 Bastard, B. J. P., Kitley, Yealmpton, South Devon.
 1862 BATE, C. SPENCE, F.R.S., &c., The Rock, South Brent.
 1872 Bate, James J. R., Bampton Street, Tiverton (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1866 Bayly, John, Seven Trees, Plymouth.
 1871* Bayly, Robert, Torr Grove, Plymouth.
 1884 Bearne, Lewis, St. Bernard's, Newton Abbot.
 1876 Beatty, W., Buckfastleigh.
 1875 Bennett, C., 5, Victoria Terrace, Mount Radford, Exeter.
 1877 Bennett, E. Gasking, 10, Woodland Terrace, Plymouth.
 1882 Berry, W. B., Union Road, Crediton.
 1876 Bickford, J., Bank, Ashburton.
 1880 Birch, Rev. W. M., M.A., Vicarage, Ashburton.
 1879 Birkmyer, J., 13, Lower Terrace, Mount Radford, Exeter.
 1886 BLACKLER, T. A., St. Marychurch.
 1878 Blackmore, Rev. R., M.A., Probus, Cornwall.
 1888 Blomfield, A. G., 34, West Southernhay, Exeter.
 1883 Bloye, W. H., M.R.C.V.S. Lond., Week-st., Treville-st., Plymouth.
 1873 Bowring, L. B., C.S.I., Lavrockbear, Torquay.
 1874 Bowring, Lady, 7, Baring Crescent, Exeter.
 1872 Brent, F., F.S.A., Tothill Avenue, Plymouth.
 1872 Bridges, W. T., D.C.L., Torwood, Torquay.
 1870 Briggs, T. R. A., F.L.S., Furdon, Egg Buckland, Plymouth.
 1872 Brodrick, W., B.A., Littlehill, Chudleigh.
 1882 BROWNLOW, The Very Rev. Canon, M.A., Cecil Street, Plymouth.
 1888 Browne-Mason, J. T., 6, Southernhay, Exeter.
 1882 BRUSHFIELD, T. N., M.D., The Cliff, Budleigh Salterton.
 1881* Bryant, Wilberforce, Southbank, Surbiton, Surrey.
 1879* Bryce, J. P., J.P., Bystock, Exmouth.
 1872 Buckingham, W., 12, Southernhay, Exeter (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1887 Budd, C. O., North Tawton.
 1887 Budd, F. N., Batworthy, Chagford, Newton Abbot.
 1887 Buller, Admiral A., C.B., Erle Hall, Plympton.
 1887 Bulteel, Thomas, Radford, Plymouth.
 1871 Burch, Arthur, 5, Baring Crescent, Exeter (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1873* Burdett-Coutts, Right Hon. Baroness, 1, Stratton Street,
 Piccadilly, London.
 1887 Burnard, R., Hillsborough, Plymouth.
 1887 Burnard, Mrs. F. L., Hillsborough, Plymouth.
 1888 Bush, Dr., Rougemont Hotel, Exeter.
 1879 Butcher, L. G., Manor House, Ilfracombe.

- 1866* Carpenter-Garnier, J., Rookesbury Park, Wickham, Hants.
 1886 Carter, James, Southlands, Heavitree, Exeter.
 1880 Carter, S. S., Noland Park, South Brent, Ivybridge.
 1888 Cartwright, Miss Anson, Hevers, Heavitree, Exeter.
 1880 Cary, Starley E., J.P., Follaton House, Totnes.
 1886 CHANTER, J. R., Fort Hill, Barnstaple.
 1882* Chaplin, G. H., Elmfield, Crediton.
 1884 Chapman, H. M., St. Martin's Priory, Canterbury.
 1881 CHAPMAN, Rev. Professor, M.A., Western College, Mannamead, Plymouth.
 1888 Clark, H., Carlton House, Exmouth.
 1869* Clark, R. A., The Larches, Torquay.
 1887 Clarke, Alfred S., Moorland Terrace, Plympton.
 1871 Clements, Rev. H. G. J., M.A., Vicarage, Sidmouth.
 1881* Clifford, Right Hon. Lord, Ugbrooke, Chudleigh.
 1868* COLEBRIDGE, Right Hon. Lord, M.A., 1, Sussex Square, London.
 1866 COLLIER, W. F., Woodtown, Horrabridge (VICE-PRESIDENT ELECT).
 1887 Coney, Rev. T., Wingfield Villas, Stoke, Devonport.
 1887 Conran, Capt. W., Blacklands, Ivybridge.
 1884 Cooke, Urwick, Ingleside, Budleigh Salterton.
 1884 Cornish-Bowden, Admiral, Oak Lawn, Wolborough Hill, Newton Abbot.
 1880 Cornish-Bowden, F. J., Blackhall, Ivybridge, S. Devon.
 1881* Cornish, Rev. J. F., Christ's Hospital, London, E.C.
 1867 COTTON, R. W., Woodleigh, Newton Abbot.
 1866 COTTON, W., F.S.A., The Close, Exeter (HON. LOCAL TREASURER).
 1888 Cowd, Rev. J. C., M.A., Kentish Town Vicarage, London.
 1885 Cowie, Very Rev. B., Dean of Exeter, Deanery, Exeter (PRESIDENT).
 1887 Cox, Rev. J. Mercer, M.A., St. Mary's Vicarage, Plympton.
 1887 Crews, F. H. E., Boringdon Villas, Plympton.
 1877 Crimp, W. A., Kingsbridge.
 1880 Croft, C. W., 3, Beaumont Villas, Plymouth.
 1881 Crossing, W., Splatton, South Brent, Devon.
 1887* Cubitt, W., J.P., Fallapit, Mounts, R.S.O., South Devon.
 1887 Cudlip, Rev. P. H., M.A., Sparkwell Vicarage, Plympton.
 1886 Cumming, Stephen A., 20, Oxford Gardens, North Kensington, London, W.
 1888 DALLAS, J., F.L.S., Museum, Exeter (HON. LOCAL SECRETARY).
 1887 DALLINGER, Rev. W. H., LL.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., &c., Wesley College, Sheffield (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1887 Daubeny, Giles Andrew, Lutton House, Brent, South Devon.
 1878 Davson, F. A., M.D., Mount Galpin House, Dartmouth.
 1878 Davy, A. J., Fleet Street, Torquay.
 1886 Daw, W. Bennett, Hele House, Ashburton.
 1888 Daw, Joshua, Fore Street, Exeter.

- 1887 Deeble, W., Ridgeway, Plympton.
 1879 Dennis, J. C., Ilfracombe.
 1867 Doe, G., Castle Street, Great Torrington.
 1882 Doe, G. M., Castle Street, Great Torrington.
 1888 Domville, E. J., Southernhay, Exeter.
 1873*Dowie, J. M., Golland, Kinross, N.B.
 1888 Downes, Harold, 5, Royal Park Road, Clifton, Bristol.
 1880 Drake, Sir W. R., 12, Prince's Gardens, South Kensington,
 London.
 1878 Dredge, Rev. J. Ingle, Buckland Brewer, Bideford.
 1884 Dryden, Mrs., Westhill Lodge, Budleigh Salterton.
 1877 Dumbleton, Rev. E. N., M.A., St. James's Rectory, Exeter.
 1879 DYMOND, A. H., Castle Chambers, Exeter (HON. LOCAL
 SECRETARY).
 1871 Dymond, F. W., 3, Manston Terrace, Exeter.
 1872 DYMOND, R., F.S.A., 1, St. Leonard's, Exeter (VICE-PRESIDENT).

 1877 Eady, Mrs., Combe Royal, Kingsbridge.
 1877 Elliot, J., Tresillian, Kingsbridge.
 1877 Elliot, R. L., Tresillian, Kingsbridge.
 1885 Ellis, F. S., The Red House, Chelston, Torquay.
 1888 Ellis, W. H., J.P., F.G.S., F.R. Met Soc., Hartwell House, Exeter
 (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1878 ELWORTHY, F. T., Foxdown, Wellington, Somerset (VICE-
 PRESIDENT).
 1869*Evans, J., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., F.G.S., Nash Mills,
 Hemel Hempstead, Herts.
 1877 Evans, J. L., Moreton House, Tyndall's Park, Bristol.
 1880*Evans, Parker N., 23, Pembroke Road, Clifton, Bristol.
 1886 Evans, F. R., Plasgwyn, Babacombe, Torquay.
 1886 Evans, J. J. Ogilvie, 1, Orchard Gardens, Teignmouth.

 1864 Finch, T., M.D., F.R.A.S., Westville, St. Marychurch, Torquay.
 1875 Firth, F. H., Cater Court, Ashburton.
 1873 Fisher, Edward, Abbotsbury, Newton Abbot.
 1875 Fisher, G., High Street, Torrington.
 1876 Fleming, J., Bigadon, Buckfastleigh.
 1887 Forbes, David, M.D., Redcliffe, Exmouth.
 1867 Fortescue, Right Hon. Earl, Castle Hill, Southmolton.
 1867*Foster, Rev. J. P., M.A., Oxenhall Vicarage, Newent, Glouce-
 stershire.
 1876 Fouracre, J. T., 21, South Devon Place, Plymouth.
 1876*Fowler, Rev. W. W., Repton, Burton-on-Trent.
 1876*Fox, Charles, 28, Glosshouse Street, Regent Street, London, W.
 1887 Fox, G., Kingsbridge.
 1880 French, Rev. W., Middle School, Tiverton.
 1874†Froude, J. A., M.A., 5, Onslow Gardens, London.
 1876 Fulford, F. D., J.P., Fulford, Dunsford.

- 1883 Fulford, R. M., A.R.I.B.A., Faircombe, Barnfield, Exeter.
 1880 Furneaux, J., Hill Crest, Buckfastleigh.
- 1888 Gadd, H., 255, David's Hill, Exeter.
 1872 Galton, J. C., M.A., F.L.S., New University Club, St. James's Street, London, S.W.
 1881 Garland, T. G. T., 2, Stafford Villas, Heavitree, Exeter.
 1876*Gaye, Henry S., M.D., 4, Courtenay Terrace, Newton Abbot.
 1872*Geare, J. G., Exeter.
 1871*GERVIS, W. S., M.D., F.G.S., Ashburton.
 1886 Gibbons, Miss, Wallingford, Budleigh Salterton.
 1865 GILL, H. S., J.P., Tiverton.
 1881 Gill, W., Sunnyside, Ford Terrace, Tavistock.
 1877*Glyde, E. E., F.R. Met. Soc., Kirkham, Babbacombe, Torquay.
 1884 Goddard, Edwin Trevanion, Wolborough Hill, Newton Abbot.
 1868*Goldsmid, Sir Julian, Bart., M.A., 105, Piccadilly, London, W.
 1878 Gregory, A., D. & C. Bank, Newton Abbot.
 1871 Gregory, A. T., *Gazette Office*, Tiverton.
 1875 Groser, A., North Hill Villa, Plymouth.
 1876 Guenett, Rev. J. F., Point-in-View, Lymppstone, Exeter.
 1875 Guille, Rev. G. de Cartaret, Rectory, Little Torrington.
 1874 Gulson, J. R., 17, Sussex Place, Regent's Park, London, N.W.
 1873*Guyer, J. B., F.C.S., Wrentham, Torquay.
- 1880 Hacker, S., Newton Abbot.
 1867*Hall, Townsend M., F.G.S., Pilton, Barnstaple.
 1888 Hall, Miss, High School, Exeter.
 1873*Halliday, W. H., M.A., J.P., Glenthorn, Lynmouth, Barnstaple.
 1862 Hamilton, A. H. A., M.A., Fairfield Lodge, Exeter (VICE-PRESIDENT).
 1880 Hamlyn, James, Bossell Park, Buckfastleigh.
 1880 Hamlyn, John, Toll Marsh, Buckfastleigh.
 1880 Hamlyn, Joseph, Bilber Hill, Buckfastleigh.
 1878 Hamlyn, W. B., 4, Abbey Crescent, Torquay.
 1873*Hanbury, S., Bishopstowe, Torquay.
 1868 Harper, J., L.R.C.P., Bear Street, Barnstaple.
 1874 Harpley, R. B., Church Street, West Hartlepool.
 1862 HARPLEY, Rev. W., M.A., F.C.P.S., Clayhanger Rectory, Tiverton (HON. GENERAL SECRETARY).
 1887 Harris, J., Gas Works, Plympton.
 1877 HARRIS, Rev. S. G., M.A., Highweek, Newton Abbot.
 1875*Hatt-Cook, Herbert, Hartford Hall, Cheshire.
 1869*Hayne, C. Seale, M.P., Kingswear Castle, Dartmouth.
 1886 Hayward, Rev. D. Ll., B.A., Burrow Lodge, Ilfracombe.
 1872 Hayward, Pearson B., Cathedral Yard, Exeter.
 1862 Hearder, G. E., Chelston Cottage, Cockington, Torquay.
 1865 Hearder, W., Roccombe, Torquay.
 1883 Hearder, H. Pollington, M.P.S., 24, Westwell Street, Plymouth.

- 1868*Heberden, Rev. W., M.A., 14, Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London.
- 1875 Hedgeland, Rev. Preb., M.A., Penzance.
- 1888 Henderson, Dr., Southernhay, Exeter.
- 1888 Hepburn, T. H., Hele, Cullompton.
- 1880 Hewetson, T., Ware, Staverton, Buckfastleigh.
- 1882*Hiern, W. P., Castle House, Barnstaple.
- 1872 Hill, J., J.P., Pitt House, Moretonhampstead, Exeter.
- 1862 HINE, J., F.R.I.B.A., 7, Mulgrave Place, Plymouth.
- 1888 Hobson, Rev. Canon, The Presbytery, Exeter.
- 1872 Hooper, B., Bournbrook, Torquay.
- 1877 Hooper, J., Bellfield, Kingsbridge.
- 1879 Hooper S., Reed House, Hatherleigh.
- 1888 Hope, Rev. W., M.A., 3, Park Villas, Polsloe Road, Exeter.
- 1882 Howell, J. B., The Grange, Bow, N. Devon.
- 1886 Hughan, W. J., Grosvenor House, Torquay.
- 1868*HUNT, A. R., M.A., F.G.S., F.L.S., Southwood, Torquay.
- 1878 Hunton, T., B.A., Bronshill, Torquay.
- 1876 Hurrell, J. S., The Manor House, Kingsbridge.
- 1888 Hussey, T. W., Rougemont Hotel, Exeter.
- 1888 Hutchings, Capt. H., Estella, Budleigh Salterton.
- 1873 Hutchings, Rev. H., M.A., The Clintons, Teignmouth.
- 1868 HUTCHINSON, P. O., Sidmouth.
- 1886 Huxtable, James, New Street, Torrington.
- 1888 Huxtable, W., The Mint, Exeter.
- 1877 Ilbert, W. R., Bowring'sleigh, Kingsbridge.
- 1884 Jackson, Rev. P., Vicarage, Kingsteignton.
- 1887 JAMES, Miss, Rockbeare Manor, near Exeter.
- 1888 Jerman, J. C. S., Bedford Circus, Exeter.
- 1888 Jones, S., Longbrook Street, Exeter.
- 1862*JONES, WINSLOW, Imperial Hotel, Exmouth.
- 1883 Jordan, W. F. C., 4, Brimley Villas, Teignmouth.
- 1871 JORDAN, W. R. H., Bitton Street, Teignmouth.
- 1874 KARKEEK, P. Q., Isca, Abbey Road, Torquay.
- 1880*Keeling, F., F.R.G.S., St. Mary's Terrace, Colchester.
- 1879*Kelland, W. H., Victoria Road, Barnstaple.
- 1877*Kellock, T. C., Totnes.
- 1872*Kennaway, Sir J. H., Bart., M.A., M.P., Escot, Ottery St. Mary.
- 1880 King, C. R. B., A.R.I.B.A., 35, Oakley Square, London, N.W.
- 1888 Kingdon, G. C., Southernhay, Exeter.
- 1888 Kingdon, Kent, Taddyforde, Exeter.
- 1865*Kitson, W. H., Shiphay, Torquay.
- 1886 Kitson, R. P., Collaton, Torquay.
- 1880 Knight, S., F.R.I.B.A., Cornhill Chambers, 62, Cornhill, London, E.C.

- 1884 Knowles, S. P., 2, Park Hill Villas, Highweek, Newton Abbot.
 1884 Knowles, W., 11, Barrington Road, Brixton, S.W.
- 1871 LAKE, W. C., M.D., F.M.S., 38, Bitton Street, Teignmouth.
 1887 Lamoureux, G. H., Boringdon Villas, Plympton.
 1887 Lampen, Major-General, 6, Alton Terrace, Plymouth.
 1882 Lancaster, E. S., 1, Windsor Villas, Plymouth.
 1888 Lancy, E., Groveland House, St. Leonard's, Exeter.
 1881 LANE, JOHN, F.C.A., 2, Bannercross, Abbey Road, Torquay.
 1873 Lavers, W., Upton Leigh, Torre, Torquay.
 1871 Lee, Godfrey Robert, Timaru Cottage, Teignmouth.
 1873 Lethaby, R., Market Place, Sidmouth.
 1878 Lewis, J., Torre Cottage, Torquay.
 1880 Lilly, Rev. P., Collaton Vicarage, Paignton.
 1883 Lipscomb, R. H., Syon House, East Budleigh.
 1882 Little, J., Mount Radford, Crescent, Exeter.
 1871*LONDON, The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of, Fulham Palace.
 1885*Lowe, George S. S., 1, Collingwood Villas, Stoke, Devonport.
 1877 Luskey, J. S., West Alvington, Kingsbridge.
 1869 Luttrell, G. F., Dunster Castle, Somerset.
 1863*Lyte, F. Maxwell, F.C.S., Cotford, Oak-hill Road, Putney, London.
- 1886*Mac Andrew, James J., J.P., F.L.S., Lukesland, Ivybridge.
 1888 Macan, H., St. Leonard's Road, Exeter.
 1877*Mallock, R., M.P., Cockington Court, Torquay.
 1881 Marshall, H. W., M.A., Reed Vale, Teignmouth.
 1885 Marshall-Hall, Capt., J.P., F.G.S., F.C.S., St. John's, Bovey Tracey.
 1871*MARTIN, JOHN MAY, C.E., F.M.S., Bradninch House, Exeter.
 1887 Martin, T., Alston, Plympton.
 1887 Matthews, Coryndon, F.E.S., Erme Wood, Ivybridge.
 1883 MERIVALE, Very Rev. C., D.D., D.C.L., Dean of Ely, The Deanery, Ely.
 1867*Merrifield, J., LL.D., F.R.A.S., Hobart Terrace, Plymouth.
 1885 Merrington, J. H., The Castle, Seaton.
 1880 Michelmore, H., Compass House, Stoke Hill, Exeter.
 1884*Mildmay, H. B., Flete, Ivybridge.
 1870 Mogg, W., 9, Brunswick Place, Stoke, Devonport.
 1885 Morley, Right Hon. the Earl of, Saltram, Plympton.
 1888 Mortimer, J., Sidwell Street, Exeter.
 1886*Mortimer, Alex., 1, Paper Buildings, Temple, London.
 1874*Mount Edgcumbe, Right Hon. Earl of, Mount Edgecumbe, Devonport.
 1888 Mozley, Rev. Arthur, M.A., Plymtree Rectory, Cullompton.
- 1881*Nankivell, C. A., M.D., Ashley Lodge, Torquay.
 1885 Napier, Major W. D., Polsloe House, Exeter.

- 1885 Neck, J. S., Great House, Moretonhampstead.
 1884* Ness, Mrs. H., Daraccombe House, Highweek, Newton Abbot.
 1887 Newbury, Samuel P., Boringdon Villas, Plympton.
- 1862 ORMEROD, G. W., M.A., F.G.S., ETC., Woodway, Teignmouth.
 1888 Ormerod, Miss, 33, West Southernhay, Exeter.
- 1872 Paige-Brown, J. B., M.A., Great Inglebourne, Harberton,
 South Devon.
- 1869* *Pannell, C.*
- 1862 PARFITT, EDWARD, Devon and Exeter Institution, Exeter.
 1887 Parker, Admiral, Delamore, Ivybridge.
- 1872 Parker, C. E., 13, Scarborough Terrace, Torquay.
- 1884 Parker, Rev. J. A., St. Joseph's, Newton Abbot.
- 1885 Parkin, Paxton W., 6, Major Terrace, Seaton.
- 1877 Pearce, F. D., Brooke House, Kingsbridge.
- 1874 Pearse, W. H., M.D., 1, Alfred Place, Plymouth.
- 1888 Pearson, J., Redgate, Exmouth.
- 1872* Peek, Sir H. W., Bart., M.P., Rousdon, Lyme, Dorset.
- 1862 PENGELLY, W., F.R.S., F.G.S., &c., Lamorna, Torquay.
- 1887 Penhale, John H., Higher Meddon Street, Bideford.
- 1887 Penhale, William, Castle Street, Barnstaple.
- 1888 Pennell, G. B., Heavitree, Exeter.
- 1882 Penzance Library.
- 1888 Perkin, E. S., 20, Sidwell Street, Exeter,
- 1872 Pershouse, F., jun., Tor Mohun House, Newton Road, Torquay.
- 1883 Petherick, J., Ordsall, Torquay.
- 1881 PHEAR, Sir J. B., M.A., F.G.S., J.P., Marpool, Exmouth.
- 1887 PHILLIPS, J., Moor Park, Newton Abbot.
- 1887 Phillips, Sidney, Houndscombe Place, Plymouth.
- 1888 Pigott, Rev. E. C., Polsloe Road, Exeter.
- 1879 Plymouth Free Library.
- 1884 Plymouth Proprietary Library, Cornwall Street, Plymouth.
- 1880 Pode, J. D., Slade, Ivybridge.
- 1862 Pollard, W., M.R.C.S., Southland House, Torquay.
- 1886 Poole, Rev. G., The Presbytery, Torquay.
- 1882 Pope, W., Coplestone House, Coplestone, North Devon.
- 1878* Powell, W., M.B., F.R.C.S., Hill Garden, Torquay.
- 1876 Powning, Rev. J., B.D., Dart View, Totnes.
- 1879 Price, Right Rev. Bishop, M.A., Horne Villa, Ilfracombe.
- 1888 Prickman, J. D., Okehampton.
- 1888 Prideaux, E., M.D., Luson, Wellington, Somerset.
- 1878 Pring, James H., M.D., Elmfield, Taunton.
- 1874 Proctor, W., Elmhurst, Torquay.
- 1867 Prowse, A. P., Yennadon, Horrabridge.
- 1887 Prowse, Arthur B., M.D., F.R.C.S., 4, Rodney Cottages, Clifton.
- 1878 Pulliblank, Rev. J., M.A., St. Mary's Lane, Walton-on-the-Hill,
 Liverpool.

- 1884 Pulling, F. S., M.A., 18, Addison Road, Bedford Park,
London, W.
- 1862 PYCROFT, G., M.R.C.S., 2, Camborne Terrace, Richmond, Surrey.
- 1881*Radford, D., J.P., Mount Tavy, Tavistock (VICE-PRESIDENT ELECT).
- 1869**Radford, I. C.*
- 1868*Radford, W. T., M.B., F.R.A.S., Sidmount, Sidmouth.
- 1876 Radford, Rev. W. T. A., Down St. Mary Rectory, Bow,
North Devon.
- 1873*Rathbone, T., M.A., Backwood, Neston, Cheshire.
- 1877 Rayer, W. C., J.P., Holcombe Court, Wellington, Somerset.
- 1887 Reade, R. C., M.A., 5, Woodland Grove, Torquay.
- 1872 Reichel, Rev. Oswald J., B.C.L., Sparsholt, Wantage, Berks.
- 1885 Reichel, L. H., Black Torrington, Highamton.
- 1887 Richards, Rev. G. B., Somercotes, Plympton.
- 1888 Richards, J., Summerlands, Exeter.
- 1885 Richardson, Rev. P. J., M.A., Vicarage, Seaton.
- 1869 Ridgway, Col., Shepleigh Court, Blackawton, South Devon.
- 1888 Roberts, C. T. K., Mayor of Exeter, 36, St. Leonard's Road,
Exeter (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1877*Roberts, I., F.G.S., Kennessee, Maghull, Lancashire.
- 1884 Robinson, J. F., Park Hill, Ipplepen, Newton Abbot.
- 1867 Rock, W. F., Hyde Cliff, Wellington Grove, Blackheath.
- 1883 Rogers, W. H. Hamilton, F.S.A., Colyton.
- 1870 Rolston, G. T., M.R.C.S., 8, Osborne Villas, Stoke, Devonport.
- 1878 Rooker, W. S., Bideford.
- 1872 Rossall, J. H., M.A., Rock House, Torquay.
- 1865 Row, W. N., J.P., Cove, Tiverton.
- 1862 Rowe, J. BROOKING, F.S.A., F.L.S., Plymouth.
- 1866 Russell, Lord Arthur J. E., 2, Audley Square, London
(VICE-PRESIDENT ELECT).
- 1869*Ryder, J. W. W., J.P., 4, Tamar Terrace, Stoke, Devonport.
- 1888 Rylands-Chanter, J. J., Exmouth.
- 1887 Sampeon, Rev. J. W., Moorland Terrace, Plympton.
- 1888*Sanders, C. J. B., 26, Gandy Street, Exeter.
- 1888 Sanders, Rev. Lloyd, M.A., Rectory, Wimble, Exeter.
- 1869 Sanford, W. A., F.G.S., Nynehead Court, Wellington,
Somerset.
- 1881*Saunders, E. Symes, Devon County Asylum, Exminster.
- 1877*Saunders, J. Symes, M.B., Devon County Asylum, Exminster.
- 1887*Saunders, Trelawney, Elmfield on the Knowles, Newton
Abbot.
- 1880*Saunders, W. S., Moor View Lodge, Pennsylvania, Exeter.
- 1881 Savile, Lieut.-Colonel, J.P., Barley House, Exeter.
- 1888 Saxton, Major-General, Emsleigh.
- 1876 Scott, T. A. Sommers, Reay Cottage, Reigate, Surrey.

- 1884 Scratton, D. R., D.L., J.P., Ogwell House, West Ogwell,
Newton Abbot.
- 1888 Seymour, C. J. W., National Provincial Bank, Exeter.
- 1882 Shelley, Sir John, Bart., Shobrooke Park, Crediton.
- 1879 SHELLY, J., 20, Princess Square, Plymouth.
- 1881 SHIER, DAVID, M.D., 3, Claremont Terrace, Exmouth.
- 1885 Sibbald, J. G. E., Admiralty, Whitehall, London, S.W.
- 1878 Slade, S. H., Richmond House, South Norwood Hill, South
Norwood, London, S.E.
- 1874 Smith, E., F.C.S., Strand, Torquay.
- 1879 Smith, Rev. Preb., M.A., Crediton.
- 1887 Soltau-Symons, G. W. C., J.P., Chaddlewood, Plympton.
- 1885 SOMERVAIL, A., 80, Fleet Street, Torquay.
- 1884 Sparke, Morton, Rooklands, Torquay.
- 1874**Sprague, F. P.*
- 1882 SPRAGUE, F. S., Crediton.
- 1887 Stamp, N. D., M.D., Ridgeway, Plympton.
- 1874 Standerwick, R., Chagford.
- 1886 Staner, S., 8, Alfred Place, St. Marychurch.
- 1883 Stapledon, J. N., Lakenham, Westward Ho!
- 1868 STEBBING, Rev. T. R. R., M.A., Ephraim Lodge, The Common,
Tunbridge Wells, Kent.
- 1887 Stephens, Robert, St. Stephen's, Plympton.
- 1872*Stewart-Savile, Rev. F. A., M.A., Leybourne Grange, Malling,
Kent.
- 1876*Stone, J., Leudon Lodge, Ashburton.
- 1875 Strangways, Rev. H. Fox, Silverton Rectory, Collumpton
(VICE-PRESIDENT ELECT).
- 1888 Stubbs, Rev. C. W., Stokenham Vicarage, Kingsbridge.
- 1869 Studdy, H., Waddeton Court, Brixham.
- 1875*Sullivan, Miss, Broom House, Fulham.
- 1888 Swann, Captain, Seaton.
- 1876 Tanner, E. Fearnley, Hawson Court, Buckfastleigh.
- 1886 Taylor, Arthur Furneaux, Ingleside, Hanwell, London, W.
- 1877 Taylor, H., M.D., Ellerton House, The Park, Nottingham.
- 1881*Tebbitt, W., Brooks Hall, Ipswich.
- 1877 Thomas, Henry Drew, Staplake Mount, Starcross.
- 1872 Thomas, J. L., New Hayes, St. Thomas, Exeter.
- 1868 Thornton, Rev. W. H., B.A., North Bovey Rectory, Moreton-
hampstead.
- 1882 Tickell, Rev. H. du Maine, B.A., Crediton.
- 1887 Tolcher, Captain H. J., Harewood, Plympton.
- 1869*Tothill, W., Stoke Bishop, Bristol.
- 1872 Tozer, Henry, Ashburton.
- 1876 Tozer, Solomon, East Street, Ashburton.
- 1883 Treadwin, Mrs. Charlotte E., Cathedral Yard, Exeter.
- 1887 Treby, General Phillips, J.P., Goodamoor, Plympton.

- 1876 Trehane, James, The Wanbro', St. Luke's Road, Torquay.
 1880 Trehane, John, St. David's Hill, Exeter.
 1888 Trollope, T. A., Cliff Terrace, Budleigh Salterton.
 1876 TUCKER, R. C., Ashburton.
 1876 Tucker, Edwin, Ashburton.
 1888 Tucker, J. T., Barnfield Crescent, Exeter.
 1878 Tucker, W. Edward, Paignton.
 1872 Turnbull, Lieut.-Col. J. R., The Priory, Torquay.
 1877 Turner, Miss E., Combe Royal, Kingsbridge.
 1880 Turner, T., J.P., F.R. Met. Soc., Cullompton.
- 1876 Ubedell, H., Buckfastleigh.
 1887 Underhay, Mrs., Billacombe, Plymstock, near Plymouth.
 1875 USSHER, W. A. E., F.G.S., 28, Jermyn Street, London, S.W.
 (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1872 VARWELL, P., Melrose, Exeter.
 1881 Varwell, H. B., Melrose, Exeter.
 1887 Venning, J. J. E., Stoke, Devonport.
 1884 VICARY, W., The Knoll, Newton Abbot.
 1862* Vicary, W., F.G.S., The Priory, Colleton Crescent, Exeter.
 1862 VIVIAN, E., M.A., Woodfield, Torquay (GENERAL TREASURER).
 1885 Voysey, Rev. Annesley M., The Grange, Merton, Beaford,
 North Devon.
- 1881 Wade, C. J., J.P., 11, West Cliff, Dawlish.
 1880 Walker, W. H., Princess Place, Plymouth.
 1883 Walker, R., M.D., Budleigh Salterton.
 1888 Wallis, A., F.R.S.L., Elm Grove House, Exeter.
 1880 Walrond, Lieut.-Col. H., Dulford House, Cullompton.
 1888 Ward, A. E., East Southernhay, Exeter.
 1884 Watts, W. J., Forde House, Newton Abbot.
 1886 Waymouth, W. S., M.A., St. Marychurch.
 1887 Webb, F. J., F.G.S., Portland Villas, Plymouth.
 1864 Weeks, C., Warleigh, Tor Hill Road, Torquay.
 1870* Were, T. K., M.A., Cotlands, Sidmouth.
 1866* WEYMOUTH, R. F., D. LIT., M.A., 33, Alfred Road, Acton,
 London, W.
 1877 Weymouth, T. W., Woolston House, Loddiswell, Kingsbridge.
 1878* Whidborne, Rev. G. F., M.A., F.G.S., Charante, Torquay.
 1881 Whidborne, J., Gorway, Teignmouth.
 1872† Whitaker, W., B.A., F.G.S., Geological Survey Office, 28,
 Jermyn Street, London, S.W.
 1888 White, Admiral, C.B., Baring Crescent, Exeter.
 1876 White, G. T., Glenthorne, St. Marychurch, Torquay.
 1864 WHITE, J. T., 2, Waterloo Cottages, Torquay.
 1875 White-Thomson, Col., Broomford Manor, Exbourne, North
 Devon.

- 1870 Whitley, N., Penarth, Truro.
 1872 Wilcocks, H., Gipsey Hill, Pinhoe, Exeter.
 1878 Wilks, G. F. A., M.D., Stanbury, Torquay.
 1881* Wilcocks, F., M.D., M.R.C.P., 14, Mandeville Place, Manchester Square, London, W. [Teignmouth.]
 1877* Wilcocks, Rev. E. J., M.A., The School House, Warrington, Lancashire [Teignmouth].
 1877* Wilcocks, G. W., M.I.N.S. C.E., 34, Great George Street, Westminster [Teignmouth].
 1877* Wilcocks, R. H., LL.B., 34, Great George Street, Westminster [Teignmouth].
 1876* Wilcocks, W. K., M.A., 19, Old Square, Lincoln's Inn, London, W.C. [Teignmouth].
 1883* Wilcocks, A. D., M.R.C.S., 12, Orchard Gardens, Teignmouth.
 1871 Willett, J. S., Petticombe, Torrington.
 1887 Williams, Charles, Terridge, Plympton.
 1888 Williams, Rev. P., Rewe.
 1871 Wills, Joseph, 13, Cowick Terrace, Church Street, St. Thomas, Exeter.
 1875* Wiltshire, Rev. T., M.A., F.G.S., F.L.S., F.R.A.S., Hon. Sec. Palaeontological and Ray Societies, 25, Granville Park, Lewisham, London, S.W.
 1875* WINDEATT, EDWARD, Totnes.
 1866 Windeatt, John, Woodland House, Plymouth.
 1872 Windeatt, T. W., Totnes.
 1872* Winwood, Rev. H. H., M.A., F.G.S., 11, Cavendish Crescent, Bath.
 1884* Wolfe, J. E., Arthington, Torquay.
 1878 Wolfe, Rev. Preb., M.A., Arthington, Torquay.
 1884 Wollen, Grant, Glengariffe, Torquay.
 1884* Woodhouse, H. B. S., 10, Portland Square, Plymouth.
 1887 Woolcombe, Rev. G. Ley, Rectory, St. Mewan, St. Austell.
 1886 Woollcombe, W. J., Plympton.
 1872 Worth, R. N., F.G.S., 4, Seaton Avenue, Plymouth.
 1876 Worthy, CHARLES, 21, New North Road, Exeter.
 1870 Wren, Adderley, B., Lenwood, Bideford.
 1886 Wright, Lieut.-Col. C. I., Watcombe Park, St. Marychurch.
 1876 Wright, W. H. K., 31, Headland Park, Plymouth.
 1888 Wyatt-Edgell, Cowley House, Exeter.

The following Table contains a Summary of the foregoing List.

Honorary Members	.	.	.	.	2
Corresponding Members	:	:	:	:	1
Life Members	:	:	:	:	87
Annual Members	:	:	:	:	885
Total, July 28th, 1888					475

INDEX

TO

THE TWENTIETH VOLUME

OF THE

TRANSACTIONS OF THE DEVONSHIRE ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE, LITERATURE, AND ART.

- Affeerer, or furer [Note], 264.
Andrew, Thomas, F.G.S., Some Notes on the Well at the Exeter City Asylum, 123 ; Boring for Water, 124 ; Section of Strata to 253 feet to underlying Marl—query, Permian Marl ? 125 ; Budleigh Pebble Bed : Dip of the Strata, 126 ; a 9-inch Bore-hole, the Well not Artesian, Inflow of Water 15,000 gallons per day, rainfall, 127 ; a Well six feet in diameter better, and why, 128.
Andrew, Thomas, F.G.S., Some Notes on a Natural Pipe from a Sand-pit in the Breccia series, in the parish of Heavitree, with Illustrations, 378 ; the Asylum Well, 379 ; Origin of the Sand Rock, Tubes of Filtration, analysis, 381 ; Professor Judd's opinion, 382.
Archaeological Notes, 44.
Armorial Bearings from Harding MSS., 57–60, 63–4.
Arrow Head of Flint, 44.
Ashwater of William of Worcester, 306.
Baring-Gould, Rev. S., M.A., Some Monoliths in Devon, 158 ; at Lew Trenchard, 159 ; the *Pierre du Champ Dolent*, 160 ; the Bairdun Man, the Long Stone at Merivale Bridge, and the *Pierre Fiche* in France, 161.
Baring-Gould, Rev. S., M.A., A Gold-washing Apparatus, 376.
Barrows on Dartmoor, 46.
Bellmarks (Harding MSS.), 62.
Biographies of Devon Families, 63.
Birds, Migratory, 89.
Bivalve Fossil Shells near Plymouth, 45.
Borings for Water at Teignmouth, 391 ; at Heavitree, 123.
- Bowring and Exmoor Scolding, 401, 405, 408.
Brasses in Devon, 56.
Brice, Andrew, 163 ; Thomas, 199, 201.
Brownlow, Rev. Canon, M.A., Christmas with Bishop Grandisson, 352 ; the Bishop's Family connexions, 354 ; the Dean, 355 ; the Precentor, death of Walter de Lechdale, the Archdeacon, 356 ; the Chancellor, the Archdeacon of Barnstaple, the Treasurer, the Archdeacon of Totnes, 357 ; Incense was regarded as a sign of honour, 359 ; Grandisson forbids too much bell-ringing, 363 ; he emancipated his serfs at Ottery, 366 ; his tomb, *ib.* ; the Boy Bishop, 369.
Brushfield, T. N., M.D., Andrew Brice, and the Early Exeter Newspaper Press, Portrait, 163 ; born in 1690, or August 19, 1692, intended for the Ministry, changed his mind, and became a printer, 165 ; the *Exeter Mercury*, 368 ; Samuel Farley, Philip Bishop, 169 ; the *Protestant Mercury*, and two *fac-simile* prints, 170 ; Brice as an apprentice, 174 ; the *Postmaster* ; or, *The Loyal Mercury*, and a *fac-simile* print, 176 ; voyage to India, and Portuguese sailors (on the print) ; Brice at the Bar of the House, 177 ; he introduces the practice of feuilleton, stamped paper, 178 ; *Farley's Exeter Journal*, 179 ; *Brice's Weekly-Journal*, 180 ; poems entitled *Freedom* and *Behemoth*, 187 ; Brice's *Weekly Collection of Intelligence*, his press at Truro, and patronage of stage players, 191 ; *The Grand Gazetteer*, 193, 209, 218 ; the *Mobiad*, 194.

- 197; *The Agreeable Gallimaufrey; or, Matchless Medley*, and *A short Essay on the Scheme lately set on foot for Lighting and Keeping Clean the Streets of the City of Exeter*, 198; Brice's new-coined words (except snickering and spuddling); *The Exeter Mercury; or, West Country Advertiser*, Thomas Brice, 199, 201; employment of women in the printing office; family of Andrew Brice, 203; Hoker's *Description of Exeter*, 205; Brice's death, 206; his character, 207; portraits of him, 208; Appendix, 209.
- Brushfield, T. N., M.D., Who wrote the "Exmoor Scolding and Courtship"? 400; when first printed, Bowring family, 401; the supposed authors, 402; Peter Lock, 403; Rev. W. Hole, 404; Benjamin Bowring, Andrew Brice, 405; Editions printed, 406; Brice as probable author, 407; Bowring's claim, 408.
- Bunter, of the Trias, at Cockwood, 391.
- Cannon Ball of stone, 44.
- Cary family, in Harding Collection, 58.
- Chafe, Thomas, 398.
- Chanter, J. R., Report on the Harding Collection of Manuscripts, Records, &c., 49. *Schedule I.*, mostly bound books, 55; Risdon MSS., 58; Pole MS., Heraldry, 59, 60; Carew Pedigree, Courtenay family, 60; Dugdale's *Monasticon*, 61. *Schedule II.*, Bellmarks, Crosses, Seals, autographs, 62; Pedigrees, Biographies, Armorial Bearings, 63, 64. *Schedule III.*, Cornish MSS., Notes, Deeds, translations, 66. *Schedule IV.*, Printed and MS. books, some of Dr. Oliver's MSS., 67.
- Chanter, J. R., Cluniac Houses in Devon, a Visitation of the Province in 1279, 383; the first Cluniac church in England at Barnstaple, the second at Exeter, 384; Diary in Latin, 386; translation, 387; St. James's Priory, Exeter, Latin and English, 388; St. Clare, Caerleon, in Latin, 389; Hotel de Cluni, Paris, 390.
- Church Notes, by Colonel Harding, 55, 57, 62, 66.
- Cluniac Houses in Devon, 383.
- Coast line, Changes in, 130, 249.
- Coin of Carus, 42; of Constans, 43.
- Coins from N. Huish and Plympton, 42; from Plymouth, 43.
- Committees Appointed, 23.
- Contents, 3.
- Cotton, William, F.S.A., Glimpses of Elizabethan Households, 69; the estate and inventory of Arnolde Reynolde and of W. Chappell, 70; of Harrye Maunder and G. Hunte, 73; the inventories in full—No. 1, A. Reynolde, No. 2, W. Chappell, 74; No. 3, Harrye Maunder, 89; No. 4, G. Hunte, 109.
- Cowie, The Very Rev. B., D.D., Dean of Exeter, reads the Presidential Address, 25; alludes to the spectroscope, velocity of light, volcanoes, 26; German Ocean silting up, 27; geometry, mathematics, algebra, 28; current literature and its general style, 29; misuse of words, 30; languages of the East, European languages, music, 31; changes in style, French and English, and in Art, 32; happiness in the hope that in an endless future life knowledge may still progress, 33.
- Crosses in Harding MSS., 62.
- Crown-piece of Philip VI., 43.
- Dartmoor Antiquities, and six-inch Map, 46.
- Dartmoor Granite, 141.
- Devonshire Villages, Art and Science in, 373.
- Dymond, Robert, F.S.A., The Customs of the Manors of Braunton, 254; Manor Rolls, their size and nature, *Book of the Customs*, 255; Borough, or Borow-English, or "Cradleland," and Free-bench, Poll-tax, Peter's-pence, the Book described, and fac-simile plate of first page, Manor of Braunton Abbotts, 256; Manor of Braunton Gorges, and of Braunton Dean, 259; *Book of Customs* more at large, four law courts held yearly, six men returned to make presentments, 258; the Bedells to return 12 men, the Reeve to return 2 men, 259; two Constables, two Tasters, one Reeve, and one Bedell to be appointed yearly, 261; the Reeve and the Bedell to have 4s. each, the Reeve to receive rents, &c., 262; the Reeve and Steward to dine together on Court days, two furers and

taskers to be appointed to assess taxes and amercements, 263 ; several complaints in court, 264 ; custom of writs to obtain possession, 265, 290 ; to be tried by a jury, 269 ; in case of doubt the verdict to stand over for a month, 271 ; freeholders of full age may recover their lands and tenements by writ or otherwise, 172 ; fees to officials, 278-4 ; Heriots, 275, 280, 284, 301 ; customs for widows, 278 ; suits outside the liberties, distress, 276, 288 ; green wax seals, 277 ; younger or elder sons inherit, 278 ; as regards females, 279 ; poll tax, 280 ; rents of assize, 281 ; payments to the King, 282 ; Peter's pence, 256, 282 ; grinding at the mill, markets and fairs, fines, 285 ; writs of waste, merciaiments of the six men, 288 ; Litera scripta manet, vox auditia perit, 289 ; lists of tenants, 292 ; copy of a Court Roll, 296 ; Robert Incledon, survey of Braunton Abbotts, 298.

Eagles in England, 40.

Elizabethan Households, by W. Cotton, 69.

Exmoor Scolding, 400.

Fauna of Devon, by E. Parfitt, 332.

Flay, Thomas, Harding MSS., 58.

Flint arrow head, and implements, 44.

Fossil bivalve from Honicknowle, 45.

Geology of the Salcombe Estuary district, 215.

Geology of the Thatcher Rock, Torbay, 225.

Geology in Heavitree sandpit, 378.

Geology at Teignmouth, 391.

Geology at Plymouth, 469.

Gold-washing apparatus, 376.

Grandison, Bishop, 352.

Granite of Dartmoor, 141.

Groat of Silver, 42.

Harding MSS., Report on the, by J. R. Chanter, 49.

Heavitree Quarries, and sand pipe, 378.

Heraldry of Families, 57, 59, 60, 63.

Hington, Richard, Obituary Notice of, 34.

Hope's Nose Raised Beach, 225.

Hunt, Arthur Roope, M.A., F.L.S., F.G.S., The Raised Beach on the Thatcher Rock, its shells and their teaching, 225 ; names of shells, 43 species, 226 ; list of their names, 227, 247 ; northern shells, 228 ;

estuarine and marine species, 229 ; change of coast line between Hope's Nose and Portland, 230 ; the Raised Beach older than the Submerged Forest, no *Cardium aculeatum* on the Thatcher raised beach, 230, 232 ; bottom of Torbay, 232-3, 245 ; Trias sands in the Bay, 233 ; Trias rock bottom foundation in Torbay, 234 ; some facts hard to reconcile, 236 ; has the sea level varied ? opinions of Prof. M'Kenny Hughes, 238, 241 ; oscillation in land level, 239 ; experiment on the action of waves on varying beach slopes, 241 ; *Fusus gracilis* in the Raised Beach, 244 ; Raised Beach about 20 feet above sea-level, 245 ; old sea bottoms on lofty hills, 239, 245 ; Godwin-Austen's theory about the English Channel, 245 ; Hope's Nose Raised Beach 31 feet above high water-mark, 246 ; temperature then lower than now, 228, 248 ; theories on the changes of coast line, 249 ; concluding summary, 252 ; appendix, 253.

Insects of rare species, 41.

Inventories of goods and chattels of Exeter citizens, 69, 74.

James, Miss Frances B., Sir Henry Rosewell, a Devon Worthy : his Ancestry and History, 118 ; pedigree and arms, 114 ; the father's marriage, children, and will, 115 ; the son, William Rosewell, buys Ford Abbey, marries, dies, 116 ; leaves a son Henry, knighted by James I. ; no offspring recorded ; John and Roger Conant ; project for colonizing in America, 117 ; Sheriff of Devon ; brought before the Court of High Commission, 118 ; for having a private Chapel at Ford Abbey ; lawsuit, 119 ; Ford Abbey sold ; his death, 121 ; tabular pedigree, 122.

Jersey, History of in Harding MS., 59.

Jetton of Nuremberg, 42.

Jones, Winslow, The Slannings of Leye, Bickleigh, and Maristow, 304 ; the Brass of William Denham, *ib.* ; a second Brass, 305.

Jones, Winslow, Thomas Chafe, of Doddescott, in St. Giles in the Wood, 398 ; inscription on his tomb, 399.

Lee, J. E., Obituary Notice of, 34.

List of Members, 425.

List classified, 436.

- List of household chattels, 74.
 List of fossil shells, 227.
 List of tenements at Braunton, 282, 292.
 List of Saw-flies, 336.
 Metamorphic Rocks of South Devon, 215.
 Migratory birds, 39.
 Monoliths in Devon, 158.
 Numismatical Notes, 41, 62.
 Obituary Notices, 34.
 Officers of the Association, 5.
 Ormerod, G. Wareing, M.A., F.G.S., Notes on deep borings at the Waterworks, and in the Trias, at Teignmouth, Devon, Folding Map, 391; particulars of beds bored through, 392; thickness of the Trias, 393; probable outlier at Shaldon, 394; presumed fault, 394-5; the Ness, flexure near Higher Gabel, 395; Greens and beds near Babbacombe, thickness of the Trias between Smugglers' Lane and Minnicoombe at least 1219 feet, 396; Appendix, Section of borings, 397.
 Parfitt, E., The Fauna of Devon. Phytophagous Hymenoptera: Saw-flies, 382; structure of the saw, the eggs, black caterpillars, 383; the corn saw-fly, the willow and pear saw-fly, 384. Catalogue:—*Eriocampa limacina*, destructive species to pear and plum trees, 342; *Athalia spinarum*, the destructive palmer worm, 344; *Nematus ribesii*, destructive in the fruit garden, 348.
 Parochial history, in Harding MSS., 56, 65.
 Pedigrees and Family history, in Harding MSS., 55, 57-8, 60, 63-4.
 Phillips, J., Art and Science in Devonshire Villages, 373; Dartmoor Committee, Honiton lace, works in carved oak, 374.
 Plymouth, and Roman occupation, 129.
 President's Address, 25.
 Property of the Association, 22.
 Raised Beach on the Thatcher Rock, 225.
 Report of the Council, 17.
 Report of the Treasurer, 21.
 Report, Thirteenth, on Scientific Memoranda, 38.
 Report, Tenth, of the Barrow Committee, 46.
 Report on the Harding MSS., 49.
 Risdon MS., 58.
- Rosewell, Sir Henry, by Miss F. B. James, 113.
 Rules, 7.
 Scipio Squire, Harding MSS., 58.
 Seals, &c., 62, 63.
 Section of Trias at Teignmouth, 397.
 Section of Strata at Heavitree Well, 125.
 Ship Money, 312.
 Slanning Family, 304.
 Somervail, Alexander, On the Metamorphic and Associated Rocks of the Extreme South of Devonshire, Part II., 215; II., Plan of Procedure, Examination of Strata from Torcross to Hollicomb, and the shore, 216; III., The east coast section, Widdicombe through Middlecomb, 216; IV., The South Pool Creek section, examination of the rocks near the Salcombe estuary, 217; V., The Chloritic Rock—query, of igneous origin? 220; VI., Igneous Rock on the north side of the Syncline, observable south of Dartmouth and near Redlap, 221; VII., The Alleged Fault, 222; Mica Schist and Chloritic Rock, Bonney's Alleged Fault, 223; VIII., Concluding remarks, Metamorphism from Prawle Point northwards, Theory of the Changes, 223.
 Swallows, A late brood of, 40.
 Thatcher Rock and the Raised Beach, 225.
 Tobacco Pipes from the Hoe Field, 45.
 Tokens of Somerset, 41.
 Torbay and its Raised Beaches, 225.
 Treasurer's Report, 21.
 Ussher, W. A. E., F.G.S., The Granite of Dartmoor, Part I., 141; Age of Dartmoor Granite, and theories as to its formation, 142; pre-granitic theories: conformable Culm Measures on Granite near Belstone: near Ivybridge the junction of the Devonian with the Granite is not by a Fault: theory of Granite intruded in a molten state, 143; altered rocks in contact with each other, 145; but not altered so much as to lose their identity, 146; theory of a Granite Mountain existing in a Devonian Sea, 147; untenable: supposition that the Granite of Dartmoor is of different dates—no proof: more likely a continuous upheaval, though intermittent, 148.

Ussher, W. A. E., F.G.S., Part II., 149. The prevalence of Tors and cracks in the granite, 150; Hell Tor (engraving), and pseudo-stratification, 151; Devonian rocks and culm measures round the granite, 152; culm rocks do not dip towards the granite, but off from it: their strike is mostly, but roughly, parallel with their contour line round the W., N., and E. sides of the granite: district very much disturbed and confused, 154; the granite may have come up through the strata as a Laccolite through a pipe or fissure, fed from below, 154; dislocations and metamorphism, 155; Mr. Rutley's observations on the Brent Tor district, 155-6; theories in conclusion, 157.

Vallack, C. S., Obituary Notice of, 36. Well at Exeter City Asylum, 128. Whale caught at Plymouth, 38. Whiteway, J. H., Obituary Notice of, 37.

Woodhouse, H. B. S., The "Ash-water" of William of Worcester, 306. Ashwater and Esse-Water; Water for Walter; Ash-Water, and Water of Ashe, 307; Salt-ashe, or Burgus de Ashe; also Villa de Esse; "Asche is a praty quik market-toun;" "la ville de Ashe, 308; former privileges, silver oar, Drake's great Carrack, William of Worcester quoted, 309; "flumen pontis ruale," Sir W. Raleigh quoted, Plym Rode, or Cattwater, 310.

Worth, R. N., F.G.S., Traces of Roman Occupation near Plymouth, 129. Early discoveries of British

coins and flint chips, alleged Roman galley, 130; Roman coins found, 131; bronze figure of Mercury, with engraving, 132; Stadio Deuentia and Hoe Lake, 133; Saxon Plymstock, Chapel of St. Ann, and Stonehouse Creek, 134; discovery of pavement and tombs, 136; bones, coins, earthen jar, with Plan and Section of the ground, 137; stone cannon ball, and inscriptions, 138; conclusion, 139.

Worth, R. N., F.G.S., A Controversy touching Ship-Money in the Reign of James I., 312. Pirates from Algiers and Tunis, 313; contributions to suppress piracy, difficulties of raising the money, 317, 323; Fowey to contribute, 318; the subject as applied to Woodbridge, in Suffolk, 320; citizens to contribute as well as merchants who trade by sea, 322, 324; a conference proposed, 327; Truro, place of coinage, 329.

Worth, R. N., F.G.S., The Limestones of the Plymouth District, 10. Their dip and thickness, 11; colour and hardness, and impurities, 412; structure and chemical composition, 413; grey limestone and red, 414; yellow and black, 415; green limestone, and the George Lane variety, 416; lowest beds of the limestone system, 17; "Hard head," 418; Drake's Island, 419; the Solomon Islands, 20; sea bottom at Massowah, 421; comparison and deductions, volcanic muds at Plymouth, 422; conclusion, and comparison with those of Belgium, 423.

ERRATA AND CORRIGENDA.

Page 24. Add to the Resolution, appointing Committees the following:

"That the Very Rev. Canon Brownlow, Dr. Brushfield, Mr. J. R. Chanter, Mr. R. W. Cotton, The Very Rev. Dean Cowie, Rev. J. Ingle Dredge, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe, Mr. E. Windeatt, and Mr. R. N. Worth be a Committee for the purpose of investigating and reporting on any collection of Manuscripts, Records, or Ancient Documents existing in, or relating to, Devonshire, with the nature of their contents, their locality, and whether in public or private hands; and that Mr. J. R. Chanter be the Secretary."

Page 104, line 18, for "holledavé" read "polledavye."

" 111 " 3, dele " before."

" 161 " 3, to the sentence beginning "Curiously enough," &c., add, as a footnote, the words "since corrected."

" 228 " 8 from bottom, for "extent" read "extend."

" 330 " 19 from bottom, for "preuidice" read "prejudice."

" 357 lines 19 and 37, transpose "Archdeacon of Barnstaple, John de Derby," and "Archdeacon of Totnes, William Steele."

" 357, line 36, for "summe" read "lumine."

" 388 " 9, for "mode" read "modo."

" 388 " 10, for "domnum" read "dominum."

THE ANNUAL MEETING IN 1889.

THE ANNUAL MEETING AT TAVISTOCK

WILL COMMENCE

ON TUESDAY, JULY 30TH, 1889.



32101 064990177

14623.2976 (1888) v.20

Devonshire association for the advancement of science, literature, and art

Report and transactions

DATE	ISSUED TO
-------------	------------------

